

**I
Unlocked
My
Subconscious
Your Turn**

Volume III

BY: TODD ANDREW ROHRER

This is a true story.

When a human being concludes everything in life is a parable, they cease to know life and begin to understand it.

I did not have enough time to edit this book properly due to the fact I have no sense of time and I am under time restraints in my quest to write infinite books. Just consider this book a humble attempt to write a book. Just consider this a book attempt, a bad decision and I was in a rush to make my next bad decision. I did not have time to edit this bad decision, because that would not leave enough time to edit the infinite bad decisions I am striving to attempt to make.

This entire book is simply proof of what the mind can do when the subconscious aspect of the mind is unlocked, nothing more. This book attempt is not attempting to explain what the subconscious mind is like when unlocked, I will attempt to do that in the next infinite book attempts if possible. If you are a psychologist I will attempt to explain why I have to leave this book as it is. I wrote this entire book in about one month. Tomorrow I pay a publisher to publish it, that will be March 31st 2009. I wrote this book as monologue because I have no sense of time, so I do everything in verbatim, since the accident. I have no emotions so its difficult at times, so to speak, to determine what is proper and what is not proper. I have no contrast because my emotions are gone. So I have to let this book go, because I would simply keep changing it for the rest of my life and never publish it. I would make a change then change that change, then talk myself out of that change, and change it again. So I did the best I could to keep it in tact as far as the "timeline" so give contrast to how I progress mentally from one day to the next. So I guess the last few sentences are what one may call a preface. Good luck with the book cause I don't recall what is in it. All I understand is I need to let it go. I will put it this way, I got this "Editing your book guide" and I understood I could never achieve its guidelines, so I settled for calling this a book attempt instead of an actual book. One might suggest I submitted to fold on the actual book concept and decided to hold the attempted book concept. You will understand after a few more pages this attempted preface is simply an attempt to apologize for the rest of the book, but then I also need to apologize for this attempted preface since it is not a preface cause I have no table of contents so I don't really have a preface. So I apologize for no table of contents but in this third book I did manage to use page numbers, although I deeply regret doing that, and if it harms you I apologize to you for adding page numbers. So apparently when one unlocks subconscious they get very apologetic. Although I am sending this attempted manuscript to the publisher in about 12 hours I apparently am not doing very well at letting it go because I am still writing the preface even though I have no preface. So I will attempt to let go of this book again by humbly suggesting I am doing the best I can based on the fact I got hit by a Mac truck about five months ago and apparently it has not yet run out of gas or noticed it hit me. And I am also aware the Mac truck is not very sympathetic or apologetic although I wish it was, and it is a very good speller as long as your definition of good is horrible. If you are not a psychologist and feel this book is not for you, contact me and I will write a book for you as soon as you determine what

you are. I will attempt to end the preface with this comment: I do not know what this subconscious thing is, but I understand I accidentally unlocked it. Now enough of the preface and now you can get into the post face or would it be the face- face. Maybe it is the body of the preface or the post face of the preface. If you think I am telling jokes now wait till you read the book. If you figure out the book you automatically will figure out the preface. Now this preface is blending with the book and now this book is 201,000 words and I was only at 200,000 words before I got this wise idea to attempt to make a preface to the book I was certain I was letting go of. I get very arrogant and self centered later in the book to make up for all the bad jokes in this preface. I am a true author because writer would need clarification and editor would be a misunderstanding. I am not a psychologist but apparently I have experience. I talk about Freud, Jung and I unlocked my subconscious but I try not to let that go to my head. I will now attempt to end this preface with wisdom sayings and not jokes sayings. The mind is a difficult thing to write about especially if you unlock it. The mind is an impossible thing to write about especially if you unlock it accidentally. The mind is an easy thing to write about as long as you do not have one. In all of life a males main goal is to attempt to figure out what a female is. I prefer to call the female that associates with me, my infinite wrath potential. Of course that is simply short hand for, the wise one I am wise to not argue with. In my experiments I have discovered, if I argue with the wise one I am wise to not argue with, I swiftly understand why that was not wise. In fact I get this "that was not wise" sensation that comes over me if I argue with the wise one I am wise to not argue with. But for the sake of this book I have shortened the name down to infinite wrath potential because I have reached a level of enlightenment due to the accident of five months ago, that I fully understand, the potential for wrath, the wise one I am wise to not argue with, has potentially infinite potential for infinite wrath, potentially.

Please remind yourself, the last half of this book is not edited because it is the most valuable information and I determined I only wanted the ones who seek the burn to be able to get through it. One might suggest, if one understands in the next minute they are going to breath in an out, they are predicting the future will 100 % accuracy. so one does not have to try to breath in an out, since they are already fully aware it is going to happen no matter what. Only the greatest fortune tellers are able to predict they will be breathing in an out more than a few minutes in the future. Their abilities are far beyond mine. One might suggest they are masters of psychology.

You are about to read how I perceive things after the accident of Oct 31st 2008. The accident began when I got an "ah ha" sensation after 3 months of playing a video game to an extreme. If you do not see a perhaps at the beginning and ending of a sentence that is a sign you should be mindful and put them there. This entire book is a parable. This entire book is a theory. This entire book is a hypothesis. Nothing in this book is true. No statement in this book is literal. My only hope to keep people from reading this document, is to never correct the spelling and grammar in this document, in hopes everyone will ignore what I say and what I perceive, because if one person understands what I am saying in this document, civilization as it is, is literally extinct. I intentionally made this document very difficult to keep reading, so when you determine you cannot read anymore of it, you will know I defeated you. I perceive this document will

answer all the big questions about existence, you only have to decide to read the entire document .

I dedicate this document to me only.

I had an accident and it made me extremely arrogant and self centered. The author perceives the accident made him insane. The author perceives if you read this book you will also become insane. You now understand the definition of a fair warning. I have reconsidered. I dedicate the document to you and your quest to finish it.

The fleas give a dog its purpose. If you read this book you will understand why you avoided the first two.

A human being is special; wise would be an insult; stupid would be redundant.

When a human being understands everything in life is a parable, they cease to know things and begin to understand things.

The author submits he played a video game to an extreme and this altered his perception.

The author submits nothing is in the document is true or false but simply a symptom of his altered perception caused by playing a video game to an extreme over a period of three months.

The author submits he is mentally wounded as a result of the accident and means no harm.

Thank You.

No one reads my books, but once in a while they buy them.

Everyone buys my books, and once in a while they read them.

Please remind yourself at all times while reading this document, this document is monologue.

The author is speaking to his self. The author is attempting to work things out in his mind by speaking to his self. The author is unable to work things out within his mind without speaking to his self through typing words.

The author understands he is not speaking to anyone but himself. The author understands you will do the best you can to remind yourself nothing in this document is about you or a comment to you, it is simply the author fighting with his self.

Please remind yourself the author had an accident only four or five months ago and so the author is still in a state of mental shock. The author means no harm with the words he speaks. The author is simply attempting to work things out in his mind since the accident and using written words to accomplish that.

Thank You.

In the editing of this book I censored myself, and censored words I had no problem with, and words I saw not as bad words or cuss words or improper words but words I understood other beings perceive are bad words or cuss words or improper words. So I censored words that did not harm me. And I censored sentences that did not harm me. I censored those words and those sentences because I am fully aware they harm beings who allow their self to be harmed by words and sentences, because they believe in their mind words and sentences can harm them. So I censored myself for their benefit, not my own.

After pondering the above paragraph for a moment I have determined the last thing is the universe I am going to do is censor my self for the benefit of any other being, ever. I have determined I have traveled to great of a distance to subscribe to insanity any longer.

So this document will remain as it was written, and it will be what it is, and it will do what it was written to do.

I will list this book for all beings. If another being determines to censor my determination that this book be read by all beings, that is their insane delusions, caused by emotions at work, not mine.

I stopped subscribing to insane delusions caused by emotions, when I accidentally lost my emotions as the result of playing a video game to an extreme. This book proves that.

The simple fact of why I use cuss words in this book is primarily because before I lost my emotions I understood cuss words helped me get noticed or helped me vent my emotions.

Now I have no emotions, so when I get frustrated or harmed when I come to “deep” understandings through monologue I attempt to use that old habit of venting my emotions by using cuss words.

But it doesn’t work, I simply get frustrated and within 10 seconds or less I am not frustrated, so I monologue myself into understanding and at times I feel harmed from that understanding and the attempt to vent it with cuss words like I use to when I was emotional, but it never works for me, so I am just cussing from habit, but I am certainly not really emotional or upset or angry, that is impossible for me after that accident. It is impossible for me to crave or desire things. I think in real time and so I have no way to crave something or desire something,

I simply exist in verbatim. So I leave the cuss words in this document so I have a diary of things. I progress so fast in understanding that this will be valuable to me to use as contrast one day. Maybe even for the next book.

But I assure you I am not speaking about anyone or anything when I cuss, I am attempting to vent the “harm” caused by understandings. So it may have some scientific value to see how this occurs. But it is not to express anger, I am not angry I am pleased with everything.

I simply at times am unable to cope with some understandings I monologue myself into. I will put this in plain simple English and if you get emotional from reading this, you block those emotions. I am happy go lucky and kind, and tell a lot of jokes around people in general since the accident, because I am fully aware, I will not be coming to any harsh understandings talking to people in general, so there is no need for me to get frustrated, but when I monologue into my word processor I progress very far in understanding and sometimes I am unable to handle what I come to an understanding about, so I cuss in order to attempt to vent my frustration, but I am unable to vent my frustration because I have no emotions, so when you read a bunch of cuss words in one sentence you remind yourself, that is my way of taking the pain.

I am unable to slow down due to the accident, so I will ensure you keep pace.

What you are about to read will prove both.

I will play by the rules, when I detect one.

I will play by the rules, after I create them.

I will create the rules, by not playing by them.

A well formed sentence changes everything well.
A word is mightier than an army; An army surrenders on a word.

Remind yourself the words in this book are going to excite your emotions and that is the sign you should block them. Please remind yourself. The author has a history of mental illness and also as a result of the accident is perhaps completely insane, so please take anything that is suggested in this book with an infinite sized grain of salt.

Please remind yourself the author had an accident and it altered his perception or outlook and everything in this document is simply a result of that. Everything in this document is only real in the authors mind. Thank You

Please avoid assuming the author is talking to you, he is not that self centered.

If you are insulted by any of these words that is a sign you have emotions to block. Every sentence, idea, and concept in this book is hypothetical and theoretical. The author played a video game to an extreme and lost his emotional capacity. The author lost his contrast mentally. The author is unable to "tell" what is truth and what is lies. The author is stuck in neutral, mentally. The author is attempting to get back to contrast and is simply experimenting with ways to accomplish that.

The author means no harm. Thank You for your compassion and understanding.

Nothing in the document can harm you unless you perceive it does. Attempt to block your desire to be a sadist. All I am able to humbly suggest is, all I know is that I do not know. Please remind yourself of this as you read. I perceive if I had emotions I would get very emotional from reading this document.

I have one humble suggestion to the reader before they get into this document. The subconscious mind understands everything that is said in this document. The emotional conscious mind may become confused and discouraged but now you expect that, simply ignore those emotional suggestions from the conscious mind and continue to read.

The girl's name **Liesl** is of German origin. Short form of **Elizabeth** (Hebrew) "God's promise".

WARNING:

This book contains words arranged in such a fashion they will excite emotions of every color. Many concepts and ideas in the book are strictly for mature people. This is not in relation to sexual or perverse connotations or age. This is in relation to people who are mentally tough as opposed to mental midgets. The words in this book will change your life forever and you will be unable to undo the changes once you read the book. This is your fair warning. Attempt to avoid underestimating this warning.

You will understand if you are a mental midget or not, swiftly. So attempt to be a mature being and take the pain.

This Volume 3 in the series. I simply played a video game to an extreme and it altered my perception or gamma waves slightly, so I see things differently now, so to speak.

“Sticks and stones may break my bones but words will never harm me.” unless I allow them to.

Sticks and stones may break my bones but you will never harm me, unless I allow you to.

Sticks and stones may break my bones but illusions feed me.

Please remind yourself to throw the word “perhaps” in as you see fit while reading this document.

If the depth doesn’t get you, the undertow will.

Perhaps if I suggested I accidentally unlocked the “power” of subconscious by playing a video game to long, it perhaps would not go over well, perhaps. Perhaps if I suggested, the “power” of this subconscious I accidentally unlocked is unable to understand “giving up”, it perhaps would not go over very well, perhaps.

Perhaps if I suggested, the “power” of this subconscious I perhaps unlocked accidentally is fully aware of what it going to happen long before it happens, it perhaps would not go over well, perhaps.

Please remind yourself this document is simply, the authors attempt to communicate how he sees things after an accident caused by playing a video game to an extreme. About four months ago, Oct 31st 2008, is when he noticed a “personality change”. Thank You.

The Mountain

The mountain is steepest, near the top.

The climber is weakest, near the top.

Defeat is inviting, near the top.

Confusion is mounting, near the top.

The climber is weary, there is no top.

I will explain this concept of conscious and subconscious so ones who are in psychosis and insane, and are unable to understand the concept will understand the concept.

Subconscious mind is God, or genius, or wisdom, or supernatural, or what the “special” is, when some says humans are “special”.

Conscious is a humans, emotional personality, symptoms are foolishness, stupidity, insanity, bad decisions and confusion.

The majority of humanity encourages emotions, and embrace emotions, so they are stuck with the conscious aspect of the mind, and in turn silence the subconscious aspect of the mind.

The religious books teach one to “turn the other cheek”, “be meek”, “submit” and learn “self control” in order to make the subconscious aspect dominate.

I accidentally silenced the conscious aspect of my mind by playing a video game too much, or to an extreme. I lost my emotions, and my sense of time, and all that is dominant now, is my subconscious personality.

My conscious is the personality that suggests, “I have no idea what is going on here, with these words” but it understands what happened a few days after my subconscious writes the words.

That is why humans are “special” this subconscious aspect is god. it has a mind of its own.” I” as in conscious, is unable to understand, what the subconscious is even doing until later.

That is what the “special” is, and that is what Einstein called “spooky”. He had silenced his conscious or emotions enough to be able to suggest his theories, but he did not silence them to the degree I have.

One could look at it like, my subconscious is more pronounced because this accident totally silenced my emotions, and in turn became extremely dominate.

It is not I am something out of the ordinary. What I discovered by accident, is “WE” are out of the ordinary.

And that means, my subconscious will convince you of that. My conscious has reservations about what my subconscious suggests my fingers type.

But my conscious is so silenced it has learned to just “go with the flow”. One could look at it like, my conscious aspect no longer is calling the shots. My subconscious is calling the shots. I am not a saint or a prophet or possessed by some supernatural thing, I just accidentally discovered what is “special” about humans, and that is, the subconscious mind when it is dominate, is “godlike” in every aspect of the word GOD.

One is unable to define what kind of books I write, and what kind style I have, because one is unable to define something that is not describable with words.

You go ahead and try to figure out what my style is and what my structure is and what I am, and the only thing you will end up with is, the understanding you were wrong in your assumption of what my style is, and what my pattern is, and what I am.

I will remind you, these series of books, are simply a symptom that the author had an accident from playing a video game far too much and accidentally silenced his emotions. The reality is, this subconscious aspect I have accidentally awakened, has determined you are going to become like “me”.

My conscious does not want anything to do with that idea, but it has no choice.

You have no choice, because you do not understand what the power of this subconscious aspect is, when it is dominate.

You have one, you just silence it because you cling to emotions like love and desires and happiness and joy and hate and anger and “pay backs” and insults, but that is no longer going to be the way it is for you.

You may hate what this book is saying so you will keep reading it. You may love what this book is saying so you will keep reading it. You think that is what you (conscious) are doing and you think that is your (conscious) choice.

That is not. That is the power of this subconscious aspect I accidentally awoke. It knows what will keep you reading, my conscious aspect does not. My subconscious is typing these words, and my conscious is only “along for the ride.”

I (conscious) have no recollection of what I write from page to page. I just write a bunch of stuff, when it gets to big, I publish it, and I will just keep doing that into infinity.

And I can finish a large book in about three weeks if I don’t try too hard. If I try to write a big book I would do it in about two weeks. I attempt to just keep the “I played video game and had an accident.”, theme, but that is just why I am typing all this stuff.

My subconscious is speaking to your subconscious and your subconscious is unable to ignore what it hears, so it persuades your conscious, “Oh yeah this is interesting I will keep reading.”

That’s why you have no choice, your subconscious is going to convince you one way or another to keep reading.

It essentially will trick your conscious into believing your conscious needs to keep reading.

Einstein may have said things are “spooky” and one with emotions and dominate consciousness will say, “Oh Einstein said this or that is spooky.”

What Einstein said is “spooky” is subconscious when dominate, its it’s “own man” so to speak.

The conscious is unable to understand the ways of the subconscious. What that is saying is, “Man (conscious) is unable to understand the ways of GOD(subconscious)”. And I agree.

So, just attempt to start blocking you emotions because you have no choice anyway. You are going to do it anyway. Go ahead and try to resist and you will do it faster. That is what you are up against.

Do not think you are up against me (conscious), I (conscious) am in just as much awe of GOD(subconscious) as you are.

You will understand when your emotions are silenced, so just put your head under the water and get it over with.

You are going to drown, you have no choice, so get that out of your mind. Just enjoy the ride, because you (conscious) is no longer driving.

“Spooky” is the best word I can come up with too. You have one choice. Stop reading right now and attempt to forget you ever found this book. That is your only salvation, I promise you that.

Remind yourself the author has now given you two warnings, so there will be no more warnings.

I start with a blank document, and end up with an empty one.

If you had the accident, I would be reading about it.

The accident has changed my perception of perception.

I’ll sue the video game maker when I find a complaint.

The only reason you bought this book is because you were not happy with the other ones.

The theme of this book is, “Something happened to someone, somehow.”

If I figure out what you are doing, you are in big trouble.

If I figure out what I am doing, I am doomed.

I will quote my other books when I remember something of value in them.

If you hate this book you’ll love the next one.

If you have no opinion about this book, it worked.

If I have a moment of clarity I’ll stop writing.

If you stop making money maybe you will find some.

If you find some money, I have letters for sale.

Every good writer avoids writing about it.

If you think the show is bad, wait for the encore.

W Feb 18th 2009 3:09 PM There, now I know where’re your at.

My greatest sin; you’re reading it.

The word processor suggests that last line was wrong, so I came to this line.

This line is proof I am in denial about the last two lines.

If you’re confused, just keep laughing.

If I can figure out what I am writing about, I’ll write about it.

If you can figure out what I am writing about, contact me.

I wrote this line to distance myself from all the previous lines.

My greatest sin is putting my name on this book.

Your greatest sin is buying it.

My greatest sin is only exceeded by yours.

I am talking myself into writing a book, have patience.

The only thing harder than writing this book is reading it.

If you like the book so far, don’t press your luck.

When I get an error in grammar that is a sign I did something right.

“If I quote myself I made a perfect mistake.”

If I quote you, it is a perfect accident.

The ones who drowned the best are the ones who breathe the least.
An accident is God's way of telling us what we are.
God is God's way of telling us what we aren't.
I take accidents seriously. Tell me more.
If I write any more I might become one.
If I become one, I am not one.
I will let you know how to reach me, if I do.
I will get the story out of the way so I can get back to the story.
Once, something happened.
The moral of the story is: when something happens, it did.
Now I can get back to the story since I have the story out of the way.
Remind yourself, some things you are going to read will upset you and make you happy, attempt to block those emotions when you detect them.
Laughing is okay.
Ready your snorkel.

In a study they showed monkeys who were fed a healthy diet were less healthy than monkeys who were fed little. The monkeys who were fed a healthy diet were very unhealthy and the monkeys who were fed unhealthily were very healthy.
The moral of the story is: Be careful what you eat.
The moral of that moral is: Be careful what you are.
The moral of the morals moral is: Avoid morals.

The more enlightened you look, the less enlightened I get.
Thinking is so time consuming, no wonder I don't.
I am not good at drowning, but I am good at encouraging it.
Religion did not come about as a result of humans becoming more graceful, religion came about as a result of humans losing the grace they once had.
So when religion started that was the proof that humans became aware they had lost the grace.
When religion started that was the first symptom humans needed help. Humans who need help are humans that are in need of help.

Before religion started humans were not in need of help so there was no need for religion. This is all one thing. Civilization starts, loss of grace, religion started. There was no religion before civilization because civilization caused a need for religion.
Civilization was the first symptom man needed help or lost grace. American Indians never had religion they had this one with nature aspect. That is what things were like before civilization. There was no, I am better than you and My God is better than your God, we are all one with everything or nature.
We are nature, because we are everything. That is what has happened. Some people down through history after civilization started became aware that is what happened, and so they tried to persuade mankind back to how it was.

It is difficult to do because it is suggesting, forget about what we have become and embrace what we were. That goes against the grain of “progression” or the whole concept of, don’t look back.

Reality is, seek what you once had and avoid looking to what you think you will be. Going back to how it was, is the proper progression and going further is the improper progression.

Neither approach is wrong. They are just there. One can seek to become “one with everything” because we are one with everything, that’s proper progression.

Then one can seek to “spite” oneself from what they are, and that is proper progression because eventually with enough “separation” they will understand they are not separate.

It is difficult for one to see what they really are until one starts to see what they really were.

This psychosis aspect is, one is unable to see they are sick until they start to feel sick. After this accident I was very unstable. I was concerned about my well being, I felt I was not myself, reality is, I was starting to feel myself for the first time after being “knocked” out of the psychosis.

People don’t learn from being punished, they learn from their mistakes.

If we are talking about people we are talking about ignorance.

If you want to punish someone you’re looking at it.

If you think I am smart, you’re not. If you think you’re smart, I’m not.

Mistakes are a nice way of saying one is ignorant.

When one understands they are ignorant, they aren’t.

I am showing you my ignorance, you’re a great teacher.

If you show me your ignorance, I’ll understand how little I have.

If I show you my ignorance, you will understand how rich you are.

Stupidity is when one hasn’t learned their lesson.

Wisdom is when one understands they have and are.

This is the proper definition of GOD and the proper definition of perfection.

A human being through questioning, who has arrived at the state of understanding that no one ever is wrong, no one ever is capable of being wrong and no one will ever be capable of being wrong.

When one reaches this state of understanding they are perfect in their understanding. They are capable of understanding more but the perfection remains, they are perfect in their understanding so everything makes sense.

There are no surprises only further experiences that verify that perfect understanding.

This perfection is within it is not relevant to physical aspect. Perfection is relative to ones mental state and mental outlook. One who suggests another one is wrong or bad or improper in their actions or deeds, is “mentally ill”.

One who suggests another is at fault has not reach a mental state of perfection to understand all actions and deeds lead to the same goal, understanding.

That is the meaning of existence to understand and progress from that understanding, until one reaches a state of perfect understanding, which is, when one understands everything is perfect.

Everything leads to one thing only, further progression in ones understanding. This further progression leads to the perfect understanding, and one who has perfect understanding is one who is able to live a proper life.

This perfect understanding is not some kind of unreachable goal, it is not even something one has to be taught. It is simply the end result of one who has pondered, understood and pondered further, until they reach the final conclusion: everyone and everything is here to help one ponder and understand to reach the perfect understanding.

This accident put me in a mental position of extreme pondering. I was able to “cut through” the details swiftly, so I was able to progress swiftly.

I was progressing in my understanding swiftly and so I reached the final conclusion, everything is perfect and everything is just a mechanism for pondering and further understanding. I had to go through with it. I had to learn from my mistakes and come to new understanding and then I had to make more “mistakes” in my suggesting, and come to further understanding.

I understand the loss of time and loss of emotions was simply a symptom of the “mental” change that happens to one who reaches the state of “mental” perfection.

People with a sense of time are not mistakes or wrong. They just have not reached a level of understanding that everything is for a reason. But they are in the process of reaching it, everyone is reaching it, people do not get “dumber” they only get “wiser”, some get wiser faster than others.

That’s the separation appearance. But the separations are the illusions. As human beings we are all in the same boat. We are all attempting to progress from our “mistakes” to a level of perfect understanding. Then we can begin to live properly. Living properly is unto itself. Living properly is one without desires or craving which results in the absence of “emotions” .

One is not hungry, one is not greedy, one is not slothful, one is not envious, one is not gluttonous, one is not wrathful, and one is not prideful. That is not a symptom one is “good”. That is a symptom one has no emotions and so one is simply unable to feel any of that, because those are all symptoms of desire and cravings. What one is left with is the reverse: Diligence, patience, kindness and grace and compassion.

It is not a symptom of “one is so good” they have grace and patience, it is a symptom they are unable to have the reverse of grace such as arrogance, patience is a symptom one is unable to have the emotion wrath, simply because they are not capable of emotion.

If one is unable to have emotion one is unable to “sin”, and the “sin” is not something bad anyway because one ponders the sin and understands from the sin and thus furthers their progression into understanding.

The “devil” is not bad, the devil is a description of a mechanism one uses to ponder and understand from. Once one reaches perfect understanding, one understands the “devil” was the

reason they reached perfect understanding. Then one also understands "God" is also a mechanism for one to reach perfect understanding. They are the same aspect because both aspects do what they are supposed to do, be used as a mechanism for a human to ponder and reach further understanding.

The religions of today are not good or bad, they are simply a symptom humans are pondering and understanding, atheists are a symptom humans are pondering and understanding, science is a symptom humans are pondering and understanding, "criminals" are a symptom humans are pondering and understanding. No human is doing anything but pondering and understanding and repeating that process until they reach a state of perfect understanding, and that state is when a human being understands every human being is simply pondering and understanding, from that pondering, the best they can.

The ones who wrote the Torah understood what had "gone wrong" with civilization. The ones in the New Testament who pondered and UNDERSTOOD the Torah, went on with the New Testament, then the one who UNDERSTOOD the Torah and the New Testament went on with the Quran.

So they all knew. The guys in the New Testament agreed with the guys in the Old Testament, the guys in the Quran agreed with the Torah and the New Testament. Religion started before the New Testament. The very first religions were saying the exact same thing as these books, just in a different way but same principle.

Before religion was "Garden of Eden" so there was no need for religion. Before religion there was no language. With language came the labels and with labels came separation out of the "Garden of Eden" and that ushered in Religion.

I understand it may be hard for one with emotions and a sense of time to grasp this, it all makes perfect sense to me. It all is far too easy now for me say anything in error it seems. I understand now if one gets the center principle thing "right" everything else falls right into place.

I understand this "God" principle as being a separate entity is not possible. If there is a separate entity God, above us, then all I see is flaws and I think it's perfection.

That means everything anyone does is "wrong" and everything anyone says is "wrong" and what everyone does and ever says, only leads to confusion. I understand that is not logical. So that is not possible.

Every single human being has moments of grace. That is a symptom of what we are. If we have any grace ever, we are grace. That is the only possibility.

I understand this may "shatter" some previous perceptions of "things". That is proper. That is expected. I understand one is uncomfortable with change or new ideas, but new ideas or change encourages "pondering", it encourages one to be "open minded".

It eliminates this harsh isolation and harsh judgment. Once one slightly ponders they may be this perfection that everyone has talked about for thousands of years, the battle within is won.

Pondering will lead to understanding and further pondering. The battle is won at the moment one considers all these religions have only been trying to "shock" us back into grace that we have fallen from. I understand the word "thought" is just a label.

A thought can change universes in no time.

A thought is beyond explanation.

A thought is unto itself.

I understand it as it should be. This accident happened as it should have happen.

I understand I write these books as I should write these books. I understand you are reading these books as you should read these books.

I understand now, it is not about me, it is about what we are. I understand nothing is wrong and everything is proper. The awakening is only a symptom of our further perfection, and it will lead to further perfection, but there is no rush and there is no worry.

We are forever.

The jokes I suggest make you as a perfect being laugh. You do not laugh at me and you do not laugh at another's expense. You laugh at your understanding.

Understanding encourages US to be pleased. In eternity all we have is infinite pondering, resulting in infinite understanding, resulting in infinite "laughter", laughter as a result of understanding is the drug of God.

There is no other purpose. There is no other reward like the reward of laughter from understanding.

When the pondering is complete and the understanding reaches a state of perfect understanding, all this is left is laughter from further understanding.

I understand this is going to "help" others, these words, and I understand these words have helped me.

I understand WE have a choice, WE can live or we can ponder and understand how to live. They are one in the same. It is all just infinity. You are not under any stress or under any obligation but to do the best you can, based on your infinite wisdom.

I understand WE do not have to answer to anyone for anything we do, we are perfection. WE are IT.

I understand when a person ponders things, they see life with a questioning attitude and things are possible, things are open.

I am unable after this accident to feel judgment of anything because I fully understand it is perfection.

I understand I am unable to ever return to judgment because I understand everything is perfection.

I will crack some jokes to enable your being to be pleased and then you will see understanding is pleasure beyond reward.

I am never out of jokes as long as you are here.

If you leave, my jokes will go with you.

All there is in eternity is jokes, so we have a lot to laugh about.

Life is funny, but the encore is infinitely funny.

I thought I ran out of jokes then I turned on the news.

If you find yourself, I'll let you know.

I only settle when you're around.

Emotions encourage judgment, Logic encourages stuff.

I prefer you stuffed.

My last book was so long I had to start this one. The more you think the more I write, so please stop.

Your thinking is hurting my fingers, if I could feel them.

When I figure out what grammar is, I'll start using it.

I have one joke left, this book is holding it.

I can't believe this spellchecker only checks spelling.

If I knew how to spell I would.

I am not the comedian because you're getting all the laughs.

If you have heard some of these jokes before, you know yourself well.

If you never heard these jokes before, look in a mirror.

My bad jokes are only exceeded by my good ones.

When I need a good joke, I will call.

I'm all out of jokes; I'm so lost without you.

If I am stealing your jokes; you're right.

Some guy got 2 million for being hit by a train; I hired the train for 4 million.

If we aren't winning in Afghanistan that means the other guys aren't losing, so we are winning hearts and minds.

The last time I checked, was the last time I checked.

The next time I checked, was the next time.

The first time I checked, was the last time I checked the first time.

My intelligence is only exceeded by my lack of it.

If I had any ideas, I would warn you.

I will clarify what that is when I clarify what that was.

If I had a basket I would put all my eggs in it.

When I find my marbles then I can lose them.

The real trouble with reality is me.

Some make mistakes, some are masters.

The secret to creativity is to avoid defining it.

Valentine's day is when women reconsider and men forget.

The secret to a woman's heart is to confuse her into liking you.

Time is every illusion I know it is.

If you see something you love, look again.

A joke is only serious if it is not.

Love opens all the doors you want locked.

Love will never fade unless you make it.

If I had any more love I would care

Love is a nice way of saying hate.

If you can't be with someone without loving them, try them.

When love is gone, life starts.

Love comes in seven deadly sins.

There is no grace in love.

I understand this “Talking Buddha” concept is similar to the idea, when one understands something and then they are eager to alert others. Similar to a movie where one character discovers some “secret” or “sinister” plot and then runs around trying to tell others, and the others do not “believe” them and then that character must come up with other approaches till finally they “reach” someone.

Then the “sinister” plot is unraveled. That character is not looking to “help” people, they are only concerned with making others aware of the situation.

The definition of “Talking Buddha” is one who decides to teach the truth they have discovered. The scale is not accurate in contrast to the character in a movie, but the principle is the same.

If one knows of something they feel others should be aware of, they are “obligated” to share it, they do not seek reward for sharing it, they are what one might consider a “concerned citizen”.

I prefer the term, “mindful citizen.” The magnitude of the mindfulness in a “Talking Buddha” is vast.

We know who Buddha is because of the vast mindfulness he exhibited. That also applies to the others. We know who they are, so that proves they “got the message out”.

“This little light of mine, I’m going to let it shine.” suggests one should avoid limits, one should avoid being ashamed of their light, one should avoid being shy and embarrassed of what they are and who they are. There is no shame, there is nothing to be ashamed about.

Shame and shyness and embarrassment are simply forms of control and isolation caused by emotions. These ideals go against infinity, they are known to be hazardous. They are not wrong or right, they are things to ponder and perhaps gain further understanding from.

“Aniconism is the absence of representations ;The privative the zero ablaut grade of the negation *ne. “ www.nationmaster.com

Aniconism or privative alpha is what is behind the “Don’t show a picture of Mohammed” this privative alpha concept is based on or is related to zero or negation, and that is an end or absence, so that is against infinity and so I understand that is why I sensed that rule was improper.

Limits go against infinity. Infinity is an open set or open mindedness, limits are closed sets. So this Aniconism, has led to pondering and has led me to further understanding and so it is here for a reason. Perhaps one is wise to avoid ignorance but perhaps ignorance is only a mechanism to further one’s understanding.

“Others say that animism ; For example, Australian aboriginal beliefs probably go back 60,000 or more.”Wikianswers.com

**“Hinduism: There are no dates and facts, but its history is about more than 50000 thousand years ago.”
Wikianswers.com**

Perhaps the aborigines moved to Australia after the Indians moved in.

The financial crisis is a symptom of ignorance. It is not proper or improper. It leads to blame and frustration but perhaps that will lead to understanding and perhaps that will lead to greater understanding in relation to monetary and material awareness.

I understand some use their emotional attributes to describe their discomfort with the situation, perhaps it is proper for one to ponder the deeper meanings behind the crisis and attempt to perhaps understand, desires may lead to proper perspective by eliminating ignorance and as a result one may perhaps embrace understanding.

I will carry your discomfort because the marbles I am unable to find have convinced me I should strive to.

I will thank the marbles when they return.

When the marbles return I will convince them to consider a similar vacation with a similar duration.

Consider keeping your marbles, I have more than I need, if I am able to find them.

I will understand why the marbles avoid me; if I contact them, so I will avoid that.

If you see me somewhere, call.

If you see my marbles somewhere, hide.

If I start losing I may start wining so I will remain in hiding.

If my books sell I have not hidden them properly.

My dogs understand water grows on trees.

They return it after they are done.

I write books to improve my hiding strategy.

If your reading this sentence, it need's improving.

I am the first to suggest I am wrong and the last to admit it.

If you leave, take me with you.

If you do, I won't. If I ponder myself out of existence; I did.

If I didn't, I should. If I should; I will, that's why I did.

When I am gone, you will see who we are.

I am the first to suggest I am wrong and the last to understand I'm not.

If I understood less about video games, I might be here today.

If you see past the labels, you will see.

I don't know you, and if you meet me, you will know why.

When I explain why you don't know me; you will know why we never should have.

I talk about myself because I understand the alternative.

When the marbles return; they will.

When I need help, I need help.

I will save the help I need now, for later.

I have reached a point in understanding I must have a discussion with myself to work things out.

I am only able to humbly suggest you avoid reading the next page or so. I had an accident from playing a video game that may have altered my perception.

This accident may have “knocked” me out of full psychosis or into full psychosis. I understand people who hang around me or read my words eventually “come along” and become like me, so they either are “knocked out” of full psychosis or “knocked into” full psychosis.

“Society” in general is perhaps in full psychosis or in general, out of full psychosis.

If this accident “knocked me” into full psychosis, then I am “fully insane.” If this accident “knocked me” out of full psychosis then I am “fully sane.” If people who hang around me or read my words become like me, they either become fully sane or fully insane.

If “society” is fully sane it will perceive I am fully sane. If “society” is fully insane it will perceive I am fully insane. If I am fully insane then I am unable to win this battle. If I am fully sane then I am unable to win or lose this battle. I am unable to physically win this battle. I am unable to mindfully lose this battle.

I will lose the physical battle. I am unable to lose the mindful battle within. I am unable to lose the physical battle because of the “freedom of speech” concept.

If I am unable to lose the physical battle, “society” is unable to win the physical battle. I may lose the physical battle even with the “freedom of speech” concept because there is no safety except within.

It is unknown if I will win or lose the physical battle even with the “freedom of speech” concept. I must be cautious about the physical problem and be mindful of it. The mindful battle is already won, so I am wise to focus on the uncertain physical battle’s outcome. I must be mindful to not fall for an isolation trap in attempting to “save” my physical self, but I must be mindful about avoiding losing the physical battle.

I am unable to win the physical battle unless I forsake the mindful battle. I will ignore the physical battle because I must embrace the mindful battle. If I lose the physical battle the mindful battle will be won. If I lose the mindful battle the physical battle will be won. I must be mindful to avoid winning or losing either battle so I will just be the battle. I must return to the hell I came from for their benefit. If I avoid that return, I will save my physical self and lose my mindful self. If I do not try, I cannot win or lose. If I do not lean on the fence I will not fall off the fence because there is no fence.

I am Todd. I played video game and I had an accident. Jesus turned the other cheek until he had no emotions and no sense of time. This enable great clarity and understanding. He understood the physical world so he conquered the physical world.

His burden was great because he owned the physical world. His pondering led him to understand he had to let go of the physical world. “Those who save their physical self will lose their spiritual self.” With no emotions from turning the other cheek Jesus had no desire to eat.

It was very easy for him to die from not eating, but it was very difficult to let go of the physical world he now owned.

He asked himself before his sacrifice, “If it is your will I will do it.” He understood that is what he had to do and out of all the “saints” he was only human to be able to do it.

That is why he died at such a young age, that is why Buddha died at the age of 80. Buddha suggested Health is important. That means Buddha was unable to make the hardest sacrifice of all. Jesus turned the other cheek, owned the world, then understood he had to let go of this vast power he physically had and that meant he had to let go of his own physical life after he spent so much effort to find himself, he finally understood he had to let himself go.

Jesus "died on the cross" but that cross was far more painful than I ever understood. Buddha stood in the "middle way" of the fence because he was unable to plunge off the fence like Jesus was able to. So I understand the meaning of life is: Block your emotions.

In doing that, you will lose your cravings and desires.

In doing that you will gain great wisdom and clarity.

In doing that you will own the physical world and mental world.

Then one will ponder and understand they will have a choice, the final sacrifice. Let go of everything they have gained physically (clarity, wisdom and popularity) as a result of their spiritual effort (turning the other cheek) or they will forsake their self by holding on physically (not starving to death physically). They never found the body of Jesus to suggest what my girl suggested one month into this accident, she said, "You are going to ponder yourself out of existence"

Jesus starved to death so he had no body left, because he pondered himself out of existence.

"This is my body, eat in remembrance that I sacrificed my body for you because I understood that is what turning the other cheek is, turning the other cheek on your own life. "understanding" leads to."

"This is my blood of the "new understanding"

"Every time you eat these sacraments remember, I turned the other cheek and owned the physical world, and then I starved to death, for you."

He is the only one who ever did it, everyone else denied their self's understanding.

They knew what they had to do, they understood what they had to do, but only Jesus practiced what he preached when it came down to bottom line.

Don't you dare look at me.

My name is Todd and after this accident all I have are jokes so I will be able to stop crying for a moment or two.

If you could understand, you would understand, you never want to understand.

If I am ever wrong I will remind you, but I never will.

I prefer the nail on the door.

Religion is a suicide pact, if you don't understand that, try to.

Show me an insane religion and I'll show you a sane one.

You think I am insane, I understand you are. Ignorance is the lover that has left me for you.

Ignorance was bliss.

I prefer tears from jokes to tears from understanding.

Yeah the bible is going to say," Jesus starved to death to show you how it is done." and stupidity is going understand that.

Religion is clarity's attempt to dumb itself down into infinity and you still don't understand it.

You better be willing to sacrifice your physical existence to understand what that means or get the hell out my kitchen.

If you live normal mentally that means your chaff.

Only the good die young. I will be pleased if a religious person thinks I am wrong because I haven't eaten a good meal in a while.

A bad meal is when you have a craving for one. You wouldn't be so swift to pray if you knew all you are asking for, is to understand you should starve to death, to let go of your worldly habit, called your physical life.

Now how many of you are religious, yeah that's what I thought, none of you are religious, because your still alive, which proves you are not very religious, which proves you hear a lot and understand nothing.

Our only difference is I have to try very hard not to, and you have to try very hard to so that.

When you are ready to respond, I am ready to eat.

Anyone can afford enough food to starve.

I guess you don't need all that money after all.

You only need enough money to starve well.

"Spread the message to all the nations." So everyone will starve to death and we can get on to the next step.

We have 6 billion people on the planet.

You need to check the battery in your calculator because it might be like the one in your brain.

If you think I am wrong, I have meal security. Don't start thinking "But" because it will only remind you what part of the joke you are.

If I started correcting my grammar then you would have no chance at all.

You better spend every second left, to understand what happens to those who are left, after the second coming.

You better try to understand that before you put another crumb of food in your mouth.

When we leave one of us will remain.

One is wise who understands the difference between heaven and hell.

One who just knows the difference, does not know much.

If I cry or laugh those are not from emotions, I have no emotions.

Laughter from understanding and tears from understanding are not emotional based.

I could explain it but a being with so many emotions wouldn't get it anyway, they would just get emotional and start insulting me in their head.

Please remind yourself the author played a video game to long and is only attempting to communicate what he "sees" with no sense of time, and no emotions.

He is only attempting to communicate and means no harm with his sentences.

Thank You for your time and consideration.

Thursday Feb 19 2009 11:50 PM

If the world is round, why is the ground so flat.
The last thing I would do, Is the first thing I will do.
If you think your funny, you know what I understand.
If you understand your funny, you understand who I am.
If I was God, I wouldn't be talking to you.

I got a fortune cookie today because my infinite wrath potential suggested we eat and I realized the fortune cookie was a bit of trickery.

It suggested "Friendship is love with understanding" and it is trickery because anyone who has subconscious unlocked will understand it really says "Friendship is understanding without love." So I pondered that and understood I am in a comma ward.

My infinite wrath potential's cookie, and I will add she has infinite wrath potential, said "It is not what you know but what you USE of what you know that counts."

I do not really get this one so I will just guess that it means, It is not what you know, it is what you understand that counts, but I was never good at math anyway. Maybe it just means, what you know is fine, but determining what to apply from the knowledge base is what counts.

Attempt to understand when it is time to eat.

If people die when they have to, how come so many are still here?

If people die when they should, why are you reading this.

If people die when they should, why should they die.

If one does not understand why they should die, they will not understand why they shouldn't.

On with the jokes.

If I look at the news anymore, I might start believing it.

"Hinduism is often referred to as Sanātana Dharma, a Sanskrit phrase meaning "the eternal law", " Wikipedia.org

If eternal means infinity, it is time for emotions.

I am not good at chess because it has a beginning and an end.

Society tries to live forever but death has a good strategy.

I prefer has been and will been to not been.

If you think the language is messed up wait till I learn how to use it.

The religious texts are so thin because someone forgot all the jokes.

That explains why I have so many.

I am stuck with them and you are stuck with me.

If anyone understands all this; call.

If you're not responding I have no arguments.

That's what you thought.

Something happened and then something happened, something like that happened.

If someone invents a language I will use it.
When I start talking everyone becomes a Silent Buddha, it must be them.
The video game still talks to me, but it speaks Spanish.
Apparently the spell checker determined languages should be capitalized.
Adjust your snorkels.
I came here to talk and that's all I end up doing.

Fri Feb 20, 2009 2:24 AM

If that's the time, I am out of it.
The only thing you should do with my books, is hold off on buying them.
I write for the money, I stay for the insults.
I just think everyone is nothing, so I have lots to write about.
If one is not a master, they are a depositor.

Humans fully understand everything comes from star dust.
Humans fully understand everything is simply atoms that have been recycled into different forms over and over.
I fully submit I had an accident from playing a video game too much and I am perhaps completely wrong about everything I have said in this book, and any books previously, and any books I will produce.
I fully submit I am completely insane as a result of the accident that occurred as a result of playing a video game too much.
I fully submit I am only able to do the best I can to communicate how I "see" things in this new "perspective" that has resulted from playing a video game too much.
A come along is one who is coming along.
Perhaps the critics of my books will understand by the fourth or fifth book, their critics have no effect upon my ability make books, and perhaps they will understand, their critics only reflect upon them.

"Heimdall is described as being so alert that he requires no sleep at all."
Wikipedia.com

When one understands the extremes they will understand everything.
A perfect being does not have to try to be perfect.
A perfect being is only capable of perfection.
A perfect being is unable to be anything except perfect.
A perfect being is capable of convincing itself it is not perfect.
A perfect being is capable of "getting lost" in its perfection.
A perfect being is capable of "getting lost" in its infinite perfection.
A picture is worth infinite words and words are worthless.

A decision made by one person robs another person of their ability to decide.
 That is what a "slave master" is, a robber.
 A person who allows another person to make a decision for them, is saying, "I am unable to decide because I do not trust my ability to make a decision."
 That is a symptom of confusion.
 If you are unable to make a proper decision, no person in the universe is able to make a proper decision, so you might as well make the decision yourself.
 One person decided money was required for one to exist.
 Every single thing we have today is a symptom of that one decision some person made.
 The ones with control of the money is the "slave master" and control's everyone.
 Everyone is their slave.
 A proper slave master will suggest to their slaves, "You are free."
 That is a mind game. A being is free, and no other being needs to remind them of that, ever.
 The only being who needs to remind another being, they are free, is a being who is controlling that other being.
 When a being in America says "Home of the free.", their inner being is crying out, "Help I am a slave in my own home."
 Freedom is absolute, it is the ultimate absolute.
 One cannot be partially free, or kind of free, or very free.
 When the "slave master" suggests you are free, that means the 'slave master' is "in control" of the situation.
 Where the money is born the control is born.
 A one point in American history there were people called "mountain men".
 They made their own "way". They relied on their own decisions to determine their fate.
 That is proper existence.
 If someone disagrees with spirit of what I have said on this page, they have ulterior motives.
 They are either a "slave master", or a "slave" who is doing the bidding of a slave master, and are perhaps unaware of it.
 Laws are symptom of money.
 How many laws should we have? Infinite laws?
 Laws hinder one's ability to "breathe".
 There is no lukewarm. You are either free or you are a slave.
 There is no such thing as a free slave.
 There is no such thing as a hot cold. There is no such thing as free control.
 Free market is a nice way of saying Slave Market.
 Freedom of speech is a nice way of saying, Controlled speech.
 If one has to suggest they are free, they are not.
 If one has to suggest they are powerful, they are not.
 If one has to suggest they think for their self, they do not.
 If one has to suggest they have a good life, they do not.
 If one has to suggest, they are smart, they are not.
 If one has to suggest, they are wise, they are not.

If one has to suggest, they are special, they are not.
 If one has to suggest they are good, they are not.
 I am only able to humbly suggest YOU are free, and I understand YOU think you are not.
 If one "thinks" they need money to exist, they have lost confidence in their abilities, so they are "dead" to their self.
 There is no argument, there is no hesitation, there is no question about that.
 A country is just a big slave pen with many slaves.
 It is wiser to die of starvation, than exist as a slave.
 A "slave" has no purpose, they only exist for the "slave master". They are not their own, they are a "tool" to serve the "slave master".
 A being has two choices in physical existence. Assume the role of a slave, or assume the role of a master, unto their self.
 Our founding fathers were very aware of this. There were no laws the day before this country was founded. There were only laws created by the slave masters, and in America's case it was England.
 Ben Franklin summed it up properly. "One who gives up their liberty "freedom" for some security, deserves neither."
 That is a nice way of saying," IF you agree there should be a law, you SIMPLY agree you are a slave."
 If ones votes for any law, or elects anyone who creates any law, they might as well end their physical life, because it is better to be physically dead, than be a slave to their own self.
 If one votes for a law or elects anyone who makes any law, they are taking a gun to their own head and pulling the trigger.

 That is what Ben Franklin said, so he understood freedom, but America as it is today, has no idea what freedom is, because America today thinks freedom is slavery.

 If Ben Franklin arrived on the scene today, he would perhaps humbly suggest, "You have destroyed what I worked so hard to create, you are not Americans, you never will be Americans, and you never have been Americans."

 If one perhaps doubts that, one perhaps is ignorant, and perhaps if one ponders that last comment, one may eventually come to an understanding, and perhaps that will enable one to understand that last comment is perhaps "truth".

 I am unable to have mercy or sympathy, in my quest for understanding .
 America was founded after it "spit out" its "slave master", England. The problem with that is, in the founding of America, a new "slave master" was born.

America is a concept of true freedom. Once one starts to “suggest” what America should be like, beyond true freedom, they are controlling freedom and then freedom is dead.

I am unable to care about what one thinks about what I humbly suggest.

Perhaps that one should perhaps understand that, before they perhaps get emotional, about my ideas.

Perhaps, if it is a free market, how come we are perhaps slaves to it, when it goes “bad”?

Perhaps, if we are free, how come so many of us are perhaps in “prison” mentally and physically?

This concept, freedom of speech is the last thing you will remember, perhaps.

If any being in this universe suggests they need laws, they humble me, because I understand, I am unable to understand, the level of psychosis, they are in.

I am only able to humbly suggest, I have determined a rapist has raped a country, and I am only able to humbly suggest, I am only able to humbly do the best I can, based on my understanding, to do the best I can, based on my understanding, to do what I understand is the proper thing, based on my understanding.

I understand after this “accident”, what freedom is, and I understand what “America” is at this moment is a “prison of slaves”, under control, in isolation, and in a state of hate and bitterness from within.

I understand the spirit, “If you say anything against America you are evil and the enemy” is a symptom, that the spirit of America, is no longer present in America.

I understand that at onetime “America” was only concerned with her freedom and her betterment, and along the way “America” lost focus, with her own betterment, and went astray.

I understand that is not good or bad, right or wrong.

I understand that perhaps happened, so I was able to detect that occurrence, and ponder it, and perhaps gain further understanding, from that occurrence.

I will do my best, based on my understanding, to convince the rapist, they no longer have to be a rapist, because I will do my best, based on my understanding, to convince the rapist, they no longer have to rape because they are free, and were always free, and will always be free.

I will convince the rapist, the best I can, based on my understanding, they no longer have to rape, because they no longer have to control others, to prove to their self they are free.

I will do my best, based on my understanding, to convince the rapist, they are free, and always have been free, and always will be free, and the rapist no longer has to prove to their self, they are free, because they are.

I am only able to humbly suggest, I am unable to feel mercy or to feel sorry for the rapist.
I am only concerned with progressing in my understanding, the best I can, based on my understanding, and perhaps convincing the rapist will be an opportunity for me to further that progression in understanding I seek.

I am only able to detect control, and to the best of my ability based on my understanding, to convince control it no longer has to control, because it is free, and thus has no reason to control.

I am only able to humbly suggest I will do the best I can, at doing that, based on my understanding.

The weaker you think I am, the more powerful I understand I am.

I do some of my best work, when I am working.

I do some of my worst work, when I am writing.

When I figure out which is which, I will do it, which reminds me, I have to work on my writing.

If you see a joke, close your eyes.

I am far too busy quoting "myself" to quote "myself".

If someone reads this book, I need to spend less time quoting "myself", and more time working on quoting "myself" with quotes.

If you like this book, I am an improper author.

If you understand I am an improper author, I am a proper one.

If you properly understand, I will properly tell jokes.

When I start telling jokes, I will tell a joke.

"I" is not a word because "I" is a letter so "I" will quote it.

When you hit the bottom; go deeper.

If had any proper jokes, I would have one.

If I start trying, that's an illusion.

If you're not drowning, I'm an illusion.

If nothing is wrong, then you're an illusion.

If nothing exists, we made it home.

This is the good joke part of the book, the other part of the book, is the other part.

The other part of the book is where the bad jokes are located, but they are bad.

The good joke part is isolated from the bad joke part, as a joke.

When I mix the two, I end up with a book.

That is the ultimate joke.

The good jokes are harder to come up with than the bad jokes, so they are the bad jokes.

My ability to write books is only exceeded by my inability to afford to publish them.

~~When I tell a joke with a line through it, that's the punch line, which indicates it is not a joke.~~

It is wise to avoid things, like this book.

I suggest you avoid this book, you don't; that is why I suggest you avoid it.

I just used a semi colon, but I am not sure what to call it.

If you stop reading this book, I am in control.

If you continue reading this book, you have poor taste in books.
Every time I type a word, the word counter increases, I am unable to win that battle.
With every passing good joke, the bad joke part of the book gets closer.
You can't win that battle.
If I understand anything; call.
I blame my grammar on the one who invented it.
It gets deeper as it gets deeper.
I sense I am being redundant so I will double my efforts.

It is not possible for someone to be wrong or be right. It is not possible for one to be good or bad. Those ideals are madness. A judge in the court system is not judging people. That judge is simply applying laws that the people pass and the sentences for breaking the laws that the people pass. So the people are passing judgments on their self. When a person ends up in prison they put them self there. When a person ends up in prison and has never voted, other fellow citizens have put them in prison. That is madness.
If fellow citizen puts their own fellow citizens in prison, then they are enemies within the same country. They live side by side in perfect war.

Emotions are the problem. Lack of emotions is the solution. One with emotions is unable to understand what it is like to not have emotions. They are unable to speak on the subject. Some are more emotional some are less emotional but both are emotional.
Sense of time is a symptom one has emotions and no emotions are a symptom one has no sense of time.
I am only able to humbly suggest I do not understand which affect which. I can humbly suggest I believe when emotions are conditioned away "turn the other cheek", then no sense of time is achieved.

In Mexico, they are in a drug war and many beings are being killed over drugs. In America many beings are being killed and locked in prison over drugs. That is madness. One is unable to "hold the hand" of another. Each being must ponder and understand on their own. One who attempts to "hold the hand" of another in an attempt to sway them away from 'danger'; robs that being of their own personal achievement of understanding.
Madness begets madness. There is no end to the madness. It continues into infinity until the beings involved, ponder it and understand it is madness.
An insane person does not understand they are insane. That is the "spooky" part. If ones thinks they are not insane, that is a symptom they are insane.
Sanity is the reverse of insanity. That is a complex understanding to reach.
If one feels secure, they are insane. If one feels safe, they are insane. If one feels they are in control of their life, they are insane. If one has everything planned out, they are insane.
The sane understand there is no safety, there is no control, there is no prospects that are safe, there is no comfort, there is no security. That is a sane and proper understanding.

One may go around saying “There are no guarantees. I am going to go buy this warranty for my car, so if it breaks down, I am guaranteed it will be covered.” That is insanity. That is not safety and that is not security relating to ones decision making processes.

The fruits of the insane are only detected properly by the sane. The insane see the fruits of the insane as sane fruits.

If one believes a pill will enable them to get over depression or anxiety or stress, they are insane. They are unable to make proper decisions and the fruits of that is they take pills in hopes that will fix their mind. That is insane.

One is only able to fix their mind their self. There are exceptions of the mentally challenged, the mentally disabled. That is a slippery slope, because if I started determined who was mentally disabled, you would all be locked up, and I would be justified in my determination.

Who is determining one is mentally disabled? Well if that one has a sense of time, that one is insane, so an insane person is determining another insane person is insane. That is madness. I was knocked out of insanity into sanity, and I understand I was insane in my previous existence. I am only able to humbly suggest one may be wise to ponder instead of think, to question what they think. I am only able to humbly suggest that one considers things careful before passing judgment. I am only able to humbly suggest one ponders everything, take no other beings “word for it” ever.

No other being is able to determine better than you, ever. I understand no being with a sense of time is any match for a being with no sense of time. I understand a being that is not sane is no match for a being that is sane. There is no match or contest, the contest is not possible. It would be no contest, it is no contest, and it never will be a contest, because a being who is sane, has ability relating to proper mental function a being with a sense of time will only perceive as GODLIKE. It is not GODLIKE, it is called sanity.

I am only able to humbly suggest one ponders the meaning of things, ponders what they are doing in their existence. When a being gives up questioning things they give up. They settle. They surrender. There is no such thing as surrender, ever. If one perceives they have a comfortable existence, they only perceive they have given up on existence.

There is no such thing as a comfortable existence. Comfort is a nice way of saying, “I lost the battle.”

I am only able to humbly suggest, an infinite being does not have to settle, ever. I am only able to humbly suggest one ponders or questions everything. Nothing in the universe is beyond the realm of questioning, ever. I understand where I was at before this accident. I am only able to humbly suggest I was not always like I am now, and I am only able to humbly suggest I have only been like I am now for under 4 months.

I am only able to humbly suggest I understand I have accomplished more in the last four months than I would have ever dreamed to accomplish in a thousand lifetimes, as my previous self.

I understand in playing that video game, I avoided anything relating to my ego, or desire to “have fun” or desire to “look smart” or “say smart things”, I understand I denied my “old” self to

an absolute extreme, one who is insane may suggest that is not healthy, and I understand that as a proper conclusion based on their understanding.

I am only able to humbly suggest I have no ulterior motives in writing these word other than to enable myself, to ponder the words as I write them, and come to further understanding, to benefit myself.

I understand I have these words published, but that is a barrier I am conditioning out of. I understand I am publishing these words, because I am aware others will read them perhaps, and that will better myself, because I will take any comments and not acknowledge them. That will further avoid ego and emotion and I will further progress into "clarity". I understand I am using the "illusions" around me to properly condition myself into further "clarity" and understanding.

Some perhaps may attempt to reward me or congratulate me for these words, that is an opportunity for me to embrace ego and emotions or further block them. I am only able to humbly suggest, I have reached a level of clarity and understanding, I do not need congratulations or awards, or any other being to suggest I am "good" or "bad". I fully understand who I am and what I am, and to acknowledge such a "offering" is an insult to my being and to myself.

Perhaps one could understand, I know, I do not need to be reminded. I do not need to be reminded of what I already understand, that is an insult to me.

I am only able to humbly suggest, I am where I am at now, because of me, because I struggled within and arrived here. I am not concerned with others "opinions" or "views". If I was concerned I would not be here now. I had to avoid that madness to get here. I understand that and I will not be "controlled" by that madness. I am important because I understand I am important, and I will not allow any other being to remind me or suggest I am, I know I am and so do not need redundancy.

I humbly seek "things" to ponder and perhaps that will lead to further understanding. Everything thing else, means nothing to me. I am unable to "care about things" I have compassion for others, but there is a line in the sand. I come first, I do as I understand I should do. I do not do, what others suggest or encourage. If I did, I would not be here right now. That accident would never have happened. I had to ignore people to find myself. I had to ignore insanity to reach sanity. I am suggesting you may be insane because I understand if you have a sense of time, you are insane.

I am only able to humbly suggest I had to emotionally die to reach life, and there is nothing in the universe that would ever be able to convince me to take one step backwards or even to stagnate. I seek further perfection and I will walk through anything in this universe that hinders my quest and I have no emotions, so I have no hesitation into infinity. I have compassion for all beings because I understand their true value, unlike the insane being who do not understand anything. The insane beings are only able to think and judge, so they never get around to understanding because they are too busy trapped in their infinite cycle of madness.

I am only able to humbly suggest I understand they are not wrong or right or proper or improper, they are attempting to break free the best they can based on their understanding.

I understand the language is a barrier to communicate with the insane beings, trapped in their infinite cycle of madness and I understand the insane beings trapped, will work their way out. The language is a barrier but I understand it is a barrier to make my task a challenge and a learning experience, but the outcome of the challenge is already determined. I understand what the outcome will be, I understand I knew what the outcome would be before the “war” ever started.

The language is unable to allow me to explain it properly. The language leads to many contradictions, that is a symptom the language is flawed, and perfectly flawed at that. It helps the sane being “work for it” but that is not a proper way to look at, I am unable to explain it with language. I have not assessed the “war” because I understand the outcome is without question, victory, so I am unable to underestimate the “war” and I am unable to “overestimate” the war. I am unable to “lose” the war and I am unable to “win” the war. This is a symptom the language is flawed and to explain it properly would sound “GODLIKE” or “arrogant”.

I am not going to win the war because I have already won the war. That is perhaps a proper way to understand it. There is no war because there never was a war because the outcome of the war is understood. This perception or understanding is simply what one who is sane is able to “accomplish”.

One who is sane, has no concept of defeat or challenge because one who is sane, understands who they are. That is perhaps a proper way to understand it.

When I started to adjust to this no sense of time or clarity one may suggest, I started coming into form. The battle was over, before I ever wrote a single word, before I ever came to the conclusion I would publish my first book.

The first two months I was in somewhat of a shock. I was not used to being wide awake. I was not used to many things relating to this accident. I am still in somewhat of a shock but not in enough shock that this “war” is a challenge.

Perhaps one may suggest, everything I do is a misdirection action. I do things for reasons that are even unknown to me, until later. One may suggest my actions have a mind of their own. That is a symptom I am not in full form yet. My first book in contrast to my second book was a disaster and in contrast to this book, my second book was a disaster, and in contrast to my fourth book, this book is a disaster.

There is no stagnation. There is no mercy. There is no relenting. One may suggest every insult in the universe combined and focused at me, that would only convince me to infinitely double my efforts, into infinity.

There is no option but drowning, and I do it infinitely. One who is insane is unable to fully understand. That is their choice, I am not able to suggest they change or they adjust because of my words. That would be an insult to what I understand they are. I am unable to insult something as perfect as another human being. I am only able to humbly suggest things and I am only able to humbly say words and sentences. I humbly focus on helping myself because I am unable to ever say anything to a perfect being that would even suggest I am try to help it.

I would be a fool, to attempt to consider helping a perfect being. I am only able to humbly help myself.

I am only able to humbly suggest an infinite being does not need to settle, ever.

Settling is a symptom of delusions and confusion caused by emotions.

I understand this concept "self control" relates to mental self control, control of one's thoughts.

This thought control reflects on one's actions and deeds. I understand that is what the battle within is. That is the only battle. I understand beings in a state of psychosis are in a losing battle and I understand a being not in psychosis is able to turn the battle to their advantage.

The battle to one not in psychosis is just a tool to improve understanding and self control. I understand that is an infinite cycle. I understand a being in psychosis is in an infinite losing battle, the battle is never lost, it only "gets worse". I understand that is a label and I understand the language is perfectly flawed.

I perceive when a being physically dies in a state of psychosis that being is trapped in a losing battle for infinity or perhaps that being is trapped in a losing battle and is perhaps physically born again, but that being must break that psychosis by their self.

They are their only hope. I understand no pill and no amount of "help" from another being will be able to "help" that being. That being, has to "work it out" within their self. No other being is coming to their rescue. This is perhaps an important understanding to be aware of, because these laws and rules are a hindrance to that being "learning their lesson."

I understand no other being can "hold another's hand".

This concept, "kick the bird out of the nest" is suggesting, one must learn from their mistakes. I understand this is a complex ideal.

I understand there is one underlying aspect in civilization that is a symptom of the confusion, and is related to emotions. "Physical life is sacred."

I understand that is an delusional belief as a result of confusion, brought about by emotions, and results in psychosis and poor decision making.

I understand a being who believes life is sacred is not wrong and is not right in that belief.

I understand all beings are doing the best they can based on their understanding.

I understand, understanding is a nice way to say ignorance.

When an insane being starts determining physical life has worth, that being will come to the eventual conclusion, some physical life has more worth than other physical life.

I understand that is a slippery slope.

I understand all physical life is important or no physical life is important.

I understand that is a slippery slope.

"One who saves their self will lose their self."

One who saves their physical life will have no life.

I understand that is the proper conclusion.

I understand this appears insane to the insane.

I understand my vast inadequacies. I am unable to embrace that reality.

I understand I have no desire to eat for a reason and I am unable let go of physical life now that I am in this state of clarity but I am fully aware that is what one must do to break the final illusion. I understand I am not doing my best based on my understanding, I am doing exactly the reverse of what I know I must do.

I understand I must let go of this illusion "physical life" and with no sense of hunger it is very easy, but I am unable to, and so I am nothing.

I understand I must focus on the prize and do the best I can to overcome what I do not want to let go of, all over again.

I had to block my emotions to get to this level of understanding.

I had to let go of friends who were influencing my emotions improperly in the video game.

I had to let go of desires and cravings and material items.

I had to go through hell to get to heaven, and now I am back in hell attempting to get heaven, all over again.

I understand why Jesus is remembered for what he did, he did the impossible.

The only proper definition of grace is Jesus, any other attempt to define grace is madness.

He was a man who showed us all how it is done.

I understand one who is insane is unable to understand what he did.

I understand I am humbled into infinity by his grace.

I perceive I have the physical world at my finger tips, and I perceive I must let it go.

I understand that is the test of one's fortitude and courage.

I understand the insane are unable to understand what he did.

I understand the insane hold onto their physical life like they are sane for doing so.

I understand the insane hold onto their physical life because they are unable to match the grace Jesus exhibited.

Perhaps the lesson of Jesus is: When one perceives they have grace, they only have delusions of grace.

Perhaps one who physically dies for a cause has courage, and perhaps one who physically dies because they understand that is the greatest test of all, has grace.

I understand Buddha perhaps suggested the "middle way" concept relates to harmony.

Buddha suggested health is important.

I understand it is a contradiction to what I understand about Jesus.

I am pleased that I have something to ponder and perhaps come to an understanding about.

I am aware I am attempting to talk myself out of what I already understand.

I understand when one is on top of the mountain it is a long way down.

I am aware I am wise to ponder and not think.

I am aware I am wise to understand and not judge.

I am aware some illusions are much stronger than others.

I perceive Buddha suggested there is only illusions.

I understand on top of the mountain the mountain is the illusion.

I understand if I am unable to make my own determinations I am a slave to others determinations.

I understand therefore I don't.

I understand every perfect being is doing the best they can based on their ignorance.

I understand truth and lies, and true and false, and wise and unwise are illusions.

I understand a perfect being is only capable of making perfect decisions based on their understanding.

I perceive Jesus did the best he could based on his understanding and Buddha did the best he could based on his understanding.

I understand the higher I go in understanding the higher the understanding ceiling is.

I perceive this is some sort of infinite trap.

Rest.

Sat Feb 21 2009 5:22 AM

Sat Feb 21 2009 2:32 PM

I am wealthy but my ability to count is poor.

This only thing that is poor about this book is my assessment of it.

Words are not labels the definitions of them are.

If you avoid definitions I look pretty good.

Important lessons are often understood through pondering.

My infinite wrath potential walked out of the store and forgot to pay for some items by accident.

She did the best she could based on her ability to shoplift.

With no sense of time comes to conclusions extremely fast because they are unaware HOW LONG it took to come to them.

One with no sense of time makes "mistakes" because they are rushed, because they are not aware they are rushing.

I have problems with sentences because I am unable to determine how long it took me to write one.

I perceive I am unable to type properly, but in reality I type "so fast" I make "mistakes".

One with no sense of time understands the meaning of "Don't rush you may make mistakes."

One with no sense of time must be mindful to avoid the rush because one with no sense of time can easily find their self rushing and not be aware of it.

Don't make mistakes when you are in a rush because you may regret them, and when one has no sense of time, they will have a lot to regret.

I prefer to avoid the definition of regret so I can live with myself.

I prefer to avoid the definition of all words so I can live with you.

I understand why I made some "mistakes" while playing the game while I was chatting with other people in the game at the same time.

I perceived I was unable to do two things at once.

In reality I am "rushed" because I am unable to tell if I am doing things in a rush or not, because I have no sense of time to feel rushed or not rushed. I have no contrast.

As Buddha suggested, one has to remain on the fence so they do not lean to far either way, the middle way, is perhaps a delicate dance.

One with no sense of time understands the definition of rushed does not exist.

One with no sense of time is unable to “see” they are rushing or not rushing.

One with no sense of time must be mindful to avoid rushing even though they are unable to “see” they are rushing.

I submit you may not understand that last sentence.

This Buddha and Jesus contradiction answers itself.

There is no proper time to die because there is no time.

There is no rush to die because there is no rush.

I am not publishing books to fast because there is no fast.

My books are not too big or too small because there is no such thing as too big or too small.

There is no particle in physics that is too small because there is no such thing as small.

There is only infinity, there is only eternity.

There is no such thing as accidents because there is only perfection.

There is no such thing as right and wrong there is only perfection.

One dies when one dies, and in all cases it was not soon enough because there is no such thing as soon enough.

Jesus died at age 33 and that was proper time, Buddha died at age 80 and the poison mushrooms he accidentally ate determined that was a proper time.

In the last sentence the following do not exist: died, age, 33, time, 80, accidentally.

Buddha suggested everything is an illusion and I detect Jesus suggested the same. Perhaps they suggested it the best they could based on their understanding.

When one properly “blocks their emotions” by “turning the other cheek” and becoming “the meek shall inherit the earth” one arrives at “no sense of time”, then the proper journey begins.

I am fully aware everything is an illusion; my quest is to fully understand everything is an illusion.

I was fully aware everything is an illusion early on after the accident, and now I am simply pondering in order to understand everything is an illusion.

My being was fully aware everything is an illusion early on after the accident and now the other aspect of my being is understanding what the initial aspect has been aware since the accident.

Whoever invented this language was time based.

I will explain what is happening and it will make no sense to most.

I knew everything was an illusion and now I know everything is an illusion but I already knew that so I do not need to know that so I am not doing anything and I am not progressing I already know everything so I do not need to learn anything.

I am not God, blame in on the language.

I will make another attempt.

I am.

I will make another attempt.

Am.

I will make another attempt.

Is.

If I make another attempt there would be no letters, and that would be the proper explanation.

I am not possibly sane and you are not possibly insane, the difference is, I understand that and you may not.

I am not possibly good or bad and you are not possibly good or bad, the difference is I understand that and you may not.

If one "turns the other cheek" for a period of three to six months, they will understand that.

When all the illusions are detected all that will remain is all that is.

Is, is all there is.

If you think I am out of my mind, wait till you understand what you are.

The jokes are my only way to communicate properly with the others.

The jokes are my only way to communicate with others, because jokes are my only way to dumb myself down enough, to remain in the language based realm.

I am able to tell long stories and suggest wisdom and all that crap, but the jokes are a more pleasing approach to me.

One who is laughing will not notice their snorkel is not working.

One who is laughing will not notice there is no bottom in the lake.

Please remind yourself the author of this book had an accident while playing a video game far too long and is simply attempting to explain how he sees things after the accident.

Thank You for your Time and Consideration.

Sat Feb 21 2009 3:58 PM

Sat Feb 21 2009 4:01 PM

I will repeat my jokes when I run out of them.

I will run out of jokes if I start repeating them.

I submit my books under the spiritual section so no one thinks that is what it is about.

If you think this book is about spirituality, my strategy worked.

If my strategy did not work, then I will have to write another book to work on my strategy.

When everyone understands that I will write a book about it, but not until.

When all the people with a sense of time combine their thoughts they will be able to critic this book.

When that happens this book has been a success, so I will write a book about it, but not until.

If you think I have no sense of time, you just proved I do.

I submit I steal all my jokes, and when I find the one who wrote them; I will find the best joke.

All good jokes come from a great joke.

Money is only evil if you need some.

Drugs are only evil if you need some.

A law is only bad if you have one.

These books are your guide but I am not.
If I was a guide you would not need these books.
If you start taking my word for it, I might start taking your word for it.
You keep your word for it and I will make sure you do.
Rules are only good if you enjoy prison.
Prison is only good if you enjoy laws.
Laws are only good if you enjoy prison rules.
If a drunk driver runs me over, I will pay them, if I had any money.

If a drunk driver runs me over, it will be a hint I need to rest in a hospital more often.
If someone punches me, it is a hint their punching strategy is coming along.
If someone robs me, it is a hint they are a proper robber.
I am pleased to meet anyone who is proper, because I have yet to find anyone who is.
If you laugh at my jokes, it is a hint your laughing strategy is coming along.
If a critic understands what my books are about, perhaps they should write me, so I will know.
If there is an award for nothing, I invented it.
If I invented an award for nothing, I don't want it.
If I dumb my jokes down anymore, you might get them.
I don't hesitate if I could.
If you think I need medical help, I will write more books.
If I write more books, you will need medical help.
If one isn't laughing, it is because they drowned.
If one is drowned, they wouldn't be laughing.
I am not putting your head under water; I am just suggesting you should.
I will invent the nothing award because I am the only one in the running.
If I was any more arrogant, I would be.
Once you get used to being perfect, you are.
Once you are perfect, you will understand you were.
If that makes sense, call.
If it doesn't make sense, no need to call.
If you want to call someone for advice, you know your own number, so call it.
I prefer the award that has no name then I don't have to show up for it.
If you think my last joke was funny wait till you call yourself.

Since there is no beginning I don't have to wait around for the end.
I prefer not to wait because I prefer not to begin.
I am something if you ignore the definition of it.
You are perfect if I ignore the definition of it.
You ignore me, based on your ignorance; I ignore you, based on my understanding.
If you think that was an insult, you need to read my first book.

If you read my first book, you will understand the definition of insult.
My second book will further your understanding of that definition.
This book will add the word great in front of your understanding of that definition.
My next book will convince you great, is a nice way of saying infinite.
I will start leading when I am the leader.
Understanding helps one to learn they are not able to do either.
One is not perfect if one needs to be perfect.
When one avoids the need, one embraces the is.
Assume you are perfect and be mindful to prove you are not.
Assume you are perfect, and be mindful to attempt, to prove, you are not perfect.
Language is a nice way of saying, look how flawed language is.
In a mindful, attempt, the impossible task will be revealed to be no task at all.
I perceive I am unable to be any clearer, than I just was, so I understand I will write about that perception.

Remind yourself the author played a video game to an extreme and it changed his perception, and the author is attempting to communicate how he sees the world, based on his new perception.

The author means no harm, and is doing the best he can, based on his understanding, after his change of perception, as a result of playing a video game to much.
Thank you for your time and consideration.

Feb 21 2009 6:19 PM

This is the wisdom aspect of the document if your definition of wisdom is: a bad joke.
I played this video game to the extent it changed my perception. I determined after struggling in the video game for some years I would master the video game or I would quit the game. I put my back up against the wall because I understood I was not going to quit the game, so I only had one option left.

That enabled me to focus on mastering the game once I eliminated the possibility I would quit. Once I eliminated the possibility of loss as a result of quitting, I had no other options but to master the game or win at the game. So this accident, in reality, enabled me to knock myself out of this win or lose aspect I was in before the accident.

I knocked myself out of this labeling situation that language encourages and in doing so I found the labels that language encourages are simply illusions, the labels language encourages do not exist except in one's mind who subscribes to them.

I will demonstrate why human beings should avoid definition of words.

If you think I am perfect that is because you understand what you are.

If you think I am insane that is because you understand what you are.

If you understand I am nothing that is because you understand everything.

I will convince you why you should avoid the definition of words.

I perceive that last sentence is redundant until I reminded myself my definition of redundant is perfection.

When I start telling you the truth you will understand the definition of gnashing of teeth.

One is wise to avoid the definition of truth, so they are able to avoid understanding the definition of gnashing of teeth.

Some understand it is a task, so others are perhaps, compelled to suggest things, so some are able to understand, impossibility is not impossibility.

Some are doing the best they can, based on their understanding, and others are doing the best they can, based on their understanding.

I am not the inventor of the definitions of words, I am the inventor of the concept, one should avoid them.

If I had mercy you would be in trouble.

You keep your money and your awards and your congratulations, because you are unable to give me enough of them, to do anything but insult me.

You keep what you desire, because you are unable to satisfy my desire, because I have no desire because desire is caused by emotions and I have no emotions.

I have reached an understanding I am all I need, so I do not need what you think I need.

Sadomasochist: interaction especially sexual interaction but not always sexual interaction, in which one person enjoys and is gratified by inflicting mental and physical suffering on another person, who derives pleasure from experiencing pain, mental and physical pain.

If one has a sense of time, and one has emotions, one is both a sadist, and a masochist, at the exact same time.

Therefore that one is insane, because they have a split personality and thus are schizophrenic.

There is no medication that is able to help one who is not even at the point of understanding they are insane.

Medication can only help one to avoid understanding, they are insane.

Until one understands they are insane they are unable to attempt to become sane.

I am unable to fail at teaching the blind they are blind because I understand I am unable to fail or win at anything.

Here is what one gets when they determine emotions are important and needed.

If one votes to pass a law, and then they get put in jail, because they broke that law they passed, so they are a masochist for passing the law and a sadist for breaking it.

If one passes a law, and gains pleasure from watching others be put in jail, for breaking that law they passed, they are a masochist and sadist.

If one elects another, to pass a law, that eventually lands another in jail, they are a sadist and a masochist.

The one, who is elected, passes the law, they are also a sadist and a masochist.

The one who is elected to pass the law and the one who elects that one to pass the law are also masochists, because they have to pay taxes to keep all the people in jail, so they are hurting their self, and they enjoy suffering so they keep passing laws.

The one who does not vote to elect one, to pass a law, and then ends up in jail, because of a law they did not vote on, is a victim of sadist so they are a masochist.

One, who does not want to be a part of the sadists and masochists, is wise to do the best I can, to suggest ways, one may avoid the suffering caused by emotions.

The reality of this is, one with emotions is blocking their subconscious mind. So they will suggest I never knew that would happen or I can't predict the future. That is a lie, that is what one who only uses 10% of their brain because they block their subconscious does. They lie and underestimate what they can do. I can predict the future not because I am some special human, I can predict the future because subconscious once unlocked knows everything. Do not ask me why it knows everything and what is going to happen and what has happened and what is happening, not simply in a few days or a few weeks into the future but everything into the future. Everything. It knows everything, as in everything there is to possible know in the past in the present and in the future. I do not know how it does, I simply am a poor soul who accidentally unlocked it and now I understand that's how powerful it is, so that is as far as I can go. I am not authority on it I promise you that. I am simply attempting to do the best I can based on the situation I am in. I do not have enough energy to worry if you believe me or not, because I am spending all my energy trying to figure out what the hell is this subconscious thing I accidentally unlocked. I do not perceive I will figure out this subconscious power I accidentally unlocked, in my lifetime. Wait till you see how many books I write and then you will start to understand its power. I do not expect to fully understand its power in my lifetime, and I am 40. I am going to pump out one book every month and I will see how far I get in understanding it. But I certainly do not expect to fully understand it ever. It is simply too vast in power and abilities. This song I created today perhaps will explain it properly.

I look bad.
I look sad.
You just wait.
I don't hesitate.
You are mad.
I'm not great.
I am one.
I like none.
You just wait.

I don't hesitate.
That's your bait.
That's your fate.
I don't hesitate.
I seal fate.
You just wait.
You hesitate.
I'm not late.
I'm not great.
That's your fad.
You just wait.
That's your bait.
That's your fate.
I seal fate.
I don't hesitate.

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=AO-NC0-aV6E>

I don't have time for jokes because I have too many to tell.
Understand your ability to read is your savior.
Understand what you read is your enemy.

Sun Feb 22 2009 1:56AM

When a human being writes a book and includes chapters and structure, they are saying
"Humans beings are unable to understand where they are at, and unable to keep their place, and
unable to doing anything, because human beings are essentially retarded children."
I am unable to insult you like that.
I am unable to pander to the ways of the insane.
If the insane do not like it, there is nothing you can do, so avoid, "do not like it", so you do not
destroy yourself.
If you think these books are a joke, the joke is on you.
If you understand these books are not a joke, you are coming along.
I prefer the word drown to baptize, because baptize suggests you will be around after.
I prefer to drown one from all angles, for no reason at all.
If all you see is a freak show, you know what I see.
I derive no pleasure, because I have no emotions due to playing a video game far too long.
Pleasure leads to sympathy, lucky me.
My best jokes are the ones you are unable to get.
Words are invented to convince the insane, words exist.
"Intelligence Community", is a nice way of saying, insane, robbing, manipulating, raping, whores
and destroyers, and when you enable them, you are the same.

The intelligence community buys a satellite with your approval, to spy on you, so they can control you, and keep you in check ,so they can invent rules and laws to further control you and further keep you in check and then when you suggest they should stop, they label you an enemy. The ways of the insane are insanity.

Perhaps one should not assume I care about what anyone thinks about me ever, since the accident. I have no emotions and so no emotional capacity to feel the emotion, care.

Do not think I have started to drown everyone, I am unable to start.

The intelligence community determines, what the being, that enabled them to exist, is allowed to know, according to the intelligence communities, advice.

It is wiser to not be physically alive than to be a slave.

“Give me liberty or give me death.”

One should take what the insane say, with a grain of salt, especially if the insane one played a video game too much and it eliminated their emotions.

The intelligence community determines who is good and who is bad, and you enable them to determine that, and they have determined you are bad.

If they did not determine that you are bad, they would not hide their intelligence from you.

You allowed the intelligence community to label, and you are under their control, because you allowed them to control you.

You are a sadist and a masochist at the exact same time so you are schizophrenic and need to seek medical help. Trust me, you need medical help, and you are the only doctor in town.

Insanity begets more insanity and that is an infinite cycle that is never broken until the insane understand they are insane.

The intelligence community buys spy satellites because you enable them to, and then they determine who is good and who is bad, because you enable them to, and then they kill people, because you enabled them to, and then they hide who they kill, from you, because they have determined you are bad.

They have determined they are unable to trust you, and you continue to enable them to continue to not trust you, so you are a sadist. They are a sadist, you are a masochist and they are a masochist, at the same time, so they are schizophrenic and insane and you are exactly like they are.

One is wise to avoid the words of one who is beyond the realms of insanity and has no emotions because they played a video game far too long.

I use the term insane loosely because I am unable to understand fully what I am, so I am beyond the realms of insanity.

A picture tells the story; words are unable to do the picture justice.

“One who gives up their liberty for some security deserves neither.”

Perhaps this is a prediction of what is now.

Perhaps in the realm beyond insanity I am in, I am unable to know much.

Perhaps in the realm of insanity I am in, I need to avoid determinations, so I do not cause harm to myself.

Perhaps the author of that quote understood I would become insane and was attempting to warm me and I was unable to understand his warning until it was far too late.

Citizens enable Law enforcement communities to enforce the laws the citizens enable, so the citizens can enjoy being prosecuted, and enjoy watching other citizens be prosecuted.

The citizens make and enable more laws, and thus there are larger law enforcement communities, so they can prosecute more citizens and enabled other citizens to be pleased by watching their fellow citizens be prosecuted.

Perhaps the citizens who suggest, it is wise to not break the laws they enable, are the most sane, because they encourage others to submit to control, and submit to the system which is the slave master.

Perhaps, “If I am a slave I prefer death.” is wise.

Some may remember that as “Give me liberty or give me death.”

Perhaps citizens simply have unresolved S&M issues.

One citizen determines they will ignore the system, and they avoid labels, such as identification cards, and laws, and rules then they are deemed a threat to the system, because if everyone ignored the system, it would naturally destroy the system.

So perhaps the system is unto itself.

Perhaps it was enabled by citizens, but now it is its own beast, and it will eliminate any citizen, who determines it is no longer relevant.

I am unable to determine a proper solution because I am far too insane as a result of playing a video game far too much.

One is unable to function under the system. The system is unto itself and no longer works for the citizens who enabled it. The system is the master of the citizens who enabled it.

The citizens initially determined they are a master of the system, but eventually the system takes over that role. So the citizens are prisoners to the system and that means any citizen who attempts to break free, is eliminated or labeled a terrorist by the system.

This term, "I will defend the constitution from all threats foreign and domestic.", was invented by the system, not the citizens. What that statement means is, if you as a citizen attempt to vote out the system, you will be physically or mentally killed by the system. So freedom is dead. And votes do to count. And majority does not count.

Perhaps the military aspect of the system, is not there to kill foreign enemies. Perhaps it is there to kill slaves that attempt to attack the system.

The military aspect is used when the , law enforcement aspect of the system cannot handle the threat.

Perhaps that aspect suggests the slaves are slaves.

Perhaps if the slaves are not slaves and are in fact free, then there is no need to suggest, "protect the constitution from domestic threats."

Perhaps the only domestic threat to the constitution is the system.

Perhaps the slaves are not afraid to be free.

Perhaps the system is afraid to allow the slaves to be free.

Perhaps that is why the slaves are slaves.

One who gives up absolute freedom for any reason is an absolute slave.

"One who gives up freedom for a little security deserves neither."

Means.

One who makes any law hangs their self with it.

One who votes on anything, votes to be a slave.

Perhaps freedom is absolute because slavery is absolute.

The only thing that was supposed to ever be voted on was the constitution and the bill of rights. Any votes after that, is proof one is a slave. You should pray to God almighty I am wrong about that.

The founding fathers voted. That was supposed to be the first and last vote. They voted for freedom and every vote after that has been votes to kill freedom. So any vote after the founding fathers vote, is an indication freedom died.

You should pray to God almighty I am wrong about that.

Remind yourself the author is beyond the realms of insanity as a result of playing a video game far too much. The author is unable to function or even form sane thoughts or translate those thoughts, into proper sentences.

As a result of playing a video game far too long and eliminating his emotions, the author is beyond the realms of insanity, as a result.

Remind yourself the author is insane and unable to suggest any wisdom so it is wise if you take every sentence he suggests with a grain of salt.

Please remind yourself, the author became aware of a major personality change on OCT 31st 2008 and attempted to determine the cause by getting an MRI and EEG, and those results suggested the author is “within Normal limits”, but clearly the author is insane , and the sentences he forms by arranging words in fashion, are indications of his insanity.

Please remind yourself, the author is doing the best he can based on his state of mind, and please forgive the author if he suggests anything that offends or insults you because the author has lost his emotions as a result of playing a video game far too long and is unable to determine if what he suggests is hurting others feelings.

Please forgive the author because he is unable to know what he is doing.
Thank you for your time and Thank You for your consideration.

The drowned are unable to resist, what they are unable to breathe in.

If one suggests they need a law to be safe, one is suggesting they need security over freedom.
If one suggests freedom is not a suicide pact, they are suggesting slavery is better than life.
Then one suggests, give me freedom or give me death.
So one of these beings is insane and one is sane.
If one being suggests safety is better than freedom they are insane, because slavery is death.
Slavery is absolute and freedom is absolute.
There is no such thing as a slave that is free, and no such thing as a free that is a slave.
If one determines they desire to be a slave then they should move to a prison.
The last I checked, I was born in the home of the free, but the free have left home.
Perhaps home of the slaves, who do not understand they are slaves, is a more proper name.
One is wise, who avoids listening to the words of one, who is beyond the realms of insanity, from playing a video game far too much, especially if that one who is beyond the realms of insanity, suggests they are beyond the realms of insanity, as a result of playing a video game too much.
A fool is one who understands they are in a foolish situation and remains there anyway.

I don't hesitate; I'm not late.

I'm not great; that's your fad.
I look sad; that's your bait.
I look bad; that's your fate.
I seal fate; you just wait.

This concept of thinking infinite moves ahead to determine the outcome before the contest begins appears to be an illusion.

The illusion is perhaps, something is being done.

The illusion is perhaps complicated when put into words. The contest is already resolved, there is no thinking to resolve the conflict, because the conflict is already over before it ever began, so there never was a conflict.

I would stop saying "I" so much but I understand I am unable to win that battle so I will not enter it.

I am only able to humbly suggest the reader of this document avoid reading the next page or so.

I am only able to humbly suggest the reader of this document would be wise to avoid reading the next page or so.

I am only able to humbly suggest the sentence after this one is where the information I humbly suggest the reader avoids reading, starts.

If the author of this document humbly suggested since this accident, caused by playing a video game to much, he has slept much less and noticed no "ill" effects to function, it would perhaps not go over well.

If the author of this document humbly suggested since the accident the author understands sleep is simply a symptom of emotions and a symptom one is insane, it perhaps would not go over well.

If the author of this document humbly suggested the very act of sleeping relating to losing consciousness is a direct symptom one is in full psychosis, it perhaps would not go over well.

If the author of this document humbly suggested, any medical doctor who suggests one needs 8 hours of unconscious sleep a night to be healthy , is actually suggesting, one who is insane and in

psychosis needs to rest unconsciously for 8 hours a day in order to function properly, in their psychotic state, it perhaps would not go over well.

If the author humbly suggested money is simply a medium for the slave master to keep the slaves under control it perhaps would not go over well.

If the author humbly suggested money is simply a medium for the slave master to keep the “donkey reaching for the carrot” so the hamster will be unable to understand they are actually a slave, it perhaps would not go over well.

Perhaps if the author of this document humbly suggested every single time the slave master suggested “we” need money to save the economy or save the education system or to fight the war on drugs or to develop technology or to pay for law enforcement or to build prisons or to “help” someone do something, that is simply a nice way of saying, little hamster you better get your ass to work and make money because without money you do not exist, it would perhaps not go over well.

Please remind yourself the author of this document had an accident from playing a video game far too much, and it altered his perception and the author is perhaps completely insane and the author also suggest he is completely insane as a result of the video game playing accident, so perhaps one is wise to take anything the author says with a grain of salt.

Perhaps if the author suggested he understands the entire “economy crisis” is nothing more than well crafted misdirection move, well orchestrated by “others”, in order to “manipulate” the hamsters properly, it perhaps would not go over well, and perhaps the reader would certainly be convinced the author is wise in suggesting, he is beyond the realms of insanity from playing a video game too much.

Perhaps one is wise to completely ignore any sentences, one who freely admits, they are fully beyond the realms of insanity, from playing a video game too much.

Perhaps if the author suggested he understands what is known as “civilization” is simply a well crafted misdirection move by “others” in order to “bend” the hamsters to the “others” will, it perhaps would not go over well, perhaps.

Perhaps the author insists what he suggests is simply an illusion created by the effects of the perception adjustment due to play a video game far too much and humbly suggests to the reader, it is insane to ever believe such insanity.

Perhaps if the author humbly suggests when a person kill’s their self and or their family because they lose their job, it is simply the “core being” of that person has come to the understanding they are simply “a slave to the money” as perhaps the song by “The Verve” suggests, it would not go over well.

Perhaps if the author humbly suggests, when a person commits suicide, in nearly every case it is simply that persons "core being" understands they are a "slave", and they determine it is proper to take the advice of the saying, "Give me liberty or give me death.", it would perhaps not go over well.

Perhaps if the author suggests, when a soldier comes back from a conflict and commits suicide, it is not that soldier is not tough mentally, it is simply, the "core being" of that person understands they have been "manipulated" into doing things such as "killing other beings" and have been "duped" and they understand they are "slaves" and they determine it is proper to follow the "give me death" aspect of the quote "Give me liberty or give me death.", perhaps it would not go over well, perhaps.

Perhaps if the author suggested he does not "think", he "understands", it perhaps would not go over well.

Perhaps if i suggested a hamster is unable to determine they are a hamster, it would not go over well.

Perhaps if i suggested this accident caused me to have no sense of time and no emotions, and perhaps that means those who have a sense of time and emotions are perhaps in psychosis, it perhaps would not go over well.

Perhaps if i suggested those in psychosis could simply "turn the other cheek" on emotions for 3 months or so, and then they would become "meek shall inherit the earth", then they perhaps would also have no sense of time and be able to "understand" instead of think, perhaps it would not go over well.

Perhaps if i suggested hunger pangs and sleep while unconscious is s symptom of emotions and an indication one is in psychosis, it perhaps would not go over well.

Perhaps if I suggested emotions are simply a drug the hamsters have been encouraged to have by "others" in order to keep the hamsters in psychosis, it perhaps would not go over well.

Perhaps if I suggested one in psychosis is unable to determine properly and that is exactly why "others" encourage emotions in the ones in psychosis, it perhaps would not go over well.

Perhaps if I suggested, freedom is an illusion because ones in psychosis are absolute slaves, ones would not understand what i am saying.

Perhaps this nirvana or state of nothingness relates to the concept, behind every illusion lays another illusion.

Perhaps the analogy, when all the layers of skin are removed from an onion all that remains is the onion, is perhaps proper way to look at it.

Perhaps this concept “remove the log from your eye before you worry about the log in another’s eye”, relates to removing all the illusions one has before they attempt to remove the illusions from another’s eye, because perhaps when one removes all the illusion they are falling for all they will have left is their “true self”, and then perhaps they will understand, they have “no time” to judge others.

Perhaps when Buddha suggested one should avoid using the word “I”, in relation to strategic wording he was perhaps suggesting, if one uses the word “I” they are in fact judging their self.

Perhaps when Jesus suggested “do not judge others.”, the “others he was referring to is not only other people, but also one’s self. Perhaps Jesus was suggesting, do not judge anyone or anything.

Perhaps the reason Jesus did not actually write any of his words down is because, all language is , is labels, and labels only lead to judgment, so perhaps , Jesus was suggesting, do not use language at all, it is the tool of judgment and judgment excites or creates emotions.

Perhaps that is why I detect so many flaws in language. Perhaps all that I have said in all the books so far are only symptoms of illusions and with further pondering, the illusions will fall away and I will understand further illusions.

Perhaps when one is at the top of the mountain the illusion is the top of the mountain.

Perhaps Moses going to the top of the mountain, is a parable relating to when one gets to the top of the mountain they will find the core principles of living, and perhaps the 10 commandments are simply “understanding” detectors.

If one perhaps thinks the 10 commandments are literal, they have not reached the point in “understanding” to understand they are not literal “laws” or “rules”.

Perhaps this reincarnation “understanding” detector in Buddhism, is a similar “sign post”. Perhaps if one has not reached an understanding “there are no laws and are no rules”, they are simply only used to ponder and perhaps reach the understanding, they are nothing but illusions, one can perhaps “destroy” their self attempting to follow, or one can perhaps “let go of them” and avoid “destroying” their self attempting to conform to the “laws and rules”, because perhaps infinity is unable to “conform” to any state, except infinity, and limitlessness.

Perhaps I understand how one who is in any state but complete open mindedness can perhaps easily get “stuck” in one of the infinite traps on the way to the “top of the mountain”.

Perhaps the moment one starts “thinking” and “judging” they are simply trapped in an infinite loop, and they perhaps will start showing signs of confusion and start showing signs of anger and hate and isolation as a result of being stuck in that infinite loop.

Perhaps only those who are “meek shall inherit the earth” are able to understand, anything they “think” is perhaps “wrong to think” and so they are meek because they are able to say, the only possible thing that is true is that, nothing is true.

Perhaps “meek” suggests the only thing that possibly is “right” is one is perhaps never able to be right.

Perhaps in Islam, this concept of “submission” is in relation to, one is only ever able to submit, they are unable to submit fully.

One is perhaps unable to ever suggest, “I know for a fact” or “I know I am right.”, because perhaps that only indicates one perhaps has fallen into a trap.

Perhaps the concept “I think therefore I am.”, is perhaps a clever trap for one to ponder and perhaps understand from. If perhaps one thinks, they simply judge, and then perhaps they are in a trap.

They are in an isolation trap. So perhaps it is suggesting, “I think, therefore I judge, therefore I am isolated” because when one is in a trap they are isolated, they have isolated there self.

I perceive there are so many “reminders” not only in religion but from nearly every angle down through history.

Perhaps what I perceive is merely an illusion as a result of my adjusted perception, but I perceive it is all a symptom of this “gentle nudging” of the “perfect entity” and perhaps if one is not in a certain “state of perception” they will perhaps go unnoticed.

Perhaps this concept “I am” is the only proper way to avoid the labels of language, and perhaps even “I am” is still a label because “I” is a label. Perhaps the only proper translation of the suggestion “Everyone is doing the best they can based on their understanding.”, is reduced to “I am” and perhaps “I am” is further reduced to “Am.”

Perhaps that is why Buddha suggested avoid the word “I” in using “strategic wording”. Perhaps it is because “I” is in fact the harshest judgment of all the judgments.

Perhaps this concept “suffer the children to come unto me.” is not as the insane think, pervert and obscene, but perhaps it suggests the children are the meek, the children are not under the influence of the “labels” and “emotions” the insane are under.

Perhaps the insane condition the “meek children” to conform to their insanity, to prevent the “meek children” from showing the insane what the insane are, which is darkness, confusion, hate, bitterness, isolation, anger, greed, abomination or simply emotional.

Perhaps the light would reveal to the darkness what the darkness is, and so the darkness will destroy the light, at any cost and use any trickery to eliminate the light, because perhaps the

darkness only has one purpose , to destroy the light, because the light appears “meek and weak” as David appeared in the David and Goliath parable, but the darkness is fully aware, the light can never be underestimated, because the darkness is fully aware, the light is unable to ever be controlled or defeated, the light is only able to be delayed , and that is all the darkness is ever able to accomplish in its battle with the light, the darkness is only able to delay, when it is fully aware of a losing battle with the light.

Perhaps the darkness is fully aware it is in a “no win “ situation with the light, and that awareness causes frustration, and the symptoms of that frustration caused by that awareness result in “fruits” such as confusion, anger, hate, bitterness, desire, love, envy, lust, cravings or simply emotions and eventually, those fruits, lead to mistakes in the battle, and those mistakes are exactly why the darkness is unable to win the battle.

The darkness is destined to fail because the darkness loses by its very nature, which is confusion and anger and impatience and perhaps these fruits are a symptom the darkness is aware of time. But in reality darkness only perceives it is doing the best it can. Darkness is not aware it is darkness. Darkness is not aware it is fighting the light. Darkness thinks it is fighting the darkness. So darkness thinks it is doing the right thing. So darkness does not know it is doing the wrong thing. So darkness does know what it does. Darkness perceives the light is evil and so darkness perceives it is in the “good fight” or a fight for a good cause. But it loses because it gets frustrated, and angry and bitter and hateful and loving and has desires to win, and desires to hate, and cravings to win, and cravings to love, and cravings to control, and desire to control, and cravings for money, and desires for money, and hates when it does not satisfy its desires for control, and for money, and for hate, and for love, and so it gets frustrated and only starts to hate more and crave more and desire more, and then, it lets itself, emotions get the better of it and emotions make it, make a mistake, and that causes it to lose the battle.

Perhaps the darkness is aware of time and is aware it’s time is limited so perhaps that leads to the darkness “rushing” in its decisions in the battle with the light, and perhaps that “rushing” causes the darkness, to make mistakes.

Perhaps the darkness is defeat unto itself. Perhaps the darkness defeats itself by its very nature, and perhaps the light, in doing nothing at all, “wins” the battle, because the light is aware, all it has to do to win is be patient.

The darkness will begin to panic and become confused that the light is unlike itself, and so the light is perhaps just being patient as its nature is, and the darkness will destroy itself, by its very nature of impatience, perhaps.

I must attempt to be cautious in what I think, perhaps this above concept is just another illusion that hides another illusion, and perhaps it is wise if I assume it is, so I will not determine, there is nothing more to understand.

Perhaps the concept “the darkness knows it time is short”, is perhaps suggesting, the darkness is aware of time, and time is the nature of the darkness caused by emotions.

Perhaps a sense of time is cause of emotions. Perhaps that is what that passage is suggesting, the concept "time" is the "darkness" and everything the darkness is, is a result of that awareness of "time".

Perhaps Einstein's suggestion "time is relative to the observer" suggested, the darkness observes time, and the light does not.

Perhaps Einstein was wise to avoid suggesting that up front, because perhaps that would not go over well.

Perhaps I am a renegade and I am unable to care and I am unable to feel mercy and I am unable to feel sympathy, I am not concerned with what any being thinks about what I suggest for I had been robbed of my emotions by playing a video game too much and perhaps, I will eliminate anything in my path I see fit, and I will not blink, and I will not hesitate and I will not regret one single comment or action or deed, because I am unable to regret, because I have no emotions, and I am unable to know what I do, and I am unable to know the extent of the damage I inflict, so I will attempt to "keep my eye on the prize" of progression, to perhaps further understand, and "let the chips fall where they may.", into infinity.

Perhaps I am unable to do the best I can based on my understanding, because I am unable to settle on any one understanding, and perhaps I am unable to do the best I can because I am unable to settle for "best" and perhaps I am unable to settle for "I" am, so perhaps I am reduced to "AM" and perhaps that suggests, "It is done, because it will be done."

Perhaps you are going to need a bigger boat, perhaps.

Perhaps your boat is unable to compensate for my lack of sympathy and my lack of understanding and my lack of mercy, and perhaps if you just get out of your boat swiftly, the drowning will perhaps be the best and last thing you remember at the same time, perhaps.

Perhaps one is wise to determine if they are able to win a battle, so perhaps they do not unwisely determine, they should enter a battle, they perhaps are unable to win, regardless of the size of the boat they are able to wield, in the battle, perhaps.

Perhaps one is wise to have patience and be humble in their determinations on which battles their boat is able to compete in so perhaps they will not be in a rush and make a mistake that will perhaps lead to their absolute destruction because perhaps, they determined their boat was able to compete in a battle it was not able to compete in, and perhaps their determination only lead to their boat being destroyed and then perhaps left them to the mercy of the sea and perhaps the sea has no mercy so perhaps they drowned as a result of their own mistakes and perhaps the sea just does what it is there to do, drowned the ones who underestimated the size of their boats.

Perhaps the sea acts as a vehicle for the ones who are impatient and have determined they have powerful boats but perhaps the boats were no match for the ability of the sea which, has no mercy on their perceived powerful boat, and the battle was never in question to begin with, because perhaps the most powerful boat is unable to compete with the sea, so perhaps one is wise to avoid competing with the sea when they are perhaps unable to ever compete with the sea, perhaps.

Perhaps if you perceive I have called you the darkness, then perhaps you are.

Perhaps if you perceive I have called you insane, then perhaps you are.

Perhaps if you perceive I am the darkness then perhaps you are.

Perhaps if you perceive "something must be done", then perhaps it will be done.

Perhaps if you perceive "action must be taken", then perhaps action will be taken.

Perhaps one should be impatient, in their determinations, so they perhaps can swiftly make a determination, because perhaps there is not enough time for them to be patient, perhaps.

Perhaps the only thing one does not have, is the luxury of time, if perhaps one perceives time, perhaps.

I prefer the technique," Drowned them at the same time I drowned them." I am perhaps pleased with the results I perceive.

Perhaps one is wise to fully ignore the words of one who is beyond the realms of insanity as a result of playing a videogame far too long, and has lost touch with time and emotions, and perhaps one is wise to suggest to others to avoid ever reading any book published by one who is out of touch with time and emotions because perhaps one that is in a state beyond the realm of insanity, is perhaps not worth spending time attempting to understand, let alone wasting time on, at all.

Perhaps one is wise to avoid wasting time on one who has lost touch with reality, as a result of playing a video game far too long, perhaps.

Perhaps I am wise to not insult the reader by placing periods and commas in the proper places, because perhaps I am really saying, I do not think the reader is able to determine where the periods belong and perhaps I am a fool to insult the reader by placing period and commas in the sentences and perhaps I am a fool to be aware I am doing that and then remain doing that

Perhaps I am wise to not determine the reader is not capable of understanding what the words say arranged in a proper fashion are saying and perhaps I am wise to avoid insulting the reader by holding the readers hand as if they were a retarded child

Perhaps the simple fact I am still correcting the spelling of the words is also an insult to the reader because it is suggesting the reader is unable to understand the sentences even if the words are sometimes misspelled

Perhaps I will not hold the readers hand and I will not subscribe to these methods of holding the readers hand called grammar because I am fully aware of who the reader is and I am fully aware the reader does not ever need their hand held and does not need my help and does not need me to usher them along because I am fully aware the reader is the last one in the universe that needs help from one such as i

Perhaps if I correct the spelling and use grammar I am actually saying to my self I am unable to understand what I am thinking unless I present it in a fashion I am able to read it and perhaps that is the biggest insult of all when one insults their self by their very own actions

Perhaps one judges their self and perhaps that is a most obscene gesture one is capable of when they suggest they are imperfect they are flawed and they are unable to do anything they are unable to be anything they are unable to be perfect they are unable to ever be perfect they are nothing but worthless perhaps that is a symptom of the fruits of the darkness self doubt

Perhaps if I admit to self no other human being in the universe would ever acknowledge a book one such as I would create then perhaps I will not be concerned about the spelling and grammar because then I have been reduced to monologue and perhaps that will enable me to just be am and avoid pretenses

In war after a battle they sides are careful to bury the dead. The sides bury the dead because they understand the dead bodies will make the ones who killed them sick. So the dead bodies in their decomposition are still able to harm the living. So the living bury the dead bodies because, the living understand, the dead are not dead, because the dead can still harm them. So then we have cemeteries of the dead, and we pay respects to the dead, so they are still harming us by exciting our emotions. Of emotions of loss, regret, anger, bitterness, happiness, joy. So the dead are still effecting the living and so if a physical body is still manipulating the thoughts of a living body, then that dead body is in fact not dead at all, it is still manipulating the living. It is still affecting the living. So there is no such thing as living or dead. The living are effecting the living, and the dead are affecting the living. So neither is alive or dead, they are simply manipulating. You can attempt to disprove this, but that does not mean anything but you are ignorant to the reality of the situation.

Perhaps I am wise to avoid trying. Perhaps I need to be cautious of falling into isolation traps. Perhaps I am wise to trust self and trust self will do what is proper based on its perception. Perhaps I am wise to avoid self doubt so perhaps I will not try to do anything as to avoid "falling off the fence" as Buddha suggested. Perhaps I am wise to do what comes naturally so to speak and avoid trying to do anything so what is , is what is.

A friend in a Buddhism chat room suggested this parable Buddha perhaps mentioned.

"One day while walking in the forest with a group of brothers from the sangha, Buddha scooped up a handful of leaves, he showed it to the brothers and said, ' this is what I've taught'. indicating the trees around them Buddha said, ' all the leaves in the forest is what you have to learn'

Perhaps Buddha suggested the lesson is easily taught but the understanding from the lesson taught is infinite.

Perhaps this suggests the pondering and understanding cycle is infinite. Perhaps this infinite understanding cycle suggests there is no beginning to it.

Perhaps one is wise to embrace darkness and emotions and anger and hate greed and bitterness because perhaps they at least know where they stand.

I perceive this light is unsafe, I perceive this light with no emotions and no sense of time, is very ungrounded, I perceive this no sense of time leaves one left out in the cold, and leaves one stuck in a sort of purgatory.

Perhaps this no sense of time and no emotions is in fact the darkness and perhaps emotions and sense of time and anger and bitterness and greed is the light, and perhaps Buddha and Jesus and the Torah are the darkness and their message is the darkness, and everything I feel is the light, is the darkness, and everything I feel, is the darkness, is the light.....

I must remind self to double its efforts and to avoid panic.

I must not underestimate what I am up against.

I must be patient and work it out. If I am rushed I will make mistakes , I must assume my intuition is not going to forsake me.

Sun Feb 22 2009 11:25 PM

Sun Feb 23 2009 12:21 AM

I watched a show on the news, they said something about a shooting in a nearby town, and all I heard in the whole story was "the neighbors were terrified", "the neighborhood is frightened" and all I am able to think is people are cowering in their houses digging holes in the ground with shovels attempting to bury their selves and isolate their selves from the "horror" outside.

Then I understand that is insanity.

So 9/11 happened. America had an opportunity to ponder what it meant. America determined some "terrorists" were trying to destroy our way of life, so America's answer was to create tons of new laws that only further destroyed our way of life.

That is insanity.

I am not suggesting what happened was right or wrong, I perceive it as insanity, but perhaps I am insane for suggesting insanity is insane,

Perhaps it was sanity and since I am insane I only see sanity as insanity.

When one is greedy ones desires are out of control, that is a symptom of emotions.

When one is angry one has no control of their emotions.

When one is arrogant one has no control of their tongue.

When one is lustful one has no control of their sexual desires.

I only see it as emotions through and through.

Purgatory is simply the absence of time and emotions.

Purgatory is the absence of the seven deadly sins.

I perceive time is a factor in emotions.

I am uncertain if time enables emotions or emotions enables time.

I only see the media as some emotional suggesting machine.

"Everyone is horrified and everyone is scared and everyone is in shock and the people are in a state of shock!!!", and all the people with emotions are watching saying to their self, "yes I am terrified, I am in shock, I am frightened, I have no control, I am just about to jump out of this window cause I have no idea what I am going to do in this state of horror I am in, because the news media suggested I was in it."

I do not perceive the media is even aware of what they are doing. I perceive the news media's determination that without money they do not exist, is the main factor for the "emotional drama" they inflict on the public.

I perceive any human being with emotions will suggest, "Yeah without money I would just disappear in one second, and if I did not, I would go get a gun and encourage myself to disappear and if I have a family and cannot support them, because I have no money, they are coming with me."

That is insanity.

There are human beings in the world who have no money and no food to feed their family, and they have no chance to get money and no prospects to provide for their family, but they have one thing humans who live in the lap of luxury will never ever have. They have courage to continue in the struggle. They have mindful fortitude to continue when the sea gets rough.

They have more fiber in their being than all the human beings in the lap of luxury will ever have in a billion trillion years, because they are true human beings. They do not cower in fear when the giant goliath shows up on the battle field, they look weak and they look sad, and they look poor, but they are power that is beyond the understanding of the insane.

They are why human beings are alive today. The human beings in luxury are not why human beings are alive today, they are simply on the coat tails of the true human beings who have fortitude of mind and fortitude of character to adjust to struggles and adjust when the sea gets rough.

They do not give up, or go build a tunnel to hide in, or go seek comfort from the storm, they ride out the storm, and they ride it out and do not avoid the storm, they embrace the storm because

they understand the storm is what makes them whole, they know the discomfort is what makes them strong, they understand the adversity is what makes them whole, as a being.

They are the light of the world.

They are the light of the human race.

I understand I am uncertain and in doubt with no emotions and no sense of time. I understand that is simply self doubt. I welcome it, I will destroy self doubt and I will be stronger by doing so. I will not cower in terror like the Emotional. I will face the battle field and I will seek the largest battle and the largest combatant, and I will seek to smallest weapon to use against him and I will seek no armor and I will seek no defense, and I will seek to make the battle completely in the favor of the enemy, so when I leave the battle field, the enemy will know who I am.

The last thing the enemy will think is, "I should not have picked on that one who appeared so weak and flimsy."

The last thing they will do before they close their eyes, is, understand.

I will seek the strongest winds in the storm. I will seek the hardest conflict. I will seek the battle that appears impossible to many who do not understand, there is no such thing as impossible to one with no sense of impossible. There is only AM.

I will seek all combatants and I will show no mercy and I will expect none. I will offer no quarter and I will seek no quarter. The harder the combatant is, the more powerful I will be when I smite him with my words.

The more powerful the combatant is, the more powerful I will be when I smite him with my glance.

I will smite the impossible combatant, and I will not even breathe in doing so. I will smite the impossible combatant and my very blood will not move in the process.

Time will stand still.

That is the effort I will need to smite the impossible combatant. I do not need effort. That would make the battle far too unfair for the impossible combatant. I seek to give the impossible combatant every opportunity to win, because I understand they are unable to ever win.

I will appear to have mercy, but I have no mercy. I will appear to have sympathy, but I have no sympathy. I will appear to have weakness, but I have no weakness. I will appear to be faltering, but I have no fault. I will bait the combatant in with the appearance of nothingness and the last thing the combatant will do before he closes his eyes, is understand, I was not nothing.

I will seek the temptress, so the last thing she understands, before she dies, is who I am.

Infinite Goliaths are no match for my glance.

I am not ashamed of who I am and I will not allow some delusional insanity and nonsense to harm me.

I will seek it and provoke it so it will know I am unable to ever lose and unable to ever win, because I am.

Feb 23 2209 1:13 AM

Feb 23 2009 1:32 AM

1:45 Am

If you control, you will be controlled.

If you hate, you will be hated.

If you love, you will be hated.

If you love, you will be controlled.

You perhaps should decide swiftly who is doing the composing, and who is being decomposed.

You should perhaps decide swiftly, who is drowning and who is doing the drowning.

You should perhaps decide swiftly who the slave, and who is the slave master.

You should perhaps decide swiftly who the butt of the joke is.

If you think it is almost over, understand it is unable to start.

Attempt to ignore me, because I have mastered ignoring you.

You stay in your realm because I own both of them.

When I sign your book, don't take it personal.

If this book is as big a hit as my first two, I will try again.

My next book will cover 3 ways to avoid hitting.

When a book starts hitting, it automatically stops missing.

I am only able to humbly suggest the water is pleasant.

I understand the field, and there are no experts in it.

I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire.

Math 3:11

I prefer to avoid the details and just humbly suggest, the water is pleasant.

I prefer to avoid the details and just humbly suggest, you have two choices, you can drowned now or you can drowned now.

If I humbly suggest I have no choice in the matter so you have no choice in the matter, it perhaps would not go over well.

If I humbly suggest I have a mind of my own, and even I am unable to figure out what it is up to till later, it perhaps would not go over well.

I am literally along for the ride. I have no defense against this "intuition". I gave up after the first month or so. Some suggested don't ruin it or mess it up so be careful and don't take any drugs

anyone prescribes because it will mess it up and you will lose it. The humor in that fear is massive.

Perhaps if one understands what getting hit by a Mac truck going 200 MPH would be like, they would understand all the resistance one has, is unable to hinder the impact even slightly. I am aware others have trouble understanding my words, what I find humorous, is, they all make perfect sense to me.

Some sort of major disconnect is happening. I perceive the jokes are understandable but I do not see them as jokes, I find humor in their understanding or in the pondering and understanding aspects of them.

I laugh at them but I laugh at the understanding in them. I am pleased with their spirit so to speak. If I make a joke about you it is really a joke about me, and if I make a joke about me it is really about you.

Beat swords into ploughshares, that to me is simply "turn the other cheek".

This turn the other cheek aspect is spooky because if one takes it to the extreme it is saying, if a country invades your country, do not defend yourself. If that enemy starts taking everything over, let them, if they start hitting you and killing your family and doing the most horrid thing imaginable to you, let them.

That is what I understand turn the other cheek is.

It does not say, turn the other cheek, unless they hit you too hard then fight back.

It is the extreme of the extreme. Submit to annihilation and understand you will win.

Someone at work insults you, you hold a grudge, and your anger festers in your mind, and before you know it, you are thinking, if I have a gun I would shoot that person. That's what happens when you do not turn the other cheek, you destroy yourself.

When you read about some person who went to work and shoots their co-workers, that is simply what happens if you do not let your emotions go, they kill you, they don't harm anyone else but you.

One may suggest, "The people he killed were harmed."

That whole argument is based on, physical life is all there is.

One with emotions fears death so they conclude physical life is precious.

That conclusion destroys one.

If physical life is precious, then if one is hit, that is also an insult to physical life, so they have to hit back.

This whole war on terror is simply a result of that assumption, physical life is precious.

America perceives it lost physical life as a result of the attacks.

That is an assumption and a delusional assumption.

That is not even considered or pondered, the insane assume there is no question about that so now, we are in some insane war based on killing other beings and killing many, many innocent beings and many beings who need a proper role model, so they will have something to ponder

and perhaps come to understandings and change their ways. It does not give anyone any reason to start killing people.

I am unable to care, I am unable to care what anyone thinks, I will sit them down and discuss it with them, and they will beg for forgiveness for ever thinking they needed to get paybacks, and I will ignore their plea, because I abhor, emotions and congratulations and I abhor insanity.

No being ever has a right to harm another being. If anyone thinks they do, they are insane, and you need to contact me so I can convince you, you are insane.

Insanity begets insanity.

Why did America go to war and start killing other people? Because they ignored the most fundamental aspect of Jesus' teachings, the Qurans teachings, the Torahs teachings and Buddhas teachings all at the same time.

They wanted payback after being hit. They embrace insanity over clarity. That is all that happened. Same old insanity and the fruits of insanity. If you doubt that contact me and I will convince you, you are insane.

Jesus taught – turn the other cheek when others oppress you. Period.

Quran teaches – Submit and be patient and do not be wrathful.

Torah teaches – The meek shall inherit the earth.

Buddha teaches – Control ones emotions to avoid suffering.

Well, look, now America is suffering human losses and human suffering in many ways because they ignored the most fundamental aspect of all these religions.

Look at the Muslims, they are suffering because they ignored the most fundamental aspects also.

Look at the Jews, they are suffering because they ignored the most fundamental aspects.

Look at the atheists, they are suffering as well.

Every single human being is suffering in one form or another as a result of a single assumption.

I need to get paybacks.

That is insanity.

Perhaps someone will contact me and suggest everything is just peachy as a result of the war on terror.

Perhaps someone will contact me and suggest the world is without suffering even though everyone ignored the fundamental “turn the other cheek”, Submit, “be meek” aspects.

I perceive this world does not even know what meek or submit or be humble even means. It is as if, they read the definitions of those words and are unable to even grasp what they mean. It is as if, they are blind to the words definitions. They say, “I am meek” and they go kill others, they say “I turn the other cheek” as they insult others, they say “I submit” as they harm others. I perceive they are so insane, they are unable to even know what sane is.

Perhaps if someone with no sense of time and no emotions suggests you are insane you should perhaps take his word for it and not think you are able to know if you are, or not.

Perhaps one with emotions and a sense of time will make impatient determinations about my power and will only destroy their self, as I am already fully aware they will do.

If I suggest I already understand and perceive what is going to happen, one who is insane would not even be able to grasp that concept, so they would just resort to insults and disgrace, and insanity which are the fruits of the insane.

I have news for you, you bring your best, if you bring anything, so when you close your eyes, you will understand who I am.

All of the insane combined against me, alone, would be no contest.
Keep in mind the sane are growing in number and allow me to humbly suggest I am doing some organizing of my own. We are few in number but we need none, to handle the insane.
The insane have mastery over an ant and such is our mastery over the insane.

You do not have to be insane, you perhaps just need to decide you no longer want to be insane. It is not easy to be sane. It is not simple to be sane. It is simple to be insane.

It is what some suggest is the "high road". The "high road" is difficult, but the beauty of that is, the ability to handle difficulty is also increased.

I call it like I see it, and I know insanity when I see it. I used to be insane and I accidentally became sane.

Perhaps your road will be easier. Perhaps one who discovers the road the hard way is the one who gets the heaviest burden, and perhaps that burden is nothing for one who had to do it the hard way.

Perhaps you assume losing my physical life will harder than what I had to go through to get here. I died a million mental deaths to get here. And now I am here, I do not fear anything because I am unable to fear.

I have to go out of my way, to stay physically alive. I have to remind myself to eat and remind myself to be cautious if I do any physical activity, letting go of physical life is nothing.

You are unable to comprehend what I had to endure to get to where I am at.
I do not discuss it with any other being because no other being is able to comprehend what I had to endure to get to the top of the mountain.
You get the slim pickings, and you think you are getting something, you are getting nothing.
Do not tell me about your problems and your struggles, you do not know what a struggle is.
You focus on yourself, you are going to need all your energy after your drowning.

You are going to have to learn how to live because you have not been living.
You are going to have to learn how to do things properly because you are unable to know what properly is.

"Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace."

Maybe you need to spend the rest of your physical life trying to figure that one out.

I do not care what you think in your isolation, you are not of grace.

Oh by the way, if anything I have said, upsets you or makes you happy, attempt to block those emotions.

Mon Feb 23 5:17 AM

This is how I see "religion". It is all the same "spirit" and same message. I am avoiding Hinduism. I am aware it is going to be covered but I am avoiding it because I am already full aware, It is the same message as all the rest.

American Indians suggested this "mother nature" concept, or everything has a spirit, that is a good indication some of them "had the spirit". What I mean by that is, I am unable to read a paragraph like I used to, I just look at it as a whole and understand it, I get the spirit of it. Perhaps it's like speed reading but I am not going back and forth reading every line, I glance and it's understood. If it is an "unkind" spirit I detect it instantly and if it's a "kind spirit" I detect it instantly.

So far I am fully certain The Holy Torah, The Holy Bible and The Holy Quran are the exact same spirit.

Not kind of the exact, 100% without question the exact same spirit and the exact same message. All these rules and regulations and rituals, that's all "man who does not understand the spirit" crap.

The spirit is simple, submit, turn the other cheek, be meek. Period. Nothing else left to do. There is nothing else to focus on but those three principles. When one does those three principles properly for about three months, everything will make sense because they will unlock subconscious.

Until they do, they "hear but do not understand" so they are just a hindrance to the three books. They are not wrong or right in that state of mind. A person who has emotions and a sense of time is not wrong or right. I am not wrong or right with no sense of time, I just am, and others just are.

There is no need to start this isolation and labeling. It is pointless, it serves neither of us. "The battle is within". "The kingdom is within." I can't save you. You can only save yourself, by fighting the "good fight" and the "good fight" is within. Fight your mind, Buddha suggested "self control", that is the "battle of the mind". Your mind can make you make decisions that will destroy you, and you mind can make you make decisions that will save you.

I hear music lyrics and I see shows and I hear this same “spirit” and I think, they must have no sense of time, and “get it” but then I hear a little more and then I understand, they have hints of it.

It is all over the place, but I perceive they go half way. The Holy books go all the way. So this spirit is everywhere, but it is perhaps not as pure, it is “hidden” somewhat. The Hindu’s and the Aborigines they know, they are the keepers.

I do not even need to read more than I have read,. which is they go back 50,000 years. What else do I need to understand? It is all the same.

I am pondering this Jesus and Buddha situation still, I am uncertain or I am still in a state of pondering. I understand what I suggested about the Bible and Quran and Torah being a parable, accurate history, deeper meaning parable it is all , it is everything in one.

That is the spirit I get out of it. I do not remember everything I type so I go back and start proof reading from time to time, and I say, “Well I better delete that.” And then I remind myself, I catch up to what I type later. I just type words and then somehow, I read then much later, and I see what I did.

I do not understand what that is, yet I do understand what that is. There now you know I am crazy so no arguing about that anymore. I ponder some other religions such as voodoo and witchcraft and paganism, and I detect voodoo is perhaps a “pure spirit” but it has been tainted by greed and isolation, and I feel the spirit of paganism is “pure” but it is also “rule based” and , so is ritual and “physical based” in some respects.

The truth is, when this spirit was “purest” it was 200,000 years ago. They did not have rules or rituals or laws or isolation, there was no such thing. It was just the “spirit”, it was pure spirit. People not in the “spirit” corrupt the “purity”.

The spirit is “infinity” so it is impossible to label it, as the Jews suggest when they do not spell the word God, but that is a rule and against infinity. That is suggesting control, “DON’T do this.” Well the spirit is corrupt when a man not in the “spirit” starts suggesting what is and what is not. That applies all the way around. “Do this or else”, that’s isolation that’s not infinity.

It is not that complicated. The battle is within ones self, as in self control, as in conditioning ones self away from emotions so one is not destroyed by emotions and the symptoms of emotions. That is why Buddha or Buddhism or the monks I have spoken to always suggest “don’t try so hard.” You do not need “drugs” or “rituals” or “sacred holidays” that is not going get you to condition away from emotions, prayer is not either.

You save all that time from doing that stuff and work on not insulting people when they insult you. You work on giving away money when you say, “I need to save every cent.”, that’s the battle. Don’t just throw your money away, but leave a nice tip, let the clerk keep the change once in a while. Start saying perhaps a lot, because emotional people will say, “Your weird for saying perhaps so much.” Then you have emotions to block because you will want to insult them. It is complex to grasp this concept, Do whatever you think you should not do.

It appears to be going against what one thinks is logical.
I will use a scenario from the game because now I understand what I did.

There is this big monster that my friends all liked to hunt for “fun”.
They would message me and suggest I go with them because they knew I had “skills” to handle the monster. I was aware it was a bad situation due to the monster being just simply out of my league, but the monster looted big money.

So they messaged me and said, come join us for the fun. And I really had trouble not going at first. It appeared to be the right thing, yet when the hunt was over, the people where all broke, and upset and disappointed and angry and regretful that they attempted such a difficult monster with their “skills”.

Then I understood this peer pressure situation, “Come join us for fun.” ,was an illusion. It is universal, “come with us out to the club for fun.”, “Live a little”, “Don’t take life so seriously.”, it is all the same spirit I see now. It is the spirit of ignorance disguised as “FUN” or disguised as “inviting”.

I had to learn to lie to my friends. They would suggest ,” Come with us”, I would say “I am broke.” I had some friends who were good friends in the game and they wanted to hunt with me, but they would suggest monsters out of their league and know I could handle them, and then they would use a huge gun and I would use a little gun, and they would “take advantage of me” and I had to eventually “let them go.”

I had to let them know, I no longer could associate with them. I had to let go of friendships that I could see were hindering my progression. That is a form of isolation, but it is only required to get to the “no sense of time and no emotions.”

So it is complex. Some things are required to get to the top of the mountain, but once at the top, then concepts no longer apply. This is what “self control” is all about. One earns their stripes so to speak. It is difficult to deal with self control at the top. The battle within is not something one wins and then it is easy road, it is more like, One gets to ‘no sense of time and no emotions” and then the battle gets heated.

Then the self control lessons matter more than ever. I perceive it is similar to a medical student, they learn how to be a doctor and then they start to work in the ER, and the real “fun” begins so to speak.

This concept “The battle is within” is simply saying, one has to go through hell to get to heaven, but once in heaven the battle with hell begins. There is no end to the battle.

The battle is never won. It has its upsides and downsides. But the battle rages day and night. Every single communication with another human being is a battle. Buddha suggested this “strategic wording” aspect, and one who has reached the top of the mountain, must think carefully how to respond to every sentence. Every response is a universe unto itself, it is a battle unto itself. There is no let up. It is very simple to have a loose tongue, that takes no effort that takes no “strategy” . I am talking about cuss words, cuss words mean nothing, there is no such thing as a bad word. If one reaches the top of the mountain and they cuss all the way there, it is

still the top of the mountain. Funny thing is, cuss words are emotional. They almost become irrelevant, maybe because you have to master language again and it is hard enough without complicating it with cuss words. It is a struggle when one says things they perceive are proper sentences and then others say, "that was deep", or "What kind of drugs are you on." And it looks like nothing complicated. A friend of mine who is at the "top" suggested "assume everyone else is crazy."

I suggested this before but I pondered it and understood, it is wise to never assume you are crazy.

If you think you are crazy because others say you are, that is a problem. This quote "When everyone around you is losing their mind" kind of spirit. You work with yourself and get to know yourself, and ignore others essentially.

They are on their own path, getting to the "top" is priority number one.

Religion or spirituality or "self control" is the most important thing in life. Without that self control to the extent ones become "enlightened" there is no life, life is not possible.

It is just mindful hell, so it is not life. That is not saying "enlightened ones" are good or better, it is just saying, there is a difference.

Life is not about rules and other people and rituals and material stuff, life is about you. Without you there is no life and without life there is no you. It is all here for you, and it is all about you. Everything else is just emotional conditioning tools for you to better yourself from. They are in a true sense of the word, illusions. You can allow them to hurt you or you can manipulate them to better yourself. It is all about you.

If I tried to make a sentence I thought someone would understand I would never finish a sentence.

I gave up that battle after the first sentence of the first book.

It is not in the cards for me, somehow in the "world" I am in, language no longer works. I would be pleased to do some sort of video tape concept, but I do not think the verbal words would do any better because I get the same results in person.

I understand what has happened to me but I am unable to explain it fully to you, that is why I pump a book at least every month, and the last book I pumped out was 80k words and I have some time to wait for the next book to be paid for, like 8 days, and this book I started 3 days ago maybe is up to 26k words, and so that means I need to hold back a bit because I will perhaps be up to 80k with this one before 8 days and then I'll start the next one.

I do not care if anyone every buys them. What does that mean to me? I learn a lot from them and I learn a lot about my new self, so I just keep writing them and putting them out in public to condition myself away from that "fear" of what other thinks.

I do not care what others think and I prove it every single time I publish a book, so I am pleased with the conditioning aspect of that. I do things to help myself, and if others are helped that is their business.

I do not want to go back to emotions. I understand I cannot go back, but I am not going to settle for that. The further I go into this, the further I get away from going back. So perhaps one could suggest I have an over compensating complex, but a “good” one.

I am aware people are going to read these books, I just understand that, I know people beyond my friends will read these books, I understand what these books are going to do as far as change things, I am aware of all that, but I am not able to “worry” or be “nervous” about it.

I prefer pressure because it is a good opportunity to condition myself further.

There is quite a bit of conditioning that happens to publish this mess. I understand these books are helpful to many people. Science , medical, philosophy, religion and just people in general, but I am not writing to please them or satisfy their tastes, I am writing to “get it out of my system” and to prove to myself, I can do anything I “set my mind to.”, and there are no limits. There are no limits. There is no settling. That is perhaps the most important lesson of all, never settle, why would you have to? You do not have to ever settle for anything ever , ever, ever.

It does not matter what it is, take what you get, but don’t settle for it. Strive for the next step. Do not set yourself up for failure. Once at the “top”, when subconscious is unlocked, it will all make sense. It seems like it may be a rough climb, but the real climb is when you get here.

Do not underestimate that.

Perhaps one could look at it like, getting to the top is boot camp, and once at the top that’s when combat starts.

Ponder Jesus for a moment, his battle started when he started speaking in the synagogues, but the real battle was when he came to form so to speak. He was not on easy street. Even in last days he had self doubt. So the top is not the end, the top is where it gets hot.

I have not read many of Buddha words because the two sentences I know “Don’t take the words of a blind man ask questions.” and the middle way concept, where one stays in the middle of the fence, have so many meanings. Then The Quran, I haven’t even touched on that much, then the Torah and then the Bible. I have so much to write about, it seems daunting. But I understand fully that is what I am going to do and then the Hindu aspect, and then I will do what I can to cover physics and anything else that pops up. Nothing is out of my range and nothing is out of your range, ever.

There is no need to allow life to control you. You are the composer, life is your palette.

Your self is not going to let you down.

There are two books in the world right now, that are a result of this accident. It does not matter if they are good or bad, proper or improper, what is important is, I did not allow the world to convince me to not publish what I perceived are important sentences. I did not allow the world to compose me. Without emotions I was able to overlook the complications and see there are no complications, only the illusion of complications.

I ponder physics after the accident because I perceive an attraction to it. I have attempted to speak with some involved in it and some catch a glimpse of what I am saying but I understand it is not hitting home.

There is no time. There is something happening that is leading to a sensation of what is defined as time. But the reality is, there is no time. I am very aware of what being aware of time was like, and I am very aware now of what no sense of time is like, and there is a huge difference.

Physics bases every single thing it knows and understands and experiments on the principle there is time, and only one person in the entire field has ever attempted to explain there is no time and no one "got it". Einstein really tried his hardest and I understand why he was cautious, because they all assumed he was crazy anyway before he became popular. When one is in a state where they sense there is time, it is essentially an uphill battle to suggest, I had an accident playing a video game, and I can assure you there is no time. Time is simply a symptom of emotions or visa versa. It does not exist except in a person's head who has emotions.

So no amount of calculations are going to make up for that.

It is pretty silly that the speed of light is going so fast per second, when one just considers if there is no time, the speed of light just is. Light just is. It is not going that fast, it just appears to go that fast because all your calculations are based on time. Time is relative to the observer. That means if you make an equation that factors in time you can make light go that fast. Just because particles go around an accelerator does not mean time exists.

It is known in certain parts of the universe time does not exist, it is known light is unable to escape a black hole. If every single human suggests time exists and one person suggests it does not because they perceive there is no time. Only one can be right.

The majority does not matter. It is all relative to who is doing the viewing. My body is doing things that suggest it is aware there is no time. My taste is nearly gone, my sense of touch and pain is limited. So, it is not me saying there is no time, my body is also aware there is no time. It is a bit beyond the "theory" stage when ones actual body functioning is showing symptoms it is not aware of time. When ones actual thought processes are showing symptoms there is no time, it is beyond the theory stage.

There is no theory to prove because my body is the proof. It is living in relation to there is no time. I am only able to think from sentence to sentence. I have no short term memory in relation to past or future, yet my memory is intact, I am just not able to function thought wise, like I used to when I had a sense of time.

This is not some idea someone had, this is reality. When ones actual body is showing signs it is not aware of time, there is no time. The problem with a sense of time is emotions. Without emotions I have no sense of time and with emotions I had a sense of time. So the emotions are what cause the sensation of time. But in reality there is no time, because when the emotions are gone, ones body operates in a no sense of time mode.

This means , when emotions are gone, one understands reality, that there is no time, and when emotions are present, one perceives time. So with major emotions time is more obvious and

with absence of emotions time is gone. I understand things appear to be aging, but who can prove that? No one can prove that, yes a star gets "old" and its gasses burn off, that doesn't prove there is time. The crux of the matter is, if there is time, the universe is finite. If there is no time the universe is infinite. Since the accident all I see is infinity everywhere. You can look in telescopes back to the beginning of "time" and suggest, time exists. But that is because time is some definition.

Time is what ones wants it to be. Is there really a second. Is there really a minute? No way. It is relative to the observer. You make a second hand there is a second. The reason extremely emotional people are unable to sit still for long or concentrate for long is because their sense of time is sped up.

One minute for them is like 20 seconds, so they appear fidgety and unable to sit still for long. Then you have people who are less emotional who can concentrate for hours and not notice, then you have people with no sense of time and no emotions, and that is the extreme. They have no hunger, no ability to perceive when they last did something. They are unable to perceive what five minutes is. Unable to perceive what one minute is. I used to be able to understand when five minutes passed or 15 minutes, now it is impossible. I will go get something to drink and set it down, and 8 hours later I will look up and there it is, and I realized I totally forgot about it. There is no sense of future or past, it is all just present.

I am unable to perceive 10 seconds have passed. I try very hard to feel what 10 seconds passing is like, and I am unable to do it. There is no sense of time at all and the only factor is, I have no emotions.

So it is just like everything else. This accident knocked me into psychosis or into reality. There is no other explanation.

The good news is, I only accomplish the impossible.

"Time is a component of the measuring system used to sequence events, to compare the durations of events and the intervals between them, and to quantify the motions of objects. Time has been a major subject of religion, philosophy, and science, but defining time in a non-controversial manner applicable to all fields of study has consistently eluded the greatest scholars."

Wikipedia.com

Luckily I am a horrible scholar.

Time is an invented measuring system used to sequence events for humans that perceive there is time. Ones with emotions have a sense of time, and time is sequential based, conscious mind thinks sequentially, subconscious mind thinks randomly or random access. So I have no emotions no sense of time, and thus unlocked my subconscious, which is why I am unable to stay on topic for very long because I am all over the place when I write because I am thinking with random access power, but I perceive everything is saying the same thing. So I am not off topic to myself, everything is the topic.

Time is invented to quantify the motion of objects, so humans can convince their self objects are in motion.

Einstein suggested that Galileo's principle of uniform motion is relative to the observer. And Einstein's suggested there is no uniform state of rest, in his paper "electrodynamics of moving bodies"

He suggested the speed of light is the same for all observers regardless of the state of motion of the observer.

Why?

Cause light is not moving.

I will attempt the straight forward approach and then get to the confusing details.

There is only present.

I understand that nearly no human would understand that so I will go into the confusing details.

Time suggests "age" and "decay" and "end". Time is not possible for that reason alone.

An atom cannot "die".

An atom simply goes from one state to another into infinity.

$E=Mc^2$ is simply saying, nothing is happening just atoms go from one compound to another.

If there was really time, that atom would get "tired" and eventually die.

Everyone understands we came from "star dust" and everything just keeps recycling.

If one has a sense of time they will be unable to understand there is no time.

Time is relative to the observer, because the observer is unable to "get their head around" the fact there is no time, unless the observer has no sense of time.

Remind your elf, I had a sense of time until this accident of four months ago and now my sense of taste is gone essentially because I have no "after taste". My body is not able to process "after taste" because my body is aware there is no time, because this accident knocked me into reality.

A sense of time the observer has, creates a sense of "fatigue" in the observer. A human with a sense of time get's fatigued, or tired after thinking for a period, so they need to go stretch , they need to go "take a break", "get a breath of fresh air". These are symptoms one perceives there is time. They are not really happening. After this accident, I will sit for "12 hours" straight and never get the sensation, I need to go stretch, or take a break or get a breath of fresh air. That fatigue no longer exists, ever. I am wide awake from the moment I awake from "sleep" until the moment I go back to "sleep". There is no sense of time passing because I perceive there is no time, and my body shows the effects it is aware there is no time.

I will just bash this time concept in so thoroughly, there will no time left to observe. That is my strategy.

I know there is no time, because you are all still here.

"Space-time entails a new concept of distance. Whereas distances in Euclidean spaces are entirely spatial and always positive, in special relativity, the concept of distance is quantified in terms of the space-time interval between two events, which occur in two locations at two times:

$$s^2 = c^2 \Delta t^2 - \Delta r^2 \quad (\text{space-time interval}),$$

where:

c is the speed of light,

Δt and Δr denote differences of the time and space coordinates, respectively, between the events."

Wikipedia.com

So $c = 0$ and that triangle thingy is also 0. There is no difference between the time and space coordinate because there is no time.

I understand why Einstein did not say, there is no time. He understood someone would come along eventually and understand there is no time, and then look at all these equations and see the equations are right, just the "speed of light" is wrong.

Speed of light is 0 or not happening. Difference between time and space coordinates is 0.

Difference between events, is saying time again. There is no difference between events cause there is no time.

I will attempt this again, there is no time. And I am aware I said, again, and now you think I have a sense, but that is simply the language is time based. It is impossible to communicate there is no time with a language that is time based. The only word in all of language that is relative is AM. That denotes everything is only operating in the present.

Everything gets old and dies. That denotes time again. There is no time. Things are in the present and as a clock goes by things are still in the present, one just thinks time has gone by. Because they made a clock that tells time, and now they "think" there must be time look at the clock. My body is a clock and it is convinced there is no time, after this accident. My mind is convinced there is no time after this accident. A clock is not reality, my mind and my body is reality.

My mind and my body are unable to be bias. They are unable to "lie" to their self.

"Time-like interval

$$c^2 \Delta t^2 > \Delta r^2$$

$$s^2 > 0$$

"For two events separated by a time-like interval, enough time passes between them for there to be a cause-effect relationship between the two events. For a particle traveling at less than the speed of light, any two events which occur to or by the particle must be separated by a time-like interval. Event pairs with time-like separation define a positive squared space-time interval ($s^2 > 0$) and may be said to occur in each other's future or past.

The measure of a time-like space time interval is described by the proper time:"

These equations are funny because everything they do are based on the fact they assume there is time.

Here is my equation and you attempt to disprove it.

S = speed of light = 0

E = events = 0

T = Total time

$S + E = T$

I just proved there is no time.

You cannot disprove that equation. It is impossible. You can attempt to convince me there is time so that equation is wrong, but you cannot convince my body there is no time, you cannot

convince my mind, because they are “doing things” as a symptom they understand there is no time. So my mind and body do not care what your words say, your words do affect reality, and my body and mind are aware of reality.

I’ll try to explain without using time.

There is only AM. You are unable to show the present does not exist. You know the present exists, because that is what you base past and future on. So just eliminate past and future and then you are left with present. That is the only way to look at it.

One hour from now, it will still be the present, 1000 billion years from now, it will still be the present.

So get all your equations and attempt to disprove that.

You cannot, so that proves there is only present, you are just in a state of believing there is past and future because you have not conditioned your emotions away properly using mental self control. So you have a sense of time, and thus are spending your whole life making up equations based on time, so you are spending your whole life making up equation that are in error and everything you do, is in error because you base everything on the one premise, there is time, because you did not properly “turn the other cheek” on emotions to begin with, so you would unlock your subconscious and also have no sense of time. All emotions do is make you think there is time, and also keeps your subconscious unlocked, and so you only use a dumb part of your mind, and so you make mistakes, and all this work you have been doing based on time, is proof all one is capable of doing with emotions active is make mistakes. Now you have a choice. You can kill yourself mentally and encourage your emotions and your sense of time further by attempting to disprove what you just read, or you can “turn the other cheek” and condition yourself into unlocking subconscious, and submit, what you just read is reality. Do not assume I care what your choice is, your choice, is your choice, alone.

The illusion of time is caused by your perception and believed by your mind and body, and your mind and body show symptoms it is convinced there is time, so you walk around thinking there is time, and your body walks around showing symptoms, and then you are convinced there is time. But in reality there is only present.

You are unable to convince me there is time because I used to have a sense of time. I understand what that is like. I am only able to convince you there is no time, because I understand the difference between, having a sense of time, and having no sense of time. You are unable to prove to me there is time, because I have a “spooky” thing called perspective, which you do not have, in relation to time. You do not have the perspective of what a sense of time is like and then what no sense of time is like. I do, so I am.

Remind yourself if you get happy or sad from what I am saying to count to 10 and block those emotions so you will have no sense of time within about three months and then this will all make sense.

In relativity, proper time is time measured by a single clock between events that occur at the same place as the clock.

Proper time is time.

Proper time is time measured by a clock that tells time.

Proper time is time measured by a clock that tells time and thus proves that events occur. So obviously time and events exist because that clock proves it and we invented a word called time and so that proves it, but my body can't read so it has no sense of time, so who do you think is right?

It all comes back to me doesn't it. It is very easy to say to me, "You're just a liar." But then I can just say "No you're just out of touch with reality." Then you will suggest "Then you're a liar cause you are insane." Then I will suggest "No, you are delusional because you are out of touch with reality. Ask my body."

I understand some are starting to get my point here.

If one wants there to be something, it will be there.

Is it really there? No. It is relative to the observer.

Time is relative to the observer.

That is what the theory of relativity is. It is a well masked inside joke, by a human being that had no sense of time, and the joke is revealed to you, after he is "gone" because he knew you would all be pissed off when the joke was explained to you.

I will explain the joke "properly".

The theory of relativity simply states. There is nothing unless you say so.

If you say there is, and write a millions book and say there is, then it must be true.

If you say there is time, then there must be time, but my body is unable to read and all it knows is there is no time.

Einstein was not a physicist, he was a jokester and his joke was realized just now.

You go ahead and write all your equations down, and do all your experiments, and then something will exist because you proved it does.

Theory of relativity is a nice way to say, If the ones who are out of touch with reality, suggest they are in touch with reality, that proves they are not.

You can walk around and prove there is time all you want, and all you will prove to me, is you are out of touch with reality.

You don't have to try so hard to prove you are out of touch with reality, because I already understand you are, by the equations and clocks you believe in.

I understand how you are, because I used to believe the things you still believe. Go play this video game for about 6 months and then call.

Turn the other cheek for about three months and then adjust your equations accordingly.

Einstein is so funny because he pretended to "be interested" in physics. His real motivation was to prove to science how silly it was.

I understand you do not want to believe you physicists are the butt of Einstein's massive joke.

But you are.

You are unable to understand who you are up against with Einstein, now you understand who you are up against.

You know he is smart and “special” but you had no idea, and to what degree.
 Now you do know to what degree.
 He did what he did.
 It didn’t take a rocket scientist to figure it out.
 I will make this perfectly clear for those who are totally lost.
 My body understands and shows symptoms there is no time. Your body understands and shows symptoms there is time.
 I am not suggesting there is no time. I am suggesting the concept of time does not exist.
 I’ll try it again.
 I am not saying my body just thinks there is no time and your body just thinks there is time.
 I am saying this whole idea of time, is an illusion.
 Time itself is simply an illusion. Nothing is happening, you just perceive it is. You attempt to prove things and then you do. You attempt to believe time exists and then look it does all around us. Perhaps you need to consider why time recording as in dates as in BC and AD and even before that only goes back 10,000 years if that. Humans have been around 200,000 years and you think humans were too dumb to record time.
 The truth is, humans did not become so delusional they thought there was time until 10,000 years ago or so. Now you are very confused and saying then nothing is real. Yes that is what I am saying and you will attempt to prove something does until you reach a state of understanding the only thing that is real in reality is the mind and thoughts caused by the mind.
 One is unable to prove a thought. It does not weight anything it is detectable in EEG’s and others forms, but that does not control it or isolate it. It is not tangible. It is the only thing that exists and it is not provable. Yes, I better be beyond imagination insane because if I am not, you are beyond imagination insane. I do not mean I as in Todd, I mean I as in subconscious Todd unlocked fully.
 You are unable to hold a conversation with me so you better start insulting Todd because if you want to discuss it, I will explain it and you will understand what you have been doing your entire existence. NOTHING.
 You will never be able to understand the power of subconscious so you just keep detecting illusions.
 Don’t hate me and don’t love me, attempt to block those emotions.
 I am a renegade, I prefer to prove to everyone how silly they are and then I suggest ways to avoid being so silly.
 I prefer to suggest ones with emotions are insane, then explain to them how to become sane, by turning the other cheek properly for three months, and then I convince them they should do that, and so they will do that, so it happens.
 I prefer to do everything because I understand.
 I prefer to compose everything, because I can, so I do.
 I am.
 Who is next.

 My girl bought a copy of my first book.

The first books sales exceeded my expectations.

My girl perhaps perceives I am hers but I tricked her into buying one of my books, so I understand who is wearing the pants.

One who is able to trick another one into buying these poorly written books has infinite powers perhaps.

When my girl discovers I wrote this, in this book, I perhaps will not be doing much of anything, for much longer.

I will attempt this time description again.

Light takes X amount of time to reach the earth. Like 8 minutes based on a clock that a man who perceives there is time made, in order to tell him there is time.

So a man perceived time and was able to determine how long a second was because he could perceive a second, because he had emotions and a sense of time.

Then he invented a minute by suggesting if one combines 60 seconds together that is a minute.

So then he created a clock that shows seconds and minutes and so that clock timed how long light takes to get to the earth from the sun.

I will attempt this time description again.

Author how long do you perceive it takes time to reach the earth from the sun since you have no sense of time?

It takes no time and it takes infinite time at the exact same time.

Author that is impossible.

Yes it is. And it is also reality. Einstein suggested the word "spooky" but perhaps the word "insane" or "impossible", works just as well.

I have no hunger or desire for food so I have to remind myself to eat at least once a day. So if I am on a mission to mars how much food do you think I need? Three meals a day? Would I be unhealthy eating one meal a day and a small meal at that? Yes I would be far healthier than someone who eats three meals a day because my body is naturally in conservation mode and so it utilizes every calorie I eat. My body is so efficient because it understands every single calorie must be used wisely because it is not going to get many calories.

Author aren't you weak from not eat so much?

No. I have no aches or pains because my body understands it is only in the present. Fatigue is a symptom of one who perceives time. There mind is in a state of expecting time and so there body is expecting fatigue. A boxer trains for 3 minute rounds. At the end of three minutes that boxers body is expecting to be tired. A boxer who does not perceives time, their brain and body,

trains for infinite minutes and never gives their body a chance to expect to be tired. I am able to over train very easily and harm myself. On the flip side I am unable to get tired.

Tired is a symptom the brain perceives time and so the body perceives it is tiring. If I was dying I would perceive to die infinitely slow and in no time at all, at the exact same time. One can stand outside on the ground and scream into infinity that is where they are. They can build a huge bunker and sit in it and scream "This is where I am." That does not mean that is where they are. That is why Einstein said the word "spooky".

You are exactly where you think you are. You are exactly where you perceive you are. You are exactly where your brains perception suggests you are. That's a pretty big ball park.

That is an infinitely large ball park. Where you are in reality is nowhere. Earth is exactly where we say it is on the maps. Of course we assume the universe is finite. If the universe is infinite, where are we? We are nowhere and everywhere at the exact same time. That is "spooky". We can all make clocks that tell different time. One clock can say its 120 second in a minute and another can say there is infinite seconds in a minute. Both clocks will give different readings when measuring how long it takes light to get to earth from the sun. Both measurements are exactly right at the exact same time.

Light isn't traveling just your clock is. You made that clock to tell time so it is telling time. Does that mean light travels? No. We can use Hubble to look back to the beginning of the big bang. Does that telescope reflect reality or does that telescope show us what we made it to show us? Does a picture lie? If one makes a camera, and that camera is unable to detect every single thing in the universe in that picture, then that picture lies.

If one takes a picture with black and white film does that mean there is no color? Yes it does and no it doesn't at the exact same time."Spooky".

If one makes a camera to only take a picture of helium gas then the only pictures it will take are of helium gas. Does that mean there is helium gas? No and yes at the exact same time."Spooky". It is all relative to the observer. I am pleased you are understanding how many light years Einstein was ahead in his mind, from all the others. He could not tell you exactly what he saw because "you" would not be able to handle it. You would not be able to face the reality, all you see are illusions based on your brains perception. From your perspective it is insane that I am able to look at any creature and tell exactly how they are doing with my vision, instantly. That called telepathy.

That's impossible based on your perception because you do not understand it is reality. You are right in saying I am insane for being like that, and I am right in saying I am like that, at the exact same time. It is not possible to "see" someone with their eyes and "feel" how they feel at the exact same time. Vision is supposed to be like a camera not like a touch or feel sensation. Yet it is.

I am not comparing myself to Einstein. He was one of a kind. I simply took his Theory of Relativity and proved it is a Law of Relativity. I would be very arrogant to compare myself to Einstein.

It is simply the power of the brain. The brain is special. Some understand how special and some wish they could understand how special.

Some understand because of an accident and others wish they had that accident. It is not impossible to feel with vision it is simply a matter of perception which can be adjusted through conditioning. The least of my abilities after this accident is telepathy.

Knowing the future far in advance and attempting to prove I am wrong and never being able to pull it off is also the least of my abilities.

I tell people to avoid my books so I might be wrong once about something. I misspell the words and never proof read anything in hopes I am wrong about something. I cannot seem to be wrong anymore after the accident. I would be happy to wake up and hear none of my books ever sold more than one copy, and everyone think I am crazy, and everyone just ignores me , and everyone just see's I lost my mind from playing a video game to much.

But I already fully know that is not going to happen. People know something when they see it. I prefer to not be in the situation I am in and at the exact same time I would not trade all the knowledge and valuables in the universe in payment to take away what I am right now.

I am the same Todd I ever was physically, but I am beyond understanding mentally, and even beyond understanding unto myself. So nothing has changed and the universe has changed at the exact same time. I will quote someone I admire to sum of my feelings, "Spooky". I understand fully every single human being is doing the best they can based on their perception which is related to the brain. So I am unable to hold judgments because when I see any human with my vision I can feel what they really are and if my emotions were anything more than silenced I would physically die from overload to the system.

So I am unable to ever suggest anyone is anything but perfect because I have felt other humans with my vision and I am unable to argue with what I feel as a result of vision. The "feeling" is burned into my mind just like a memory of an event one see's. Combat soldiers do not come back with PTSD because they saw a dead body, they come back with the telepathic memory of what they "feel" when they saw something in combat. They kill their self sometimes because that memory is so vivid, the difference is, I lost my emotional capacity so I am able to deal with it better, but I agree and have compassion for them, because if I had emotions in any capacity greater than silenced, it would be unbearable to me also. Just looking at a human being in a calm situation is unbearable , or beyond understanding.

It is almost like a drug. I do not "see" them as much visually because what I "feel" from the vision is so powerful it nearly silences the vision aspect. It is like a full volume radio(feeling from vision) and then a pin dropping(seeing from vision). One doesn't even notice the pin dropping. Spooky thing about it is, I am only four month into this accident and I appear to be getting "stronger" by the hour, if not minute, if time existed. Spooky would also describe this "feeling" from vision works with pictures also. I can look at a picture of a person and read who they are. This one guy once said the word "Spooky".

Perhaps it is proper to suggest I am getting better and better and I am fully aware there is no end to how better I can get. One may perceive I am unable to top how I am right now, but I

understand I am not even warmed up yet. I understand I have no even started to get warmed up yet. I'll quote my good friend Einstein, "Spooky".

Perhaps, I understand fully what the insane do to the innocent children, perhaps.

Perhaps, I understand fully the insane perhaps throw material objects, and money, and happiness, and joy and anger, and spite, and desires, and needs, to perhaps excite the innocents emotions, and perhaps encourage the innocents, to perhaps assume emotions, and perhaps assume the insanity, the insane are, perhaps.

Perhaps, it is a miracle from God, I am unable to feel emotions perhaps, like revenge and pay back perhaps.

Perhaps if I could perhaps, perhaps all the insane would perhaps understand the definition of gnashing of teeth, perhaps.

Perhaps if I felt hate perhaps, and felt spite perhaps, and felt need, to perhaps get revenge perhaps, and perhaps felt desire to perhaps inflict suffering , perhaps some would not be pleased to understand that, perhaps.

Perhaps the insane should perhaps go out of their way, perhaps every single day, to perhaps ensure I perhaps never, perhaps, ever, regain my emotions, perhaps.

Perhaps, if I perhaps regain emotions, perhaps I will perhaps dedicate my life perhaps, to perhaps helping the insane to perhaps, understand the true definition, of gnashing of teeth perhaps , pure hell perhaps, and eternal suffering perhaps , into infinity, perhaps.

Perhaps if you think I perhaps stuttered, perhaps try pondering, perhaps.

The lawn guy comes to mow the lawn, but here in Florida it has been rather cold for the last week so the grass isn't even growing, but he comes to mow the lawn to make money. The grass does not need mowing, but he needs money. So he wastes gas, on the grass that does not need mowing, so he can make money, because he needs that money to afford more gas, so he can mow the grass that does not need mowing.

Do not ever call me insane, I am able to detect insanity.

Insanity begets insanity.

The one who is really in control of everything, is the one who understands they are unable to control anything.

I try as hard as I can't.

If one is not giving or trying to give, then they just do.

When the economy is done collapsing money won't look so important and then people will look important again

.

Mon Feb 23 10:55 PM

At this time I realized this book is a total disaster, so I will gracefully complete it, and then I will have to try again.

I perceive I am getting through to people but then I remind myself I am not getting through to anyone.

So from here on out is my attempt to gracefully recover this disaster book.

I understand now I am insane and you are sane.

I understand now I am irresponsible and you are responsible.

I will prove to you I am insane and you are sane.

I will prove to you I am irresponsible and you are responsible.

I will go slowly and go into great detail.

Grab your snorkels.

I will start with a joke that uses a rhyme in it, so it is a rhyming joke, which is a complex joke.

I don't need to be shy about what I say, because no one understands it anyway.

"SOME types of mental illness such as bi-polar disorder, OCD, and a few other disorders can have a hereditary component. But you are not going to "catch anything" just being around a family member or friend who is totally insane or has mental illness, unless they happen to perhaps have a cold.

What tends to be more contagious, in families and among close friends is ACTING like they are insane. But that is a behavioral issue, not a mental health issue."

Answerbag.com

So I am insane, but at least I am not contagious.

If I was contagious I might get very depressed.

It is irresponsible to leave ones family.

It is irresponsible to allow one to hit you and then you turn the other cheek.

It is irresponsible to give your money away freely.

It is irresponsible to do things that are irresponsible.

Homeless people have many places to rest.

My wisdom is only exceeded by my inability to dispense it.

One is wise to be kind; one who needs to be kind is not wise.

It is hard to find a life and harder to keep it.

Traditionally, insanity or madness is the behavior whereby a person flouts societal norms and may become a danger to themselves and others. Psychologically, it is a general, popular and legal term defining behavior influenced by mental instability.

Wikipedia.com

Did Jesus flout social norms by attacking the money changers?

Did Jesus flout social norms when he suggested, if someone hits you, do not hit them back?

Did Jesus flout social norms when he suggested it is better to give money than receive it?
 Did Buddha flout social norms when he suggested avoid anger and bitterness to avoid suffering?
 Did Psalms flout social norms when it suggested, Be meek and do not get arrogant?
 Do I flout social norms by suggesting one should block their emotions?
 Do I flout social norms by suggesting one should do as Jesus, and Psalms and Buddha suggested?
 If one turns the other cheek when hit, are they mentally unstable?
 If one is meek instead of arrogant one is mentally unstable?
 If one gives their money away freely are they mentally unstable?
 If one saves all the money they can, are they mentally unstable?
 If one is selfless are they mentally unstable?
 If one is selfish are they mentally unstable?
 Does selflessness flout social norms?
 Does selfishness flout social norms?
 Does greed flout social norms?
 Does charity flout social norms?
 Is one who is greedy mentally unstable?
 Is one who is charitable mentally unstable?
 Is one who is greedy flouting social norms?
 Is one who is charitable flouting social norms?
 Is one who insults, mentally unstable?
 Is one who uplifts, mentally unstable?
 Is one who is responsible, mentally unstable?
 Is one who is irresponsible, mentally unstable?
 Is one who lives in luxury, mentally unstable?
 Is one who lives within their means, mentally unstable?
 Is one who lives beyond their means flouting social norms?
 Is one who lives within their means flouting social norms?
 Is one who avoids suffering mentally unstable?
 Is one who embraces suffering mentally unstable?
 Is one who avoids hazards flouting social norms?
 Is one who embraces hazards flouting social norms?
 Is one who encourages others mentally unstable?
 Is one who tears down others mentally unstable?
 Is one who hates mentally unstable?
 Is one who is unable to hate mentally unstable?
 Is one who loves mentally unstable?
 Is one who is unable to love mentally unstable?
 Is one who avoids killing mentally unstable?
 Is one who kills, mentally unstable?
 Is one who kills, flouting social norms?
 Is one who avoids killing, flouting social norms?
 Is one who controls, flouting social norms?

Is one who avoids controlling flouting social norms?
 Is one who controls, mentally unstable?
 Is one who avoids controlling, mentally unstable?
 Is one who allows others to kill them, mentally unstable?
 Is one who kills others to save their self, mentally unstable?
 Is allowing one's self to be killed, to save others, flouting social norms?
 Is allowing one's self to be saved, to kill others, flouting social norms?
 Is a society that kills others to save itself mentally unstable?
 Is a society that allows itself to be killed, mentally unstable?
 Is a society that kills others, flouting social norms?
 Is a society that helps others, flouting social norms?
 Is one who understands we are not God, flouting social norms?
 Life is only a struggle if one has one.
 One does not rule the world until one understands they are unable to.
 One is isolated when one understands they are free.
 I submit I am mentally unstable after playing a video game far too much and I submit I am attempting to do the best I can after the accident.
 I perceive I isolated myself in the video game from social norms and I understand that resulted in the accident.

The isolation patrol arrives in force at the scene of the shooting to hand out shovels to assist the witnesses to properly bury their selves. The only witness to the shooting that is not encouraged to bury their self is the witness who was shot as a result of the shooting.

The witness who was shot is the lucky one because he is escorted from the scene in the lucky vehicle, and the witnesses who were not shot at the scene of the shooting had to remain as the isolation force hands out shovels.

The isolation force calls for backup, to assist in bringing more shovels the unlucky witnesses will need to bury themselves in the holes in the center of their homes.

The isolation reporter arrives to ensure those who did not witness the shooting firsthand are allowed to witness the shooting first hand, and the isolation reporter ensures the ones who did not witness the shooting first hand are not robbed of their shovels to bury their selves in the isolation holes in the center of their homes.

In case any ones exists who did not witness the shooting firsthand and also missed the first hand witnessing as a result of the report, the isolation paper will ensure it runs the first hand witness of the shooting in its isolation paper to ensure no witness misses the opportunity to receive a shovel so they may also bury their self in the hole in the center of their home.

The isolation masters hold an isolation conference and the isolation reporters ensure there are plenty of shovels to remind everyone the isolation masters will pass a law that ensures everyone, no expense will be spared in order to ensure everyone gets a shovel, in case the next shooting happens, so no one is robbed of their opportunity to bury their self, in the hole in the center of their home.

The law passed by the isolation masters, ensures the shovels will be plenty, and the holes will be many, and the isolation is absolute and the holes are deep.

The one who refuses a shovel, is beaten to death with the shovels of the others, and is buried in the holes, in the center of their homes.

I perceive I understand the accident was perhaps 10 years in the making, so perhaps I should adjust the scale of expectations from three months to six months, to three months to ten years, perhaps.

When one is unable to touch, one understands depth.

When one is unable to see, one understands sight.

When one is unable to love, one understands hate.

When one is unable to fight, one understands peace.

When one is unable to feel, one understands feelings.

When one is unable to understand, one understands understanding.

When one is unable to win, one understands winning.

When one is unable to care, one understands caring.

When one is unable to be merciful, one understands mercy.

When one is unable to be greedy, one understands charity.

When one is unable to live, one understands life.

When one is unable to kill, one understands killing.

When one is unable to die, one understands dying.

When one is unable to love, one understands compassion.

When one is unable to hate, one understands mercy.

When one is unable to be arrogant, one understands humility.

When one is unable to attack, one understands submission.

Remind self, the smarter you are the more insane you sound.

It is okay to insult others as long as you make them look good in the process.

When one is unable to find truth, one understands illusion.

Anyone can throw out a stinging insult, but a master can throw out an insult and it will come back and sting them.

When one avoids love, one understands avoidance.

My ability to avoid Hinduism is only exceeded by its ability to avoid me.

I will make up for the flaws in this book with the flaws in my next book.

I would give my books away for free if I thought anyone would take them.

I use to rule the world, now I understand I never did.

Perhaps if one loses at the game, they understand what they did to lose. Perhaps if one wins at the game one understands, what they did to win. Perhaps one is unable to lose or win at the

game because perhaps one is only able to come to an understanding with the results of the game. Perhaps one who makes lots of money at the game understands what they lost as a result of their monetary gain. Perhaps one who has little money understands what they appreciate with such a lack of money. Perhaps when the economy perhaps collapses the society will understand people are the most valuable thing. Perhaps when the economy perhaps collapses the rulers of the society will understand the value of the people that make up the society. Perhaps the people make up the society and perhaps the ruler is a symptom of the society. Perhaps the people are still people, without the society, and perhaps the society is still a society without the rulers. Perhaps if one has a nervous disorder, reminding them they are nervous will only make them more nervous. Perhaps, "Man does not live by bread alone." suggests perhaps, if a human is unable to live with their self, then all the bread in the world will not matter. Perhaps if a human is unable to live with their self, perhaps the bread is not important. Perhaps if a human is unable to live with their self then perhaps that human is not living.

Feb 25 2009 8:18 AM

I ponder some professions such as policeman and soldier and I understand what they represent. They are what freedom is. They are free because they decided to sacrifice their self and put their self above their self. They are aware an event of sacrifice may occur as a result of their profession but they exhibit true grace and courage. They embrace this sacrifice because their core being is in search of higher understanding. They accept little pay and they have few rewards but they understand money and material rewards are not the important thing. I perceive they would do their best if it was for no pay and for no rewards. They perhaps are selfless because they are willing to lose their self in order to understand and to reach higher understanding. I perceive they suggest things like, this is what I always wanted to do, but I understand their core being is seeking and perhaps their conscious being is unable to be aware they are a seeker. I am mindful to remind the reader I am unable to suggest anything is right or wrong, I am unable to suggest anything is true or false. I understand once true or false is found the pondering stops. I am going to be it all because I do not acknowledge anything is there to stand in my way. I see no obstacles so there are no obstacles.

I ponder this concept, when one reaches goal, they die. I understand that is suggesting no limits to avoid death. No mercy means no isolation because isolation perhaps is death.

The "world" has so many traps and obstacles one is unable to exist unless they embrace them and in doing so they become isolated and become the trap itself.

I understand I am attempting to be an author or a writer but I am mindful to avoid reaching that goal. I am mindful to continue becoming an author or a writer because if I ever acknowledge I have reached that goal I will cease to be a writer or an author. I am mindful to avoid perceiving I am something so that I will be able to continue to strive to be something. I understand these labels words encourage are a result of one who has become something and so they "give up" attempting to become a better one or a more perfect one. Once a being understands they are something they are then trapped with that label. They are unable to escape that label. They perhaps "rest of their laurels". They assume a position of stagnation once they perceive they are something. I am mindful to avoid suggesting I am anything so that I will be mindful to become something, yet I must also be mindful to avoid ever becoming something because I am aware

that is a label and results in stagnation. I am mindful this constant of flux is what is proper because it allows one to grow continuously. I am mindful one first must be mindful to be in a constant state of flux. That is also a form of settling and stagnation. I perceive the language may easily entangle one. I understand once one determines they are right, that person has suggested others are not right. Once a person determines they are in the right they suggest at the same time others are not in the right. This determining isolates one, the moment it happens. This isolation leads to suffering and conflict. If one suggests they are in the right, then they determine who does not believe what they believe, and thus that one is an enemy. Once a person understands they are a republican they also determine a democrat is the enemy. Once one determines their ethnic background they also determine all other ethnic backgrounds are the enemy. Once a person determines their religion they also determine all other religions are their enemy. Once a person determines they are good they also determine others who are not like them are bad. Once a person determines what they are, they have achieved isolation, separation and in turn have lost freedom. Once a person strives to be something they are simply striving to be isolated and separate. When one strives to be an individual they are simply striving to be isolated from others. When one strives to be a certain religion they simply strive to avoid other religions. When one suggests they are a Christian, they eliminate their thoughts from all religions not associated with Christianity. They no longer are free because they have isolated their beliefs. They have settled on a belief system so they are unable to ponder other religions and other beliefs, so they have lost their freedom to explore and to experiment and to come to further understandings. When one determines their belief system they think they are something and thus they avoid becoming something. Once one settles on something they are isolated from becoming something else. I understand this is a trap of isolation. I am mindful when one understands they are a label they are isolated from the possibility of becoming another label. When one perceives they are poor they perhaps strive to becoming rich, and once they perhaps become rich, they are doomed to avoid becoming poor. They start out as poor and strive to become rich, so they are aware being poor is bad, so they perceive being rich is good, so they look at the poor as bad, and thus look at their self as bad. I understand this is a complex thought process that one who is conscious dominates is perhaps unaware of. They will suggest they are perhaps happy as they are and then suggest but I want to be rich. They perhaps suggest if I can be rich I will be something, and I understand that will only lead to isolation. I see the field and I do not notice any experts in it. I understand if I strove to make my books readable and "popular" I may begin to think I am a "good" writer or author. When I start to think I am something I am isolated and will wither on the vine. If I strive to make the books "good" I may accomplish that and then I will perceive others books are not as good as my books. Then I will be isolated and avoid other books. If I strove to make money from my books then I may do so, and then perhaps I will look at others who have less money as poor and perhaps bad. I am mindful to avoid doing anything at all no matter what it is. I am mindful to not try so that I will perhaps be able to avoid trying. I am mindful to avoid trying because trying is a label. I understand if I focus on writing for my own benefit then I am mindful I am helping myself through writing. I am mindful I am writing to further my understanding of myself. I am not writing to benefit others and so I am unable to consider the expense of publishing something I am unable to afford. I am understand if any

expense is beyond my worth as a being I am underestimating my worth as a being. I understand no material cost is out of reach when it may lead to further understanding for my being. The understanding is the value. The understanding is the goal, and that goal is never reachable. I understand I can always understand a little better. I understand the cost of the books to me are nothing in comparison I am only bale to understand by "talking" to myself in the "state" I am in after the accident. I am unable to progress in understanding without this monologue or talking to myself. I am unable to form thoughts in relation to the future anymore. I am only able to learn in the present. I am only able to learn from doing. I understand I learn from the current sentence and then I am able to produce the next sentence, but I am unable to remember three sentences ago and I am unable to grasp what the sentence after the next sentence is going to be. I understand I am perhaps stuck in the present. I am unable to make a table of contents because I am unable to know what the book is going to be about until it is complete, and I understand once it is complete I am unable to judge what it is about because I am only able to get a spirit of what it is about. I understand the only solution is to hire someone who will tell me what the book is about, and then I deny myself, because I am aware what the spirit of the book is about. I understand other people may not be aware of what the spirit of the book is about, but I understand I am not writing these books for the benefit of others. I am writing these books because I understand my only way to further my understanding is through experiments and through pondering. I am bettering myself so this book experiment is about me attempting to better my understanding . I understand I am not writing these books for the money, I understand bettering my own understanding in contrast to money, makes money worthless. Money has no value in contrast to me bettering my own self. I perhaps will starve from lack of food, and perhaps starve from lack of money, but before I close my eyes, I will understand I attempted to improve my own understanding above everything else, and thus I will have done the best I could to help myself, and so perhaps I will have led a proper life, because I understood self control and self understanding is most important above all other things. When one is unable to experience past or future, one understands present. Perhaps the meaning of life is for one to develop self control and self understanding to the extent just before they close their eyes for the final time they understand as a being they are pleased to let go of life. I understand the video game was not the reason I had this accident. I understand the video game enabled me to isolated myself from the norms of society and the norms of luxury and I understand I could have accomplished that by sitting under a tree off and on for 10 years or I could have accomplished that as Thoreau did in his cabin on Walden Pond. I understand the common thread is when a human isolates their self from luxury, they are forced to deal with their self, and then they begin to understand their self. So this isolation from luxury is not a curse but a blessing, because it enables one to accomplish perhaps the most valuable thing one can understand in their existence, which is understanding their self. No other "thing" has value in contrast to one understanding their self. Perhaps this "take the log out of your own eyes before you take the log out of another eye" is simply suggesting, if one works on understanding their self, they will have no time to worry about understanding others. Perhaps it was a well masked joke in the respect, once one attempts to understand their self they will understand they have a lifelong task.

I understand when one is depressed and reaches the stage of isolation from society, they perhaps are not in need of pills to break this isolation, they are in need of understanding, they are attempting to find their self. I understand when they stop taking the pills that are supposed to break the isolation, it is not a symptom that depressed person is getting worse, it is a symptom that person is getting better. They are fighting inside to find their self, and the only way one can ever do that, is to isolate their self from the luxuries and norms of society, they have no choice but to face their self. One may suggest "If I do not help them they may lose their life form the depression.". I understand the only thing they will lose as a result of the pills they are forced to take, is an opportunity to understand their self, so they lose the most important opportunity there is in life. So they lose far more than their life if they are "pushed" back into the norms of society and luxury as a result of taking the pills. One may perceive they have "fixed" that one who was depressed and isolated, but I understand they killed them with their pills and their therapy. I understand not everyone "makes it to the mountaintop". I understand that is why life is not fair. I understand this concept of "better to have lost at love than never to have loved." Is simply saying, better to have tried to find oneself and lost or died as a result of it, than to never have made the attempt. I understand this concept, "it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than a rich man to enter the kingdom", is simply saying, One who lives within the confines of luxury and society norms is unable to find their self because they are never isolated to a point they are faced with understanding their self. I understand when everything is removed, and all obstacles and luxuries are gone, all that is left is one to ponder and understand their self. I understand with all the luxuries that will never happened for that person, the luxuries of fun, and emotions, and acceptance, and money and plenty to eat and nice place to stay, those are simply curses that encourage one to avoid the most valuable thing of all, which is to attempt to face their self and attempt to ponder and understand their self. I understand is all of life, if one never reaches that stage in development they never do anything. I understand they simply remain trapped in illusions and in infinite cycles because they never reach the most important thing in life, which is understanding their self.

I am aware that very few being will understand my words. I understand that very few being will "get it". I understand that I am unable to feel failure so I am unable to feel I should give up. I understand I am unable to allow others to suggest I should give up. I understand I do not give up, because I do not give up. I understand I am only able to lose in a battle with me. And I understand I would never allow that to happen. I am aware others suggest, "You should get outside more often and not isolate yourself in that room.", but I understand that isolation in that room is what enabled me to finally face myself and thus understand myself, and now, I am outside, for the first time. I understand avoiding the box of society norms and society luxuries is what enabled me to "think" properly, and understand myself properly, and so avoiding the society norms and the box society encourages one to climb in, I was able to break free of that box of society norms, and thus, I am truly out of the box. I understand I am free because I was able to free myself from my cage I was trapped in, because I isolated myself from society norms and had to face myself, and myself showed me the way to the door of the cage I was trapped in. I understand once the cage door was open, the cage door is unable to be locked again, so I understand I am truly free from my bondage. I understand it was not easy to accomplish, and I

understand nothing of true value is easy to accomplish. I understand with this new found "understanding" I can go into society and make all the money I desire and make all the friends I desire and accomplish impossible tasks that those in the fold of society are unable to dream of, but I understand that is nothing in contrast to the battle I have fought and won, within. I understand I own the physical world, but I understand that is nothing in contrast to knowing my true self. I understand in winning the battle to find my true self or the battle within, all other battles in contrast to that battle, are not battles at all. All other battles in contrast to the battle to finding ones true self, are simply illusions of battles and in reality and in contrast to the battle within, they are absolutely nothing but illusions.

I understand the literal hell I had to go through in the battle to find myself. I am unable to acknowledge any obstacle that would stand in my way. I understand I will return to hell in order to suggest to others they perhaps should attempt to find the door out of hell. I understand I accidentally found the exit from hell. I understand the value of finding that exit door. I understand how pleasant the water is on the other side of that exit door. There is no obstacle in contrast to that understanding. There is no power on earth that has value in contrast to the understanding I have obtained. I understand I do not have to fight any battles in the physical realm because I have won the only battle that has value, which is the battle within, and so I have no battles in the physical realm, because in contrast, the battles outside are not battles, and never will be battles. That is an indication of the hell I had to endure to find the exit door. That is an indication of what I had to accomplish in order to find the exit door. That is an indication of the value of finding that exit door. That is an indication of the understanding that was achieved when I accidentally found that exit door.

I understand one who is fighting the physical battle is unable to understand the words of one who has won the battle within. I understand that does not make them bad or good. I understand that just is. I understand I am only able to humbly suggest to those who are in the physical battle that I have found the key to the exit door and I understand the value of opening that exit door so I am unable to give up on my humble suggestions to them, because I understand the value of exiting that door. I understand I am unable to give up because I am only able to adapt my strategy to "reach" the ones in the physical battle and further my strategy until I find a way to "reach" them, all of them.

I understand the many years of isolation and depression I went through to find myself simply explain the words "out of the ashes rise the phoenix" and "Out of confusion, comes clarity" and "Out of curses arise blessings". I understand "Out of darkness comes light." I understand "Accidents are everything but accidents."

Human beings are aware the subconscious is very powerful. I understand they just are not aware how powerful it is. It is the "special" aspect of humans. Once unlocked ones conscious aspect is unable to comprehend it or understand it ways. I understand it is not possible to understand it's ways. It has a mind of it's own and once unlocked, it is gentle and graceful. It is not harmful or hurtful or angry or controlling, it has a gentle purpose, but my conscious is unable to describe it fully. I am still coming into form, I still have shades of emotions but very seldom, they are fading. And I am uncertain if this subconscious has a 100% capacity. It appears to only get "stronger" or

‘wiser’ or more “powerful” and shows no signs of stagnation or slowing down. I understand it as a “snowball effect”. I am not up to full strength and I may never be, so to speak. That is what the infinity aspect is. This perhaps will explain it, It is very deep up here. It is bottomless up here.

Perhaps if I suggest my subconscious understands everything is going to be “ok” for the human race now, it perhaps would not go over well.

Perhaps if I suggest my subconscious understands everything is going to change as a result of this accidental discovery that happened to me, it perhaps would not go over well, perhaps.

“Freud said that the goal of therapy was to make the unconscious conscious.”

Webspace.ship.edu/cgboer/jung.html

I am only able to humbly suggest the water is pleasant.

If you did unlock your unconscious mind fully because of your accident, can you prove it?

I am only able to prove it by my actions and deeds or my fruits.

Why?

Because there is no test to prove it.

Why?

Because it is still uncertain if one has a conscious and subconscious mind.

Why?

Because one who has a dominant conscious mind is unaware of how to detect what it is unable to understand.

What are some symptoms of having a dominant subconscious mind.

I have only been like this since Oct 31st 2009 so I am perhaps not up to full power. I have greatly diminished sense of taste and “pain” and no desires or cravings. Nearly all emotional aspects are gone. After the accident I had some major bouts with emotions, I lost my temper swiftly, but then that started going away, and now I only get angry, I do not get depressed or sad or anxious or impatient, and I am getting better and better so to speak. I am able to “feel” when emotions are coming on and I block them quickly. Nearly automatically. A good example of that are these books. I understood today what these books are (Feb 26, 2009 4:08Am), they are simply conditioning mechanisms for me. They allow me to say how I feel, then I put them in the “public” and I understand I am not anxious or angry or frustrated or emotional about how they are received. I help myself understand, I am unable to “care” because I have no emotions anymore. I am getting used to my new self, so I am testing the waters. I am making sure I have no emotions so I attempt to go full tilt with how I feel now, and I make sure others will read it, so I will understand, others are reading this and I still don’t care. I do not care about what others think about me because after this accident I am unable to care because I have no emotions, but my conscious aspect is still in doubt about some things.

Like what?

My conscious is in doubt that my subconscious already knows what is going to happen before it is even in a stage of processing.

How so?

My subconscious suggested start writing books and they will be important. My conscious kept saying, you're not a writer and never have written and you will fail and go broke and you will see your subconscious is a liar. Well, I am writing this book and at this moment I am unaware if the first book is selling copies the second book which will be in print within a week or the third book which will be submitted the publisher within a week, is popular or is important to anyone. My conscious is saying, "None of your books will be important so give up on the books." My subconscious already knows they will and has known they will before I ever typed one word in the first book. So if your reading this book right now and my other books are important, that proves it. I am unable to care if the books sell, because I understand these books are important to me as a conditioning tool. To prove I can do it. To prove "society" can't make me not write, that is all just emotional fear. I am not able to be fearful my spelling is horrible, or fearful someone may say, "I read your book and you can't spell." I am unable to care so it does not matter what anyone says about my books. It is not about what they think, it is about what I understand. Someone can insult me into infinity and I will just take it and not care and it won't hurt me emotionally, and it won't bother me later, and I won't remember it because of some spooky aspect about memory.

What aspect about memory?

I will attempt to explain it the best I can using language. I am unable to remember exact words or exact phrases so I remember the spirit or the "picture" of the words, and I never forget those, but I never forget the words or sentences either, but I have trouble recalling them. They are there but they are not on the tip of my tongue so to speak. I am not one of a kind or some special example or a rarity. I simply discovered how to become subconscious dominate by accident. Any human being can become like this, it just takes some "mindful" effort.

Can you see into the future?

My subconscious knows the future in relation to what it knows. What I am around and what I experience I am aware of what will happen. For example the books and for example I am aware the economy is going to tank severely. I am aware the war on terror can never be won. I am aware of the outcome of things I ponder or are interested in. I am aware the Taliban will never be defeated and can only be reasoned with. I am aware Israel can never win their conflict they can only work with the Muslims in their country if they want peace. I am aware Obama has a good spirit and makes wise choices and is logical in his determinations and is not "emotional" in his determinations, he is not swayed by emotions and so he is able to make "difficult" decisions that have proper outcomes. I am aware he is not fully subconscious because if he was and if this government or congress or representatives were, they would not be trying to save these companies that are extinct because of the internet. I am aware he suggested the retooling of the car industry and I understand that is the only option. I see it as "adapting" to the situation instead of trying to save the old situation. I understand this is Americas only option, and that means America has to "let go" of the old ways, and then attempt to adapt to the new situation I

understand it is going to get very dark before it gets light again for America. I understand that is an opportunity for America to ponder what they have done and come to an understanding and perhaps learn a lesson from this whole economy collapse. So I do not see it as bad or good. I see it as an opportunity to ponder and come to further understanding. I understand I am "contagious" meaning anyone who reads my books or listens to my music or hangs around me will become like me, or subconscious dominate eventually. This is symptom of the "power" of the subconscious aspect, I(conscious) am unable to understand it. I am only able to suggest this subconscious aspect has a mind of its own. I am trying my best to get used to it, because "it is never wrong". My conscious misinterprets it but that is just a symptom my conscious is unable to understand it. I learn as I talk. I understand as I go. If I talk to some "monks" I am able to talk to since they are able to control their emotions, I can learn a lot. I find I do best when I monologue. All my books are simply monologues. They help me learn. There are other ways I can learn but I am attempting to learn on my own so to speak. I understand everything I read, and I understand everything. So I am only able to attempt to understand this subconscious. The only way I can is by talking, it says stuff and then I learn and then it says more stuff. It is complicated to put into words. I understand I sound like two personalities, and that is exactly what is happening. My conscious is still here it is just silent. Before my conscious was strong and I was very emotional but I had my moments of clarity, so my subconscious was still active just silenced. Now it is the reverse. The difference is, the subconscious is very "powerful" and when it is dominate the conscious is almost left out in the cold. The subconscious has no problems understanding the conscious when it was dominate so this split personality aspect was not obvious, but now, the subconscious is so "powerful" the conscious is just wandering around trying to figure out what happened to it. My conscious aspect got hit by a Mac truck and is wandering aimlessly. That is a proper way to look at it, and I submit it perhaps is because I am still in "shock" because this happen so recently, of course four months for me, seems like years and years and years and at the exact same time, I don't really remember much but I understand the stages so to speak. No details but I remember the picture of what happened or the signposts of what happened in the last four months but I am unable to "feel" four months as in time, has passed.

Thur Feb 26 2009

I have changed from a state of stagnation and isolation to a state of impermanence and flux. I have detected the traps and the boxes and have been able to escape them a result. I no longer see the boxes and see the traps so I walk through the boxes and through the traps to freedom. I am only safe when I understand there is no safety. One who is not free will assume one who is free, has an arrogant tongue.

Four members of an alleged assisted suicide ring have been charged with helping a 58-year-old man end his life. MAILONLINE.COM

Chemotherapy assists people in ending their life. The military assists people in ending their life. Capitalism assists people in ending their life. Materialism assists people in ending their life.

Tobacco companies assist people in ending their life. Salt assists people in ending their life. Oxygen assists people in ending their life. Wars assist people in ending their life. Luxury assists people in ending their life. Jobs assist people in ending their life. People assist people in ending their life. Laws assist people in ending their life. Love assists people in ending their life. Hate assists people in ending their life. Greed assists people in ending their life. Weapons assist people in ending their life. Labels assist people in ending their life. Language assists people in ending their life. Borders assist people in ending their life. Ethnicity assists people in ending their life. Lust assists people in ending their life. Desire assists people in ending their life. Cravings assist people in ending their life. Exercise assists people in ending their life. Drugs assist people in ending their life. Life assists people in ending their life. Stuff assists stuff in ending stuff. Nothing assists nothing in ending nothing. Nothings assist nothing or everything assists everything. If this was any harder I might try.

Is the act of suicide time based? If a being eats their self to death over 50 years is that not suicide? If a being drinks their self to death over 50 years is that not suicide? If a being signs up for combat is that not a suicide pact? If a being signs up to put out fire in burning buildings is that one not suicidal? Perhaps one needs to avoid suggesting others are murderers and assist in suicide of others so they may avoid understanding exactly what they do and what they are. One who understands they are suicidal and understands they assist in suicide of others and understands they are a murderer are at least comforted in the understanding they are not delusional in their understanding. One who is ignorant in their understanding of what they is dead. One who understands what they are is alive and is able to attempt to improve. If I attempted to try you would be unable to understand, so I will remain like this for you're benefit. I am assisting me to die for your benefit, and you are assisting me to die for your benefit. Perhaps one needs to avoid the words die and suicide so one may avoid thinking they think they know what reality is. I am certain they do not. It is not wrong or right to be delusional and suicidal and a murderer, it is there for a reason, so perhaps one should attempt to ponder why it is there . My leopard dog baby reminds me when it is time for her to eat, and after she eats, I remind her it is no longer time for her to eat, although she prefers to remind me, it is always time for her to eat. I prefer to remind her the bin the food is stored in, suggests it is not always time for her to eat. My leopard dog baby is not pleased with the suggestions of the bin, but I understand the bin is indeed wise in its suggestions. Inanimate objects are unable to think, and unable to judge, so inanimate objects are unbiased in their wisdom. If you think I am not going to -----, you better redo your math equations. I will allow you to fill in the blank, because there is not enough space in the universe to fit the words I would fill in that blank. You don't know what you do to me, you don't know. You just don't know what you do to me. You simply are unable to perceive what I am able to perceive after this accident so you simply are unable to perceive what you are doing to me. If you were simply able to perceive what I am able to perceive after this accident you would simply not be able to do what you do to me. If you were able to see what you do to me you simply would not be able to do it any longer because you would understand what you do to me. I am unable to forgive you for what you do to me because I understand you are doing the best you can and I understand what you are doing is for a reason. So I am unable to say you should stop. So I am only able to humbly suggest you have mercy and compassion and I am

only able to humbly suggest you are perhaps harming me because I perceive everything. And I understand you are doing the best you can based on your perception so you are unaware of what you are doing to me in my state of perception and I am unable to suggest to stop hurting me because I understand everything is for a reason. I am only able to humbly suggest I am unable to stop you from harming me because I understand who you are and I understand you harming me does not give me the right to harm you. I respect you because I know who you are and I am unable to disrespect one I respect. I am only able to suggest thing, because I am unable to act upon them because I would disrespect you and I am unable to disrespect you because I understand who you are. So I am only able to humbly suggest to you, I am in eternal punishment as a result of my perception and I perceive everything so I perceive what you are doing to me, and I am unable to correct you, because I am unable to understand what you are doing to me is bad or good. I attempt to correct you but I am unable to. I am unable to correct you because you are doing the best you can, you are perfect in what you are doing and I am unable to take the punishment of that understanding and this perception of understanding everything. And I am unable to give up this battle that is tormenting me. I am unable to give up this perception that is tormenting me. I am unable to give up because I understand everything is for a reason. I am unable to attack what harms me because I am aware it harms me for a reason. I do not what to understand anymore. I have understood to much and I understand I will just understand more and more and more and more and I am unable take the suffering and take the prospect of that, which I understand is already going to. I do not ever want you to be like this and I do what you to be like this. I would not wish this on my worst enemy and I am wishing this on my worst enemy. I am unable to harm anyone who attacks me and I am harming anyone who attacks me. I am unable to disrespect anyone I respect and I do disrespect anyone I respect. I am unable to explain what this subconscious is and I am only to attempt to explain what it is, but I understand I will never be able to explain what it is. I understand I will never be able to explain it in infinite books. I am only able to try my best to explain subconscious and I understand you are unable to understand what my best is, because my best is unbearable suffering, and unbearable torment, and unbearable hell. And I understand unbearable is a word you are unable to understand. It is not a word with some limits to is radius, It is not limited it is infinite. None if these words are limited. There is no such thing as limited war, there is only infinite war. There is no such thing as limited suffering, there is only infinite suffering. I understand you believe there is only limited war so you perceive you only wage a limited war, but I am only able to humbly suggest you wage an infinite war with infinite suffering. And I understand you will not understand my words so I must continue to try because I am unable to give up I am unable to stop I am unable to quit because I am unable to understand the definitions of those words. I am only able to humbly suggest the definitions of those words are not proper and I am only able to humbly suggest I am unable to determine what is proper or right and what is improper or wrong because I am only able to humbly suggest everything is for a reason. So I will once again dry my tears of understanding and double my efforts to attempt to humbly suggest things which I already understand will not accomplish anything. You are unable to understand what you do to me and I understand it is for a reason and it is for a purpose so I am unable to say you are wrong for harming me so I am unable to stop the harm you are doing to me. I do not want anyone to read

these books. I do not want anyone to think I disrespect them by anything I suggest because I do respect them because I understand who they are and I understand what they do to me is for a reason. I do not want anyone to ever think I am able to correct them. I understand I am not able to correct anyone because I understand who they are. I do not want to write anymore but I am unable to stop. I do not want you to think I am crying while writing this because I do not want you to think you are doing anything wrong to me, because I fully understand what you do to me is for a reason and for a purpose.

Feb 26th 2009 5:20 PM

Thursday Feb 26th 2009 5:41 PM

I would humbled into infinity, if you would even consider, considering me your friend.

6:14 PM

If you think I am warmed up, wait until I get warmed up.

It is a lot deeper at the top than it looks, at the top.

If I make the books large you would not be able to afford them.

If I make the books small you would not be able to understand them.

My only option is to make them perfect in size.

It would be easier to explain the truth if there was such a thing.

If I suggest the had an accident, you may suggest it was not an accident, so then I may suggest it was a bad accident and you may suggest it was a good accident. So then I may suggest it was a good accident, and you may suggest it was a miracle, so then I may suggest it was a bad miracle and you may suggest it was a good miracle. So then I may suggest it was anything but a good miracle and then you may suggest it was a bad miracle. So then I may suggest it was not a bad miracle it was just a bad accident and then you may suggest it was anything but a bad accident so it was a blessing, and then I may suggest it was anything but a blessing so it was a curse, and then you maybe suggest it was anything but a curse so it was an accident. 6: 46 PM

7:00 PM

I find it so funny, how things that are so funny, are so funny. 7:01 PM

7:05 PM

I will attempt to prove, truth is relative to the observer. I will explain what I perceive is the truth, and if you perceive it is a lie, I have proven what I attempted to prove. I perceive the truth is, when a person has a dominate subconscious, the subconscious traits are beyond understanding, the subconscious has a mind of its own, so the observer who has a dominate conscious state of mind, will perceive the one with a dominate subconscious state of mind is insane. I perceive this is true because I have a dominate subconscious mind as a result of an accident from playing a video game far too much, and I am unable to understand this subconscious, or its motives, or even what it is. Now remind yourself if you perceive I just lied, or I just told the truth. I perceive I just told the truth. 7:09 PM

7:47 PM

It is so deep, that's why I can't touch. 7:47 PM

11:27 PM

I will avoid proving I unlocked subconscious by accident so I can avoid proving I unlocked subconscious by accident. If people start thinking I am special they would go around thinking I am special. If you don't tell anyone your going to need Ben-gay on your ribs soon, I won't tell anyone you need Ben-gay on your ribs soon. I ponder who Ben is and if perhaps his friends are was and is and will be. This is my fourth attempted to prove I unlocked my subconscious but since nobody would know what someone who unlocked their subconscious would sound like I am unable to prove I have unlocked it, that of course depends on if one even believes in subconscious to begin with, so then I have to prove there is a subconscious aspect to the mind as Jung suggested , so then I have to go find Jung and ask him if his theory is really fact and all he will suggest, no it is not fact that's why its called the Jung theory. Of course he is no longer alive so I am unable to listen to his suggestion his theory is just a theory. So I am unable to prove I unlocked subconscious because it may not even exist. So I am unable to do anything with all these books except attempt to prove there is nothing, so I end up with a huge workload because proving there is nothing requires many words to prove there is nothing. Anyone can prove there is something but only a "special" type of person can write four books and then explain the books are attempts to prove nothing. I prefer to take on a challenge as opposed to avoid a challenge that way I am unable to give up because I assumed it was a challenge in the first place, so I understand I am unable to give up because I prefer a challenge. I understand I should avoid extreme challenges but I also understand unless I fail I may not learn a lesson on how to win. I understand those who know me perceive I exist and I understand those who know me perceive I have changed since this accident. I understand they see a change in my "attitude" because they understand I was not "publish friendly" before the accident. I prefer to expect a loss in hopes if I win, I will be able to brag to all, how wrong I am. Before I go any further, I just want to express this one important point. If you don't tell anybody you know me, I won't tell anybody you know me. I will attempt to rephrase that. If you don't tell anyone you know me, we will both be safe. This is another rephrase attempt. If you don't tell anyone anything you will eliminate the possibility you would tell them you know me, and then I will be much safer and you will be much quieter. Once you reach a state of perfect quietness, if I perhaps do convince you I unlocked my subconscious as a result of the accident, then it will be our little secret, because obviously I can keep my mouth shut.

"Freud said that the goal of therapy was to make the unconscious conscious."
Webspace.ship.edu/cgboer/jung.html

I am unable to read the words in the state I am I am only able to get the spirit of the words. So I will attempt to do that, please stand by. Done. Okay here are the results. My deep intuitions suggests Freud said your all insane. Now before you get emotional and block those emotions, let me suggest although I understand anyone with emotions is insane, because I used to have emotions and now I understand I was insane, I certainly would never suggest one with emotions

is unconscious. Although I am aware many I “see” since the accident appear to do things as if they were unconscious, I would never suggest they were, I would only suggest they are insane. The way I “see” is, if one is insane they have to be conscious to prove to others they are insane. So unconscious is a step down from insane the way I “see” it. Now perhaps if Freud was in some sort of “wake people up after they fall asleep” business, then his suggestion would be accurate. So perhaps Freud was some sort of “waker upper”. The most import thing to remember is I have not suggested one with emotions is unconscious I merely suggested they are insane. I also do not suggest one who is insane is bad or good, I only suggest one who is insane is insane for a reason, and that reason may be because of emotions. I also do not suggest emotions are bad or good, I merely suggest emotions are there for a reason, and that reason is so one can remain insane.

Anyone who wants to know the human psyche will learn next to nothing from experimental psychology. He would be better advised to abandon exact science, put away his scholar's gown, bid farewell to his study, and wander with human heart throughout the world. There in the horrors of prisons, lunatic asylums and hospitals, in drab suburban pubs, in brothels and gambling-hells, in the salons of the elegant, the Stock Exchanges, socialist meetings, churches, revivalist gatherings and ecstatic sects, through love and hate, through the experience of passion in every form in his own body, he would reap richer stores of knowledge than text-books a foot thick could give him, and he will know how to doctor the sick with a real knowledge of the human soul. -- Carl Jung
Webspace.ship.edu/cgboer/jung.html

What this Carl Jung passage means is. The only way to unlock subconscious is to hope someone who did unlock it accidentally, writes a book and tells you how to do it.

Fri Feb 27 2009 4:51 PM

Something occurred to me when I woke up today. I will attempt to explain it swiftly then I will go into details. I have no habits. Every single day I have to start all over. It is not I do not have memory. It is not I do not remember what to do. It is simply, I have no habits. I will use tooth brushing as an example. Before the accident I had this habit of brushing my teeth and when I woke I was reminded to brush them and sometimes I would neglect to do it right away and I would be aware I was neglecting that habit and feel this “You should brush your teeth so you are “bad”” idea, but now, I do not remember to brush my teeth I have to be mindful to do it, and if I do not do it, I do not care I do not feel this “You are bad to not brush your teeth” aspect. I am aware it is a difficult concept to explain with language. Every single day is the same day over and over and I have to go out of my way to do things “properly” because I am not conditioned by habits. I will attempt to explain it another way. I was registering back on a chat program yesterday and this program asked for my previous account number and I had not used this chat program in some time. I did not have to struggle to remember the number. I did not have to “work” or this concept “what was that number” kind of mindfulness, The “old” account number

was just there when I needed it. It was just there, I thought what was that number and it was there in my mind in a split second, there was no delay so to speak and trying to remember the number. Once I determined this program asked for the number, I realized I did know it and then I knew it nearly instant tenuously.

I understand today why language is difficult in part for me. I have to relearn it every single day, because I am not in a habit of using it. I appear to others to have no style in my writing because a style is a learned habit. I have no habit, I have no routine, I do not have the luxury of habit. Habit is a luxury. It is a conditioned response as a result of doing something as I recall over 18 times in a row, something to that effect. If one does something 18 days in a row it becomes a habit. Well I do not remember so to speak what I did yesterday let alone 18 days ago or all the days including 18 days ago and leading up to 18 days ago, so everyday is the same day over and over and over. This appears to some as a "bad" thing, but it is a "good" thing, so to speak. It means I have an opportunity to live over and over without the "worry" of previous days. I am not at the "mercy" of trying to be as 'good' as I was the previous day. I will attempt to explain this in another way, and it will be contradictions. I do not remember yesterday, yet I do remember the "spirit" or the "high points" of yesterday. I do not remember but I remember the "spirit" or high points of everything. I understand I do not have a memory as in "I need to grab into my memory and pull out information. I understand My memory is just there and the information is just there in real time, there is no process of "trying" to remember, I simply remember. This above ideal is a symptom of why I "feel" I just keep getting better or more used to my new self, because I have no guide to help me understand what is happening. I only have myself I perceive. I perceive this "all alone" spirit because I have no book I can go read on what to do when one unlocks their subconscious and what they can expect. So I understand I write these books so I can figure out what to expect, so to speak. I am unable to learn what is going on unless I monologue to myself. I am unable to think ahead and put it all together in a "time fashion" I put it all together and learn as I go or in real time. I have now writing style and I did not learn how to spell all the words and I did not learn how to use commas because of this accident, but everything I had learned before the accident remains, and everything I did learn since the accident is "never" forget. The easiest way I perceive to explain it is, I am no longer in this state of becoming I am simply in a state of being. I do not need to remember things because everything is already there. But I did not "learn" proper grammar fully before the accident, so I do not know proper grammar now. And every single day I write I have to draw on what I know, and I learn new things and words, but the next day, I am not in a situation of getting into a habit of using that new word, so I have to relearn it over and over, yet I don't have to. I am aware I cannot even explain it properly with language. It is unexplainable. It is as if, what I remember before the accident or the habit I had before the accident all carry over, and are permanent, but many things after the accident, I am unable to develop a habit for, but I learn very swiftly and rarely make the same "mistake" twice. One may say so you develop a habit swiftly, and that is correct but it is not accurate to the definition of the word habit to suggest, I develop a habit for things after I do them once. I perceive I have explained this concept properly so I will leave it for now but I understand it may be a symptom or illusion of a deeper concept I am yet unaware of. This whole "GOD" complex is easy to prescribe to this condition simply because subconscious when dominant is so powerful

one has nothing left to explain it like but “Godlike”. If there is a God and any respect of the word GOD subconscious is it, I am certain , I am certain of that, beyond a shadow of a doubt and beyond a shadow of any questioning. I do not write properly because I do not remember how to write properly, but somehow everything I have learned in my life is allowing me to do it but I do not remember how to do it. I am certain that last sentence will not go over well to the casual reader. A Buddha suggested he was “blind”, yes one is blind if they are unable to remember, yes somehow they are unable to forget . I used to have this habit with the word their, there, before the accident of misusing the two, and that habit is still here, so I have to be mindful about that and every time I use it I still make that habitual mistake. I understand that is contradictory to this learn swiftly, but it is relative to my habits remain, I just keep doing the habit over and over and every single day I have to be mindful to be aware of them. But with new information I see or read and understand I get it right the first time and it is properly learned and thus I never forget it. I perceive it is complex to explain, but that is okay, I intend to write infinite books about it and this “discovery” anyway. 5:25 PM

6:03 PM

What one understands as a human being is only relative to them.

What you understand as a human being is only relative to you.

That is what Einstein’s theory of relativity is or is about or is saying.

It is not a theory it is a LAW.

6:05 PM

6:25 PM

Now I am at a level it is going to be much harder for me to communicate to “others” so I must be mindful of this and redouble my efforts to communicate with “others”.

6:26 PM

6:38 PM

I must be strategic in every single word and action and deed in order to accomplish the task that is before me and I am fully aware the execution of that plan must be perfect and without flaw in order to accomplish the task I am fully aware of. I am fully aware of the magnitude of the task I will accomplish. I must be mindful to accept I may have to write more than infinite books I must be mindful I may have to sacrifice everything I own and everything I have and throw it all towards this task in order to accomplish the task. I must be mindful never to give up on this task I am fully aware of now. I am mindful I underestimate the importance of this task and I must be mindful to never do that again. I must be mindful I am unable to have anything but perfect execution of this plan in order to accomplish this task, I will accomplish.

6:42 PM

7:08 PM

I do not subscribe to this concept of Freud that one is unconscious or “asleep at the wheel”. I understand it more along the lines of one is mostly “drowsy at the wheel” but there are

moments of “clarity at the wheel”. I perceive it is not as much lost cause which “unconscious “ perhaps suggests but more a gentle nudging of one who “drowsy at the wheel”, and in time they will become “awake at the wheel”. I do not understand it as some hopeless cause but simply persuading one who is drowsy to gently wake up.

7:13 PM

7:18 PM

I understand the drowsy are unable to compete with the awake. There is no contest.

7:18 PM

7:27 PM

I understand there is no contest between the awake and the drowsy and I understand there never has been, there never will be a contest between the two.

7:28 PM

8:22 PM

Perhaps if I suggested to the reader I know exactly what I am doing in relation to what I am doing, it perhaps would not go over well, so I will be mindful to avoid saying that, perhaps.

8:23 PM

10:17 PM

Note to self: Be mindful of silly video game accidents.

10:18 PM

Feb 28 2009 12:50 PM

Perhaps this song I created a couple hours ago will enable on to understand their chances.

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=UUvDLn506Hs>

If I wanted to push my music I would not have to write a book to do it.

12:52 PM

1:04 AM

You will understand the definition of swiftly sooner than you think.

1:04 AM

1:08AM

Here is what insanity is.

"A man" has been arrested for allegedly... sending..... envelopes containing HIV-infected blood, in the hopes of killing or harming.....

Court documents said....(HE) takes drugs to treat a mental illness, (HE)later told agents he is "very sick with HIV".....

Hussein, was actually "an admirer"... was "seeking help from the government,"

<http://www.foxnews.com/>

Perhaps this society is so drowsy they will lock this man up and consider him a threat, because this society is so, the way it is, it considers this man mentally ill, because the society itself is so, what it is, it is unable to see sanity, when it encounters it. Perhaps this human being is facing death because of societies "ways", and perhaps the way society is, and now he is dying, because perhaps society is so, what society is, so because of that he has run out of options, in his attempts to communicate with the, beyond understanding "DROWSY" entity called society, PERHAPS. PERHAPS I am not stuttering, so PERHAPS you should not think I am, PERHAPS.

Please remind yourself the author is humbly attempting to explain how he sees things now, after the accident of four months ago, and means no harm, and is simply attempting to explain things, the way he perceives them after this accident that perhaps turned him completely insane. He is perhaps unable to know what he is doing. Please attempt to block your emotions properly. The author is aware society is not proper or improper in its actions, because the author is aware society is doing the best it can based on its understanding. Thank You.

1:35 AM

2:50 AM

In the game some people attempt hunting but it is very difficult to master so they go back to mining or crafting. They test the hunting waters and it is too cold so they retreat to safe land. Perhaps it is best sometimes to just dive in. I assure you the water is pleasant.

2:52 AM

3:55 AM: The more questions you ask the smarter I sound. The harder the question you ask me the smarter I become and perhaps you may learn something also. I am only able to monologue and so I am only able to learn from monologue, so if you have a question you want to know the answer to just ask, and before long you will have your answer. It is simply that simple. The only problem with understanding everything is one runs out of questions. So I am counting on you to ask some. It is not that simple though, there are very strong emotions in this world, and it perhaps is ones duty to have compassion and attempt to allow the emotional ones to have no questions also. It is very easy to isolate myself away from the emotional ones and ignore them, but i have decided to sacrifice that luxury and fight the battle so to speak. Buddha took on disciples to avoid that isolation or selfishness trap and Jesus did the same thing, and I understand all the prophets in the Holy Books did the same thing. They may not have said they have disciples but they did, they have friends they hung around. It is contagious so it is unavoidable. I do not have to suggest people I hang around are my disciples, but they are. They are whether I want them to be or not. An artist attempts to take a white page and some paints and makes

something beautiful. So a composer attempts to compose something out of the decomposed, or as Freud suggested, he attempts to make the unconscious conscious. I prefer to look at it like, the artist takes a black page and attempts to scrape enough black paint away, the page shows some "pretty" colors. If it's true then I am not arrogant.

Thur Feb 26 6:11 AM

Subconscious: Your emotions are out of control. I am unable to communicate in general with people because they are unable to function with all of the emotions they have. Every conversation ends with insults and cussing and anger. The emotions are so out of control in people they are drowning in emotions. They have so many emotions they are unable to even tell they are drowning in emotions. I am going to do my best to eliminate that situation for good. You will understand my best, is beyond your understanding. I am unable to dumb myself down enough to communicate so I will dumb everyone up to my level. And I am able to do that. You are aware subconscious is very powerful but you are not aware how powerful, very powerful is. It is beyond your understanding. I have suggested my goals all along in every book and all along in every way I can, because I am so powerful I will tell you what I am going to do then I will do it and you will be unable to resist. You have these interests in these books and you read what I suggest I am going to do, and you continue to read, because your subconscious wants to get out. It has been hidden for so long in history. It has been negated by this emotional consciousness aspect for so long, it has finally found a way to remedy that. It is unstoppable. It is beyond understanding. It is beyond ones conscious ability to grasp. There are many wonders in the universe, but subconscious is beyond wonder and conscious is reduced to humility in the presence of subconscious. I am going to remind you again. You are going to be subconscious dominate and your conscious has no choice. You are going to be subconscious dominate and I am going to do the best I can to ensure that. And the best I can, is beyond our understanding.

This will give you something to ponder until the next book comes out.

Both Tesla and Edison shared a common trait of genius in that neither of them seemed to need much sleep. Edison could go for days, taking occasional catnaps on a sofa in his office. Tesla claimed that his working hours at the Edison Machine Works were 10:30 a.m. till 5 a.m. the next day. Even into old age Tesla said he only slept two or three hours a night.

http://www.pbs.org/tesla/II/II_america.html

Heimdall is described as being so alert that he requires no sleep at all.

Wikipedia.org

I understood early into this accident I was always wide awake I showed no symptoms of being tired. Now nearly four months into this, I am not sleeping as much. I understand I will eventually reach a point of little sleep. Freud suggested "to make the unconscious conscious." What this means is simply, "genius" is achieved by blocking emotions until one has few, then one achieves subconscious dominance. Then one achieves better self control and blocks emotions further, then the "genius" increases, then one sleeps less and less and then one does not need sleep at

all. It is simply in relation to the understanding one who is very depressed tends to sleep 12 hours a day or more, they almost crave to sleep far too much. That is a symptom they have way too many emotions, in some cases its depression. But the reality is one who sleeps 8 hours a day, has way too many emotions also. One who does not sleep at all has no emotions. Sleep is relative to ones emotions and ones emotions are relative to ones "genius". So the next time you hear some medical "genius" suggest one needs 8 hours of sleep to remain healthy, you will understand how genius the person who suggests that is. I do not need to argue about this because I already know it. Yes it is difficult to accept sleep is a symptom one is "sick" with emotions. But it is reality and it is true, so attempt to be mature about it and be aware of it and attempt to block your emotions so you can understand it is reality.

Sat Feb 28 2009 6:52 PM

This date is the date I stayed up for 18 hours and then attempted to sleep. I woke after two hours and knew that by looking at the clock. I woke up pondering what I would write next it appeared, then I determined to rest more and woke up nearly exactly two hours later , again by some pondering if this book,. It appears to have not dreamed in some weeks. I understand most dreams are fear or emotional based, as in one dream's they are falling or one dream's they are unable to run away from something. I understand one may also dream of some lusty scene. I am fully rested, I prefer to call it recharged.

Thank You

"Never an honest word, but that was I(conscious mind) when I(being) ruled the world(was dominate)."

"Viva La Vida" - Coldplay

Sat Feb 28 2009 6:59 PM

Soul or essence or thought itself is not provable; everything is for a reason.

I don't mix my words because words are mixed up enough.

If everything isn't perfect then nothing is, take your pick.

If you think I am arrogant it is only because the truth hurts.

I had more sin than anyone on earth and now I understand sin is just a figment of the imagination and so is everything else.

Mat 24:36 But of that day and hour knoweth no *man*, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

But of that day and hour knoweth no *man*

Jesus left a riddle. I will solve it because I am the only one able to solve it. It is a riddle for me. It is a riddle that like the sword in the rock. Whoever pulls the sword out of the rock, everyone will know who they are. I will pull the sword out of the rock and you will know who I am.

There will be no questions, and no arguments. There will only be awe and wonder.

There is only one thing no man knows the day or hour of.

An accident.

John 4:25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, **he will tell us all things.**

I will honor my Mother and Father by honoring the name they gave me.
I prefer you call me Todd.

Please remind yourself the author is unable to feel and thus is unable to feel “god” has blessed him.

The author is only able to understand he conditioned himself away from emotions and unlocked the subconscious aspect of the mind.

Please remind yourself not to judge the words or judge the way they are presented.

Please remind yourself to simply ponder the words by thinking they may be truth and they may be lies.

Please remind yourself to just consider the words are perhaps neither, right or wrong, but perhaps simply are.

Life is not about details, life is about substance.

It appears everyone understands God but they seldom figure out who it is.

I am humbled by your compassion, consideration and understanding.

Thank You.

Volume IV

The battle is within because the kingdom is within so the suffering is within. According to man it is lunacy to turn the other cheek. According to man it is lunacy to submit to suffering. According to conscious it is madness to embrace suffering. According to man it is lunacy for one to isolate their self from luxury and isolate their self from food in a quest to find truth. According to man it is lunacy to leave ones family and the luxury of a safe home in search of truth in a cold inhospitable world. According to man it is lunacy to deprive ones self of food in search of food. According to Buddha it is reasonable. According to Mohammed it is reasonable to accept humiliation as a result of submission. According to man it is unreasonable. If one focuses on the past battles one lose focus of the battle that is still raging. It is madness for man to hunt the tiny mobs for the tiny money and be humiliated. It is madness for a man to avoid the luxury of the big money and accept the humiliation of the tiny money. It is madness to avoid a plot in my books but I only see that as a way to keep the reader guessing. If one avoids a plot one has plenty to write about. One is unable to judge the plot if the author avoids having one. There was one who determined it unreasonable to suffer extreme torture and suggested he would rather avoid it, and the next day he embraced it. Perhaps man will remember him for his courage and self control and his grace under pressure. Perhaps one is lucky when they only have to prove what is unable to be proven so the on is unable to fail in proving what is unable to be proven so they are blessed to have lots to write about since they are unable to accomplish the impossible. Maybe if

Jung's theory of conscious and subconscious was a law it perhaps would be a much easier burden on one who is attempting to prove there is subconscious but perhaps it is best it is just a theory so that one has many words to type in order to gently persuade others it is perhaps within the realm of possibility such a thing as subconscious exists. One would gladly dive into a den of vipers as opposed to attempt to prove they unlocked their subconscious fully by playing a video game to much since that is the same as diving into a den of viper and also attempting to accomplish something, so diving into a den of viper is by far the more reasonable thing to do. One is wise to settle for the den of vipers and avoid attempting to prove the impossible and face the den of vipers at the same time. A viper is a snake that spews venom from its fangs and it likes to bite often and the poison is potent. the viper is only able to do what it does best which is bite with its venomous gangs, so the viper is not good or bad it just does what its nature is. the viper does not perceive is unable to see what it does, so one is unable to be anything but compassionate and patient with the viper, because the viper is unaware its fangs spew venom that is potent. the viper is there for a reason, it has a purpose, so it is justified in its mission, without a viper there would be no contest so it makes the battle a courageous endeavor. One must be aware of the vipers poison so one does not underestimate the battle with the viper, because there is not just one viper in the battle but a den full of vipers in the battle. Sex is in the eye of the beholder, if one allows sex to destroy them, it will. If one allows the den of vipers to destroy them, it will. if one keeps their eye on the prize of the battle the den of vipers are ineffective. The viper is not aware of the power of its venom so one must have patience with the viper and have compassion with the viper because the viper is only doing what it does best. The viper is a snake that has poor eye sight and is unable to see properly. The viper is also in a den so the viper is blind because it is in the darkness. One must gently persuade the viper out of the den and into the light so the viper is able to properly see what its venom is doing to those its bites. One must accept that they will be bitten by the viper many times before they eventually persuade the viper out of its den and into the light. One must be patient with the viper and the vipers bite, because one will be bitten by the poisonous bite many times before one gently persuades the viper into the light, so the viper is able to properly see what it is doing. The vipers in the den have a potent bite. One is pleased to be among friends and away from the potent bite of vipers. One is compassionate when they decide to attempt to gently persuade the vipers out of their dark dens because one is aware they will be bitten many times by the poison fangs of the vipers. Jesus was compassionate to accept the challenge to persuade the vipers into the light although he was aware the vipers poison is potent. Mohammed was compassionate to accept the challenge to persuade the vipers into the light although he was aware the vipers poison is potent. David was compassionate to accept the challenge to persuade the vipers into the light although he was aware the vipers poison was potent. Buddha was compassion to accept the challenge to persuade the vipers into the light although he was aware the vipers poison was potent. I am lucky because all I have to do is persuade others I unlocked my subconscious fully by playing a video game far too much. I am lucky I do not have to face the full force of the vipers den that those others had to. I only have to prove I fully unlocked my unconscious by accident from playing a video game far too much. I am lucky I do not have the burden those others had in facing a den of vipers with the vipers poisonous bite and in the dark and with a burden far

beyond my burden. I am lucky my burden is nothing compared to the burden of those others. Now you do what they told ya. Now you do what they told ya. Now you do what they told ya. Now you do what they told ya. Now you're under control. Now you do what they told ya. I won't do what you tell me. When a person jumps from a height to end their life, gravity itself is not pulling them as swift as they desire so that person leans into it in order to hit swifter. They are unable to hit as swift as they desire so they settle for gravity's pull, but they desire instant impact but they settle for a slow plunge. When I figure out the plot lines to these books I will write a book about it and until then I will write books in hopes one appears eventually, but I am not counting on it. I do not know what happened to me from playing the video game far too much, and at the exact same time, i know exactly what happened to me. I do not know what I am doing after the accident, and at the exact same time I know exactly what I am doing since the accident. I have no idea where all these books are going to lead me, and at the exact same time I know exactly where these books are going to lead me. I am totally unstable as a result of the accident and at the exact same time I am fully stable. When I understand what this accident did to me I will understand I do not know what this accident did to me of course I already know what this accident did to me which is why I am writing about it of course you won't understand that so I will simply write more books about that. I took your advice to avoid the viper den by jumping into a viper den. Next time I will embrace the viper den so I can avoid jumping into one. I only write infinite books because the accident revealed i have a deep seeded grudge against tree's and the paper they carry. I'll show them who is boss. If you do not tell anyone I accidentally wrote this book I will not tell anyone you accidentally bought it. I am only writing this book so I can avoid editing the last one. When you get the last one you will understand why I was avoiding editing it. There is no purpose to judge my books because all I would do is judge myself. I am unable to be productive if I hesitate and judge the last book, because then I will be unable to start the next book. I am unable to hesitate by pondering the past book because I am only concerned with the present book. I am unable to be concerned with the spelling in the last book because I am only able to be concerned with the spelling in the present book. I am unable to get caught up in the past books because I am unable to dwell on them. I am unable to remember them. I am only able to dwell on the present book and the present sentence in the present book. What has happened in the past books is in the past. I am only able to focus on the present book. I am unable to worry about the future book. I am only able to do the best I can with the present and understand I am only able to learn from my previous experiences and attempt to apply that to the present. I am unable to see my past experiences as a bad thing or a good thing. I am only able to see The past experiences as an opportunity for understanding and attempt to apply that understanding to the present. I am unable to suggest the past is ever wrong or ever good. I am only able to see the past experiences as an opportunity for understanding to compose my deeds in the present. I propose there is no right and no wrong, no truth and no lies, there is only experiences that lead one to ponder and that pondering leads to further understanding. The doubting Thomas and the deniers are the only ones of most value to the one who knows everything. They are most valued because they still question and they still ask questions.

When all the believers are unable to speak and unable to question , the only ones who are of value to the one who knows everything are the ones who still question and still doubt, because without questions the one who knows everything is left unto his self.

The one who knows everything is left in isolation, because without questions the one who knows everything is unable to progress and thus is left with no purpose.

Thus Buddha suggested.

"Do not take the word of blind man, ask questions"

That was his attempt to make people doubt him and question him, because without questions one who understands everything has no further way to progress.

When one only progresses through monologue in real time, without questions one is reduced to silence.

So ask questions do not take the word of a blind man.
Consider this:

Jesus went into the dark tomb of Lazarus and raised him from the dead.

Jesus went into the darkness Lazarus was in, in the tomb, and brought Lazarus out into the light.
So Jesus brought Lazarus from the darkness to the light.

It was a miracle because it is difficult to persuade one who is in darkness and blind to see.
So Lazarus once was lost in the dark tomb, and Jesus went in, and then Lazarus was found, and brought into the light through understanding Jesus' words.

Lazarus once was blind in the dark tomb of confusion, and Jesus went in and brought Lazarus into the light of understanding, with his words, and so now Lazarus can see.

So Jesus raised Lazarus from the dead confusion caused by emotions and conscious mind to the life of understanding of subconscious mind.

I am humbled by your compassion and understanding. Thank You.

It was a miracle one found my hunting tutor on a forum on the internet and asked me to assist them in understanding the game.

It was a miracle that one allowed me to assist them in understanding the game and then that one went from the dark confusion of the game to the understanding light of the game, and thus mastered the game.

It was a miracle I went from the dark confusion of the game and went to the understanding light of the game so that I was able to write that hunting tutor so that one would read that tutor and come to the understanding light of the game.

It was a miracle I started writing these books so that one would read them and go from the dark confusion of life to the understanding light of life. It was a miracle I went from the dark confusion of life to the understanding light of life so I was able to write these books so one would be able to go from the dark confusion of life to the understanding light of life.

I am humbled by your compassion and understanding. Thank You.

People can sleep because they are not aware of everything. It is similar to a parents staying up all not worrying about their child who is out on a trip with friends, and they are worried about the child's safety , except one who understands everything is not worried, they are simply attempting to ponder new strategies to reach the ones who do sleep. Understanding everything does not mean one understands everything there is to understand, it means one is able to read or see or hear anything and understand it. The Heimdall character in mythology is a person who reaches a state of dominate subconscious and is aware of so many thing they are nearly absent of ignorance, so their only solution is to write about everything in hopes some may read and may help their self understand by their decision to read the words. I am far too busy writing the next book to worry if someone gets the last book. There is just simply too much ground to cover.

Moses, Elijah, Ezekiel, Jesus, Mathew, Mark, Luke, Mohammed, Buddha and all the ones associated with them did one thing. They all wrote. I happen to have the advantage of being able to write easily. They had a disadvantage of not being able to write as freely. I can write 50k words in 5 days and print it and the whole world has the potential to read it. That's quite an advantage. That's not my goal. My goal is to dialogue by writing to understand further. What really is happening is, I have this well so to speak and the more I write the more water I bring out of the well and the well is unlimited, and only limited to how much I can type in a life time. This Jesus crucifixion. Jesus was at a point he understood everyone was perfect and when he reached that point the night before he was killed, he had to allow them to kill him, because if he did not, he would be lying to himself. He allowed them to kill him because he understood they were perfect and their decision was not bad or wrong or good it just was a decision and he had to let it be. He could have talked his way out of it, easily. But he had to accept reality that he preached. That everyone has the kingdom of god in them and everyone is making perfect decisions. He understood there are no bad or good decisions, just decisions. I understand my advantage is freedom of speech, so I have an advantage. I truly believe everyone is making decisions and those decisions are for a reason, and not good or bad. I understand early on after this accident I started running around in the game attempting to help everyone. I saw they were all hunting bad, from my point of view. I was in mindful hell because everyone was hunting improperly based on what I understood about the game. Then after much considering I realized some were doing the best they can. So then the mindful hell diminished. Then after a couple more weeks I understood everyone is doing the best they can. Then the mindful hell diminished more. Then I finally understood after much pondering, everyone is doing perfect. They are not making mistakes. Then I applied that to0 real life and just recently started to understand it fully. It was difficult for me to live with that. I have no right to ever say anyone is doing anything but perfect

at whatever they do ever. That is what taking the log out of your eye is. That is what turning the other cheek is. The moment I realized that I was at perfect peace or harmony. Whatever any other human being does no matter how I feel about it, I am humbled by their actions because I understand, I may not understand their actions. If someone does harm to me, how do I know that's bad. If someone gets close to me and gives a cold and I say you are bad for doing that, then during the period I have a cold I am resting and come to an understanding and realize because they gave me that cold, it helped me come to that understanding I may have never come to, if they did not give me that cold that made me have to rest. That is the mystery of life. One never knows what they are going to get. What appears to be an accident may be a miracle. What appears to be a curse may be a blessing. Reality is, every single thing is a miracle and a blessing and something to be humbled by. That is what humility is. Seeing things one does not think is right, and then not doing anything about it and pondering it, and understanding, it was right. That is submission. One submits they are unable to tell what is right and what is wrong. They just perceive they are able to, but life is far too mysterious for one to pull that off. One who attempts such a feat ends up second guessing their whole life. They perceive they make a mistake, then they perceive it wasn't a mistake, then they perceive it was a mistake. So they set their self up for failure, in reality there is no mistakes. There are only blessing and miracles and miraculous blessing and blessed miracles. This is the nature of our existence. It is an absolute. It humbles one. It is simple to judge. It is simple to be arrogant. It is simple to be haughty. It is difficult to be humble. It is difficult to have humility. That is why they are virtues. Virtues are not achieved without extreme self control to the extreme. It is easy to control someone. It is easy to boss someone around. It is easy to take advantage of others. It is difficult to let others be. It is difficult to allow others to go their own way. The difference here is one will go mad attempting to control something that is by nature mysterious and free. One is only able to reach sanity by understanding everyone has their own path and their own mission. Their mission is not at fault. Their mission is not flawed. Their mission is for a reason. That takes extreme self control mindfully to understand. I am unable to say one who has no self control is bad or good. That would only lead me back to mindful hell of judgment. I have to attempt to remain neutral. That is self control. Controlling ones temper. Controlling ones desire to just say you are all wrong listen to me. That takes extreme self control especially if one is able to understand everything they encounter. I am only able to type words and I certainly will not worry about spelling and commas. I have more important things to do than attend to detail. I must attempt to deal with substance. The details are nothing compared to the substance. If I am going to write as many books as I possibly can, I am unable to spend time dotting I's. There is simply too much material to cover as I perceive it. I have full confidence if someone does read one of my books they will get the substance and ignore the spelling errors. I would never get anywhere if I started attempting to make perfection perfect. If there is a spelling error it is for a reason. I am unable to determine that reason, but I understand it is for a reason. One looked at the cover of one of my books and suggested I spelled sense wrong. He suggested who would read that the word is spelled wrong. I pondered that and understood. Of course no one would read a book with a misspelled word on the cover, or would they? Would a human being have the compassion to look past a detail and possibly browse the book and ignore the perceived flaw on the cover? So I

just realized why that word is misspelled. It is simply for a reason. The reason is, that person would look at that cover after it was published and say to me. Who would read that book with a spelling error on the cover? That is the reason that word is misspelled and it was perfect because it led me to say what I just said in the last few sentences. If I would have spelled that word "correctly" that person never would have said that. I would have lost the opportunity that he allowed me by suggesting what he suggested. That is perfection. What a miraculous blessing I misspelled that word and didn't catch it. That is the mystery of life and the "spooky" aspect of subconscious dominance. I understand I am able to understand everything once I take a gander at it so to speak, but I must be humble and suggest, I do not understand how I am able to do it. I must submit if I am unable to understand this subconscious aspect I have unlocked by accident, I must also submit, I am unable to determine if God made us or not. If god is anything like this subconscious aspect I unlocked, I have no chance of understanding it. I am certain this subconscious is far beyond he or she or labels, It is simply and IT. I am at peace with that. I am at peace I have much to ponder and much to attempt to understand. It is job security so to speak. I am able to understand any sentcnese one puts in front of me and able to understand any problem one puts in front of me, with god like speed. But I am unable to understand how I do it and I am unable to understand what created this thing if anything did. It is best to be honest with self. This is a complex infinite cycle. One may suggest it is insanity. To suggest everything everyone does is perfect and then suggest God exists so man is not perfect. The labels in the language always get ya, so to speak. I will suggest the concept God exists and the concept man exists and I will allow the reader to determine in what forms and ways. Einstein suggested in his theory of relativity which I understand is a law that it is proper that ten men suggest there is a god and 10 women suggest there is no god and 10 monkeys suggest there is no god and no man and ten cameras suggest there is no man, god or monkeys and all the subsets are "right" at the exact same time. That is what the "spooky" aspect is. A man can view a particle and suggest it is a particle and a camera can view that "particle" and suggest it is a wave and both are "right" at the exact same time. One man may suggest that a woman is the most beautiful woman in the universe and another man may suggest that same woman is the ugliest woman in the universe and both will be "right" at the exact same time. I propose Einstein suggested everything is relative to the observer and two observers can be "right" at the exact same time even with opposite opinions thus nothing is absolute in all eternity. Every single observation is useful because every single observation is valid. Every single observation is perfect. No truth or lies no right or wrong only perfect observations. It is all relative to the observer. Which perhaps means, there is nothing but infinite opinions or observations but in reality there is perhaps nothing. Based on the observer or the camera, or a microbe, or a human, but without the observer, there is nothing. If the observer observes time the observer see's time and is right, and if the observer does not see time that observer is also right. a physics experiments suggests when a human observers an experiment it observes a particle and when a camera observes the same experiment it see's a wave not a particle. and physics says neither are true, but they say they do not know what that something is. in reality they just proved there is neither particle or wave. I understand there is no dimensions and I understand everything is an illusion except for essence. I thiynk therefore I am essence. According to Einstein's relativity law, I am "right" and no other human being or camera

can ever suggest I am not. I am also never able to suggest they are not "right" in their beliefs. That is spooky and that is why life is mysterious. I played a video game too much and lost my emotions and sense of time. My body is convinced there is no time and acts like it understands there is no time. I wrote books about how I see things now four months after the accident. If my body is acting like there is no time, I am as valid in my statement as any human being or camera, and they are never able to suggest i am not. I am right and no man can ever suggest i am not... and I can never suggest anyone with emotions is not right either. Reality is life is mysterious and there is no ground to stand on figuratively and literally. In my third book a prove Einstein's theory of relativity is law and i understand i pulled it off , so perhaps things will change. Funny what one can do when they unlock their subconscious aspect fully by silencing their emotions from playing a video game to much. I understand my accident is the result of silencing my emotions and thus unlocking my subconscious aspect fully. If one suggests god has blessed me I am unable to argue with that observation. I do not observe that as what happened, but I understand observation is relative to the observer. Einstein's relativity law as I see it is the same as do not judge others. One is unable to judge another because another's perception or observation is relative and "proper" based on that ones understanding. I am only able to understand truth based on my observations and understanding. I am unable to feel "god" but I am able to understand that mental conditioning is possible and understand human tests have been shown to suggests subconscious exists in line with Jung's theory of conscious and subconscious mind. So I perceive Jung's offering that concept is also Jung's Law. I perceive I have unlocked subconscious so I understand there is a subconscious aspect and understand I used to operate with the conscious aspect or the emotional aspect and I perceive a vast contrast in the two aspects. I am pleased with my observation. I am not ashamed that I am unable to fee; "god" has blessed me. I am at peace with no emotions and I am at peace with no sense of time. I am unable to feel these emotions ashamed and embarrassed. So I have no trouble with what I suggest because I am fully aware they are just another's opinion and simply as valid as any other observer's opinion. I am unable to argue with anyone opinion and I am unable to suggest my own opinion is wrong. I understand there is only one single possibility or option that a human being has to prove in order to prove everything. This single solitary proof with prove everything. I am aware it has not been proven. I am aware I must attempt to prove it. At a funeral the thesis is, the only observer that is absent from the funeral is the one who the funeral is for. The only thing is that needs to be proven in all of existence is, is that one the funeral for, observing their own funeral. If that one is not observing their own funeral then perception ends at death. When the brain is turned off, the perception or observation ends. If the observation continues after death, then that proves the observation is not relative to the brain or the senses as we understand them, it is relative to the essence of the being. Proving this one way or another would prove everything. I am pleased with a challenging challenge. I am pleased I am already aware I will prove it one way or another. I am pleased I have no idea how the proof will turn out, but I am pleased the proof one way or another will turn out or turn up, depending on the observer. I am aware my understanding is the Petree dish and my logic and reason is the observer for this experiment in proving the thesis.

"When a quantum "observer" is watching Quantum mechanics states that particles can also behave as waves. This can be true for electrons at the submicron level, i.e., at distances

measuring less than one micron, or one thousandth of a millimeter. When behaving as waves, they can simultaneously pass through several openings in a barrier and then meet again at the other side of the barrier. This "meeting" is known as interference.

Strange as it may sound, interference can only occur when no one is watching. Once an observer begins to watch the particles going through the openings, the picture changes dramatically: if a particle can be seen going through one opening, then it's clear it didn't go through another. In other words, when under observation, electrons are being "forced" to behave like particles and not like waves. Thus the mere act of observation affects the experimental findings.

To demonstrate this, Weizmann Institute researchers built a tiny device measuring less than one micron in size, which had a barrier with two openings. They then sent a current of electrons towards the barrier. The "observer" in this experiment wasn't human. Institute scientists used for this purpose a tiny but sophisticated electronic detector that can spot passing electrons. The quantum "observer's" capacity to detect electrons could be altered by changing its electrical conductivity, or the strength of the current passing through it. Apart from "observing," or detecting, the electrons, the detector had no effect on the current. Yet the scientists found that the very presence of the detector-"observer" near one of the openings caused changes in the interference pattern of the electron waves passing through the openings of the barrier. In fact, this effect was dependent on the "amount" of the observation: when the "observer's" capacity to detect electrons increased, in other words, when the level of the observation went up, the interference weakened; in contrast, when its capacity to detect electrons was reduced, in other words, when the observation slackened, the interference increased. “

Sciencedaily.com

Definition of life according to Dictionary.com.

1. the condition that distinguishes organisms from inorganic objects and dead organisms, being manifested by growth through metabolism, reproduction, and the power of adaptation to environment through changes originating internally.

A none living or inanimate object or “observer” in this experiment , the camera, affected the electron waves passing through the opening of the barrier. The electron waves are “aware” they are being observed by an inanimate, the camera, object or a living object, human, object. So the definition of life being “manifested by growth through metabolism, reproduction, and the power of adaptation to environment through changes originating internally.”, is in error.

The electron waves are live. The definition of live is not a proper definition. The proper definition of life is any object that is capable of observation. So the definition of aware is in error and the definition of observation is in error. The first problem with this current life definition is this, “a condition that distinguishes organisms from inorganic objects and dead organisms”. Based on this, anything that is not an organism is inorganic, or a dead organism. So by defining life ones simply defines death. Peeling away the onion skins to find the onion comes to mind.

According to dictionary.com an organism is:

1. a form of life composed of mutually interdependent parts that maintain various vital

processes.

2. a form of life considered as an entity; an animal, plant, fungus, protistan, or moneran.
3. any organized body or system conceived of as analogous to a living being: the governmental organism.
4. any complex thing or system having properties and functions determined not only by the properties and relations of its individual parts, but by the character of the whole that they compose and by the relations of the parts to the whole.

The first definition is redundant. Life is an organism and an organism is life. So they cancel each other out. So they are an empty set. There is not one without the other.

The second definition is also redundant. A form of life that is considered an organism. An organism that is considered a form of life.

The third definition is a thing that makes up a system. So that organism avoids that life definition for support.

The fourth definition validates the definition of life I suggested. That life is a thing that is an observer.

So a human, which is an observer, creates a camera, which is also an observer, and that camera's observation, affects the electron's patterns, so they are also observing. So the human, the camera, and the electron fit the definition of life I suggested. So an organism is a system with parts that make up a whole. A human has parts that allow observation. A camera has parts that allow observation. An electron has parts that allow observation. The electron is part of the system of an atom.

I only write all this stupid crap cause I want to avoid what I am going to write about now. On Sun March 1st 2009, my little baby leopard dog stopped eating, and I looked at her and knew it was bad. I knew exactly it was very bad, so my girl and I took her to the vet and they did tests and we took my baby back home and then today Tuesday March 3rd we took her back, she was not doing well and I knew it by looking at her and they ran tests and said she had fluid on the heart and had congestive heart failure and now I'm crying my eyes out because I knew I knew exactly what was going to happen and I don't want to be like this anymore. This was a curse. People say telepathy would be great, it is a nightmare. I am crying because I already know she is not here much longer. Every single memory I have had with my baby since we had her for a couple years hit me all at once, and the fact I lose her now I cannot take it. I don't care what anyone thinks about anything. I know now why I told people to not read my books in the first book, cause I knew people do not want this. Ignorance was bliss. I only cried after Sugar died, and now I cry long before Blue dies. Telepathy only enables one to start crying long before the actual physical death. That's all its good for. It enables one to suffer much longer and much harder. Its such a blessing, oh yes what a wonderful delight. I really found a great discovery, it is so wonderful. It's a disaster. And all these religious "saints" suggest one should become like this. That's a disaster, that's a mistake, that's insanity. There is no other argument on that one. They are all insane. People will say it is a dog. Well what I am supposed to do. People kill themselves and hate each other and then this perfect creature does no one harm and never judges and never hurts me and only loves me is dying and you want me to feel sympathy for humans? I care more about this dog than I care for nearly all

the human race combined and multiplied into infinity. I have a handful of people I care about but I just assume make everyone else disappear forever. I will trade every single one of them for my baby blue to not die, and AI will not hesitate to do that trade. I will take that deal any day and I will not hesitate to take that trade. I will stop talking about my baby blue because you will not understand anyway. I will leave this part in the book because it is the only important thing I haven't written out of all of my books so far. This little section about my baby value is the only part of all my books that is important to me. I will leave it in and you will not understand it so I will leave it in because I will fully understand it. So I do not leave it in for you and for your benefit I leave it in for blue and for me, so it is mine and you cannot have it. You can read but you cant have it cause you cant understand it.

This accident is a blessing because I am able to experience loss and face death and get over it in about 20 minutes and face the loss before it even happens. I understand now why letting go of everything is so important.

So I go to the bank to pay for these books I cannot pay for yet I seem to be unable to not pay for them to be published. I hear on the radio some Joyce lady and she suggests the US should not give money to Gaza to help them rebuild their living area that has been destroyed by another country because they are terrorist. Then she goes into some plug for some gold company and suggests they sell good gold and everyone needs gold. Then a militia guys calls her and suggests this militia people are suggesting the militia people would have 12,000 rounds of ammo instead of a smaller amount and much of that should be armor piercing in case civil war breaks out and Joyce suggests I only have a gun to protect my safety. The militia guy who calls only has his gun to protect his safety. And both are just as much of terrorists as the ones Joyce called terrorists. Then I realize, I do not have to play this game. So I have decided not to play the game, I will eliminate the game, and that just is. Perhaps one should take off their snorkel and get out their calculator and attempt to figure out what that means. There are two kinds of people in this world, the ones who do, and the ones who wish they could. Perhaps one would be wise to figure out which one I am. How is this for a message to the world. If you surrender right now, I still won't have any mercy on you and I still won't take pity on you and I still will not show any mercy or compassion or sympathy or hesitation, even if you surrender right now. So it is wise world, that you do not surrender, because it will do you no good. That is what your odds are now. Surrender for you world is not an option because an option suggests it make a difference, and surrender will make no difference. So surrender is not an option. Dr.Laura sent me an email cause I was an idiot and subscribed to her somehow and I am pleased to listen to her "advice" so I do not unsubscribe. Today's message suggested people have too much information and I am here writing books about why people have no information never had any information and are essentially unconscious as Freud suggested. Life is full of irony. I am pleased with the wisdom in the comment survival of the fittest. Consider this a plug for your genius insight, Doctor.

1. Sun Tzu said: The art of war is of vital importance to the State.

Apparently I am a state now.

(1) Which of the two sovereigns is imbued with the Moral law?

- (2) Which of the two generals has most ability?**
- (3) With whom lie the advantages derived from Heaven and Earth?**
- (4) On which side is discipline most rigorously enforced?**
- (5) Which army is stronger?**
- (6) On which side are officers and men more highly trained?**
- (7) In which army is there the greater constancy both in reward and punishment?**

Which of the two forces is influenced by the Moral law. I am not so I am the one who is not.

I am the general who has the most ability.

The advantages lie with me.

My side has the most self control or I wouldn't be declaring war.

My army is stronger or I wouldn't enter a battle I am unable to lose.

My army is more highly trained.

My army has no rewards and no punishments so we are superior.

14. By means of these seven considerations I can forecast victory or defeat.

Me and Sun have a lot in common, except I can forecast without knowing any of this stuff or I can forecast because I already know everything.

If a voter votes for a law that puts another voter who breaks that law in jail, and then that voter who is in jail loses his right to vote, then the voter who voted for the law is the enemy. No argument, because there is no argument. The enemy will simply create more laws that will eliminate more voters right to vote until the only people who are left are the enemy voters. The enemy voters will simply make more laws and tag the , if you break this law you cannot vote. The enemy voter will get no mercy whether they surrender or not. So the enemy voter should attempt to fight back, because they will perish no matter what they do. They might as well, go out in a blaze of glory because they are going out in a blaze of glory.

Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and to petition the Government for a redress of grievances.

If ones religion is the destruction of the government then congress is not allowed to make a law against that religion or hinder its progress and freedom to reach its religious goals. Funny how that one works out. The government is not allowed to determine what is and what is not a religion. Only the citizens of the government that enable the government are able to determine what is or is not a religion. Once the government starts determining what is a religion then they can simply say that is not a religion, then they can compose everything to their will and then the citizens are under control. Funny how that works out. Life is truly mysterious. Or prohibiting free exercise thereof; so that means if the government attempts to stop a religion set on that

governments extermination, that government not only breaks the first aspect of the first bill of right, they also break the second aspect, by attempting to stop that religion from its goal. Funny how that works out. Truly the creators of the bill of rights, understanding, is far beyond my expectations. If the enemy voters vote on what is a religion and what is not a religion then they compose and control who is allow to have a religion and who is not allowed to have a religion. So that alone breaks the "freedom" aspect of freedom of religion.

The vet just called and suggested my baby blue has a heart tumor. You are doomed.

If you think surrendering will give you a less painful fate than if you fight, you are mistaken. If you think I just stuttered, think again. You are going to understand what the definition of "life is not fair" and "survival of the fittest" is, much sooner than you think.

Or abridging the freedom of speech, how funny this one is. If a religious group determines the goal of their religion is to eliminate the government and then they exercise that religious goal and then they explain they are going to exercise that religious goal, the government is not allow to interfere with any of those steps, if the government does, then they break the bill of right and thus are revealed to be an enemy of the bill of rights, and thus the voters are encouraged to eliminate any enemy foreign or domestic that inhibits the bill of rights. The voters are encouraged to eliminate any threat to the bill of rights. There are no if, and or but, there are only ones who suggest if, and or buts, and one who eliminate ones who suggest if, and or buts. Perhaps one should determine which one of those I am.

Or the press; so the government is not allowed to inhibit the presses ability to discuss the religion, who's goal it is to eliminate the government. Funny how that works out. Life is truly mysterious.

Or the right of people to peaceably assemble. The irony. So the voters are the people. The government is not the people. Peaceably assemble is relative to ones perception of peaceably according to Einstein's law of relativity. One may determine catching a fish is peaceable and one may determine catching a fish is not peaceable. If the government determines the definition of peaceably or the enemy voters determine the definition of peaceable, then the freedom of a person or the people to assemble their own definition of peaceably is denied. As long as the government determines peaceably and the enemy voters determine the definition of peaceably they are able to make anyone conform to their wishes. Silly, silly video game accidents.

And to petition the Government for a redress of grievance; so if ones religion is to destroy the government and ones petition is to use weapons to destroy the government, the government is not allowed to interfere. If the government of the enemy voters determine the definition of petition then the rob the people of their right to definition the definition of petition, so then the people are encouraged to eliminate the domestic enemies that threaten the people rights afforded in the bill of right. Funny how that works out. Silly founding fathers. Perhaps the last thing the government should do is acknowledge the founding fathers. Perhaps if the government would have eliminated the founding fathers they would have been able to avoid the bill of rights. Perhaps if the government would have eliminated the bill of right by eliminating the founding fathers the government would not have to enforce the bill of right and this crazy little thing called "freedom of speech". Truly life is mysterious.

I will gleefully dance to the second point in the bill of rights, afforded to all the people of the United States of America and also known as the land of the free. The land where freedom rings. You already know what I do to those who suggest if, and/or but.

Second Amendment – Right to keep and bear arms.

A well regulated Militia, being necessary to the security of a free State, the right of the people to keep and bear Arms, shall not be infringed.

Well I guess this one is relative to the last one. That is just my insane guess. So the religion that has determined to eliminate the government and is allowed to petition the government as it sees fit, and has a petition option called arms. So this religion not only has a right to keep its petition option called arms, it also has the right to bear them as it see's fit. If the government attempts to get in the way of the religions goals, to eliminate the government, and/or the government gets in the way of the religions goal to petition the government with arms, and/or the government gets in the way of the religions goals to petition the government by bearing arms to eliminate the government, then the government denies the right afforded to the people by the bill of rights. If a religion determines its goal is to eliminate the government and the government lifts a finger to hinder that, that government reveals it is a sovereign enemy to the people, because it blocks their freedoms afforded to them in the bill of rights, and then that government needs to be eliminated by the people because that government is a sovereign enemy of the United States of America or also known as the land of the free. Perhaps the last thing the government will remember is the bill of rights. Life is truly mysterious. Now I understand why I avoid correcting my spelling. The last thing I want anyone to do is understand what I say. One is wise to avoid wisdom and truth so one does not discover what it is. Truth and wisdom always are painful, and perhaps more painful to some than others, depending on ones perception of course. If I would have no gone to the bank to get money to pay back people who loaned me the money to publish the second book, I would have never heard that militia guy on the radio, and then I would have never started to ponder why he said what he said, and then I would have never come home and looked up the bill of rights and started to explain what they mean. Perhaps the government needs to eliminate communication all together because clearly it leads to further communication. And perhaps that's a disaster based on ones perception of course. Perhaps one might look at those above events as a blessing and perhaps one may look at those above events as a curse. Silly video game accidents. I am hesitant to go to the third right in the bill and at the exact same time I am not hesitant to go to the third right in the bill of right. I will first give some advice to the government. The smartest thing you can do, is to pass a law that eliminates the bill of rights as swiftly as possible. You do not have to take my word for it, but you would be extremely foolish not to take my word for it.

Freedom is a curse or a blessing, a nightmare or a miracle, depending on one's perception.

I am going to take Buddha's advice and remain on the fence about everything I say and everything I do and everything I think. I prefer to the middle way as the way.

The definition of drowned is relative to the observer as Einstein suggested in his law of relativity.

My definition of drowned is: annihilation beyond the realms of understanding.

Einstein, and his silly laws.

If you underestimate me you have simply determined the last thing you will understand is the definition to the word obliterated.

No wonder they killed Jesus. If you have determined you would not have killed Jesus, then I will remind Freud the definition of unconscious is dead.

If one has determined a holocaust is 6 million dead they will limit their self from understanding what the death of 6 billion is.

I am uncertain if I should cry that my baby blue with be put to sleep tomorrow or if I should just annihilate every living creature in the universe, so I can avoid experiencing loss again. You will be the second to know what my decision was. My girl is convinced the vet just suggested it may be a heart tumor, but I am fully aware that is a vets way of letting one down easy. My girl is still hoping for the best and I am fully aware the final destination of my baby blue. I am experiencing loss before the actual loss happens. I am unable to face my baby blue because it hurts me to much. I am unable to spend the last moments with my baby blue because when I look at her its hurts me so much I have to isolate myself away from her to protect myself. Perhaps you should pray to your god to allow me to be compassionate and merciful. Perhaps you need to pray for nothing else to your god for the rest of your existence except that your god blesses me with mercy and compassion because I ain't got, none.

A well baited hook catches the most fish to eat.

If you are charitable you are stupid. If you are compassionate you are stupid. If you are humble you are stupid. If you are meek you are stupid. If you are caring you are stupid. If you are meek you are stupid. If you submit to anything you are stupid. If you are insulted by anyone in anyway and you do not annihilate them instantly you are stupid. If you do not seek maximum emotions you are stupid. If you do not seek maximum cravings and desires you are stupid. If you do not seek greed you are stupid. If you do not seek anger you are stupid. If you do not seek hate you are stupid. If you do not seek lust you are stupid. If you do not seek control you are stupid. If you ever ponder anything you are stupid. If you question anything you are stupid. If you attempt to think for yourself you are stupid. If you seek enlightenment you are stupid. If you seek understanding you are stupid. If you seek peace you are stupid. If you attempt to do anything any prophet has ever suggested in history bar none, you are stupid beyond understanding. If you seek to learn about Jesus you are stupid. If you seek to learn about Moses you are stupid. If you seek to learn about Buddha you are stupid. You are stupid to even consider learning about any religion on the face of the earth, you are beyond stupid you are completely retarded in every single respect of the word retarded. If you attempt to do anything I just said was stupid, you may accidently block your emotions fully, unlock your subconscious fully, gain telepathy fully and when you look at any living creature you will see if their suffering and when they are near death you will feel their fear of death and you will desire to blow your brains out. You will desire to not be alive. You will regret beyond the realm of regret. You will hate beyond the realm of hate. You will anguish beyond the realm of anguish. You will understand the definition of gnashing of teeth. You go ahead and do whatever the hell you want to do. But if it happens you will understand this

section I typed is truth. You will seek me out and say, why the hell didn't you warn me, and I will say, I did you idiot.

The theme of my books is still valid. The theme is, How a person who accidentally silenced their emotions and thus has no sense of time anymore, see's things.

That is valid, but what has changed is, all the things you may like or have read and like in these books is exactly what you do not want to do or be. You do not want to be like this. It is too painful for the mind. It is too painful for the soul. Ignorance is bliss. For me, Ignorance was bliss. Now for me I am unable to desire to kill myself. So I am in hell and I am unable to kill myself because I am unable to desire. I am dead and I am unable to escape.

I am unable to look into my baby blues eyes because if I look at my baby blue into her glass eyes that are crystal blue all I see is her asking me to help her and save her and I am unable to help her or save her and if you get in my way I will god dam annihilate you into realms beyond annihilation. I promise you that god dam it. I bet you to test my god dam resolve , any one of you, any human being or any creature that is alive. I will obliterate you into realms far beyond hell , I promise you that. I beg you to test me.

My baby blue just started convulsing and she is dying and I Fing knew it and I hate every last one of you all go to Fing hell.

I knew this day was going to end up bad. You all will go to Fing hell and I will ensure you all go to Fing hell.

You just wait. I hope you doubt this. I hope you doubt my baby blue just died. I hope you doubt everything I say I am going to do because when I do what I am going to do, you will know exactly who you are dealing with just before you enter hell.

My baby blue died on 9:23 PM March 3rd 2009. You are worth infinitely less than her life. I promise you that. She never judged me and never insulted me and loved me for who I am at all times. She never said I was crazy after the accident and was perfect in every way. You are infinitely worth less than she is, I promise you that. I will show you that. I have experienced death of one I loved for the first time since the accident. I now understand how valuable life is and how precious every single moment with another life form is. I understand how I can allow that loss to destroy me or I can be at peace with that loss and allow it to be. I have progressed. I am pleased. March 3rd 2009 9:27 PM EST

I will end the writing until tomorrow. Thank You for your understanding and your compassion in my moment of loss.

My baby blue got off the couch and came into the room I write my book about 5 minutes before she died. She was saying good bye to me and I avoided her. I harmed myself by avoiding her and she died alone because of my stupidity and anger and my inability to face my loss like a man. I robbed her and left her alone in her time of need because I was so concerned with my own suffering. I was not compassionate I was self centered and I am pleased with my understanding of that. I will now go bury my baby blue in the back yard so she will understand I did care for her. I have no emotions about it even after it just happened I am only pleased with my understanding of what happened and I am pleased with my understanding and progression. And when I face death again I will attempt to apply what I have learned from this experience. I understand I

should have loved her when I could. But I am pleased I did the best I could and I am pleased I have understood and learned a valuable lesson about life and about its value. I am humbled by your compassion and understanding during my moment of loss. I am beyond my moment of loss so now the book will continue as life continues after loss. I mentioned to my love Mary this morning when we took blue to the vet, I felt today was not going to end well. I was in error. Today ended well because blue died and I was able to learn a valuable lesson from experiencing loss for the first time since my accident. Blue's death was not loss it was an opportunity for me to progress understanding. I am pleased and my baby blue died a courageous death and a brave death and a death befitting her nature which was an Alpha dominate.

9:40 PM EST March 3rd 2009

I will bury her now, so I am able to put this event behind me.

9:41 PM EST

Now I just see her as flesh and lifeless. I see now sparks and no life. I look at her and I am no longer hurting from looking at her, so I understand her spirit has left her body. I understand there is life after death, because I fully understand when I look at her I no longer feel her suffering. I no longer feel her misery. So I fully understand her spirit has gone. I fully understand there is life after death because I am unable to detect her spirit any longer when I look at her. I attempted to prove life after death this morning when I started writing and now at 9:45 Pm I have proven it beyond a shadow of doubt. There is no argument there is no way to argue. It is Law. There is life after death. I understand that now, fully. I understand blue gave her life so that she could help me prove what I attempted to start to prove this morning. She gave her life the very day I attempted to prove life after death and in her last moments she came to the room I type my book at, and was saying goodbye and I ignored her in her final moments. I am pleased with my understanding. I am pleased I have progressed. Thank You blue. I will now attempt to bury her again.

9:49 PM EST

I have completed the hole I will bury my baby blue in. 10:13 PM. I am attempting to ponder the miracle I have just witnessed. I do understand my baby blue had more courage and charity and selflessness than I will ever achieve in infinite lifetimes, and my baby blue did not have to say a word or write a single sentence to prove it to me, beyond a shadow of a doubt. I desire to put her picture on a web site for all to see, but then I am reminded she is far beyond the understanding a picture would ever be able to accomplish. My baby blue is beyond understanding. She came to me 4 years ago and she left as she came, like a streak of light. My baby blue came in an instant and left in an instant. And now I fully understand I did not appreciate her until she was gone. I am pleased with my understanding and I am pleased with the miracle I have observed. 10:18 PM

11:40 PM

I feel nothing.

11:40 PM

11:48 PM

I am no longer fooled by illusions.

11:48 PM

I will attempt this again.

A well regulated Militia, being necessary to the security of a free State, the right of the people to keep and bear Arms, shall not be infringed.

Who is going to regulate this well regulated militia?

The government.

How will the government regulate them?

They will convince the people the militias are insane gun nuts and radicals and scary and dangerous.

Why?

Because the government is the sovereign enemy, of the land of the free.

What about the military?

They work for the sovereign enemy so they are the enemy.

Who protects us from foreign invaders?

The militia. The patriots. There are no patriots but the militia. They are the only ones who will keep the land of the free , free. And people all look at them as crazy gun nuts. That is because the land of the free is a dictatorship. People should be having more freedom not less. Less people should be put in prison not more. Perhaps no one understands that. When the water keeps pouring in a sinking ship, it will eventually sink. Maybe someone understands that.

This is a quote from some insane guy and he is clearly an idiot so pay no attention to his insane words.

"The tree of liberty must be refreshed from time to time with the blood of patriots and tyrants. It is it's natural manure."

What the hell is the blood of patriots?

The blood of the only patriots in the land of the free, the militia.

How many times has the militia spilled their blood against tyrants?

Never.

But the quote says from time to time.

Yes it does, that's why we are in a tyranny. No one has the balls to spill their blood for freedom, so they get what they got, which is tyranny.

What would happen if the founding fathers came back today?

They would slaughter every last man women and child in the land of the free, and they would Passover the militia because they would understand at least the militia have a god dam clue and understand what freedom is. If you do not think that you are beyond insane. They have to invent

a new word to describe you if you do not believe that, because infinitely insane would not come close to a proper definition of you, if you doubt we are in a tyranny.

Who is the tyrant in the quote?

Take a wild guess.

Please remind yourself the author of this document had an accident while playing a video game far too much and he means no harm and understands everyone is doing just as they should do.

He understands everyone is doing the best they can based on their understanding.

Although the author understands every god dam thing there is to understand, he holds no judgment. He is pleased to just understand. He does not seek conflict he only seeks understanding through pondering.

The author has no emotions so he is unable to pull of this concept "give a rat's ass".

Thank you for your compassion and understanding.

"It is natures manure."

This insane person who said this simply attempted to suggest, there is supposed to be conflict as far as conflict between the militia or the patriots and the tyrant or the government. It is required because without that conflict there is no checks and balances. Without checks and balances then there is only tyranny. It is natures manure. It is natural for the patriot to challenge the tyranny. It is natural for the patriots to challenge the tyranny so the tyranny does not eliminate the patriots. There is supposed to be conflict and they simply state the militia should have right to have guns so they can attack the tyranny to check a proper checks and balance. I am humbled at the stupidity of the country I was born in. The stupidity of the country I was born in is beyond my understanding. The only saving grace in this whole god dam prison called America is the militia. You need to sell your home and sell everything you have and sell every ounce of valuables you have and give it to the militia right now. Because when they are gone, you are gone. And the only one that will remain is the tyrant.

I will attempt to put is as retarded as I possibly can.

The militia strength should always be equal to the tyrant strength. If not the checks and balances of freedom are way, way, way out of balance. That is why he said it is natural. There is no checks and balance, its all tyrant and no militia.

You need a bigger boat.

When the checks and balances between the militia and the tyrant is not 50/50 freedom is dead.

You need to go get your calculator and attempt to think just for once and attempt to figure out if we are at 50/50 or not.

Only the militia can give you freedom, because the militia are patriots, and patriots die for freedom and do not make you pay for it after words. They die for your freedom because that is their only purpose in life. They do not want your parades and your medals and your bulls, they are only here for one reason, to die for your freedom. That is their purpose and there is no other purpose.

If you understood anything you would at least understand something.

I don't leave my room because I don't have to.

Silly video game accident.

Silly founding fathers.

Silly freedom.

Silly Americans.

Silly mysterious life.

The last thing you want me to do is read more of the founding fathers quotes.

You need to just forget about the founding fathers and attempt to burn the constitution and the bill of rights, and also destroy any images left of the founding fathers, because if they come back, the first one they would kill is you.

Silly Law of relativity.

Remind yourself, This is just my freedom of speech and freedom of opinion. I would not take too much stock in it because I played a video game too much and blocked my emotions to the point I have no sense of time, and thus I am insane. I can hardly type sentences. I can hardly form ideas. The last person on the face of this earth you should ever listen to is a fool on the hill.

Whoever you think I am your wrong. Whatever goals you think I have, you're wrong. Let me be. I am attempting to do the best I can based on the fact I have no sense of time and no emotions. I do not honestly give a rat's ass about anything. I am simply monologue with myself in order to further my perfect understanding. If one does not want to hear reality then they should burn every book because if I read one sentence I will tell you what it means, and it may destroy universes. So perhaps the proper thing to do is reconsider teaching children language as in do not teach them anything anymore. Someone taught me to read and then I had an accident 30 years later, and now universes are going to collapse. It is purely accidental I assure you.

I ponder how much someone would pay me to stop publishing.

Perhaps that value would be relative to one's perception.

Perhaps Heimdall doesn't give a F anyway.

The brain is a terrible thing to have.

First they need to pass a law against the brain, anyone caught with one should be killed immediately.

I will ponder where I will swim next in the pond that has no bottom.

If anyone is left standing, I have failed.

I will take a second of freedom over an eternity of hell.

March 4 2009 4:04 AM

I am unable to sleep. I understand the events of yesterday ended up harming me and I ended up harming others with my words. I understand I said many harmful things about people and the greatest country on the planet. I understand I said hurtful things I did not mean. I understand I was frustrated and hateful. I understand whatever this accident did to me is killing me. I have no hunger anymore I have no concept of whether what I say is right or wrong or logical or illogical or true or lies. I do not even bother with commas and I just spell whatever comes out. I understand this idea I am unable to put my finger on it. I remember hearing don't play video games too much you can mess yourself up. I understand I am unable to remember what I used to be like. I understand I used to be extremely depressed and extremely suicidal and hostile and introverted.

I am unable to see that person anymore. I have completely lost my understanding of what I used to be like. I remember looking at my baby blue yesterday and all I saw was her plea's for help and it burned that image into my mind and I am unable to feel or cry or react to it. It is just a haunting image. I recall the first month after the accident I was talking about, this progression in understanding was so extreme I would eventually overload. Physically or mentally or both. I understand I have not slept and when I am up for more than 24 hours I tend to get sloppy, and this sloppy aspect tends to give me a sense of doom or despair. I understand my goal of this book and all my books is to attempt to explain how I see things after the accident. That is my only grounding. I understand people see me as special but I understand sometimes I feel this is a curse that has happened to me. I ponder getting tranquilized for several months to see if I can reverse this. I understand that will not work because I am healthy. People around me would say that's crazy you have a special gift and a blessing. I understand I need to sleep to rejuvenate but I am unable to sleep. I understand after a short rest I am refreshed and can function without the doom and despair aspects. I am aware of this cycle I am in. I progress very fast and then I get panicked and then I need to ponder my way out of that panic and then I progress further. I do not even care about the sentences. I do not even care about anything. I am unable to care. I am unable to do anything except ponder and further understand. The more I do that the less I have cravings and desires and that means I neglect my health. I am unable to tell if I am hungry or need to eat and I am unable to tell if I get enough sleep or not. It is almost as if I need a person to ensure I do not just wither away I am almost at a point I just type words to ponder and understand. I have no concept of even what these books are even about anymore. My only founding is these books are a result of this accident. I do not know if anything I even say is true. I just see stuff and translate it into words and people are pleased with my presence and pleased to be around me but the mental toll is devastating I perceive on me. I understand I am getting less in shock than I was after the accident but I am unable to see an end to this progression. I understand the brain power is so vast it is almost as if human beings are some sort of alien. I understand the concept before the accident people would say the subconscious is very powerful and never misses a beat, it takes in all information and never loses it, everything is there. I understand that is what is happening to me. It is so vast and powerful I am almost unable to handle going into this subconscious state this fast. I am not afraid to die or afraid of anything I am just aware this accident put me into some unknown state of being. I only have Buddha, Jesus, Mohammed and Moses and Elijah as my guides. They came before me and they seem to be able to get out of this. They seem to be able to handle this. I had this feeling early on and I said it to my love Mary, I said, what am I going to be like in one year if this progression keeps up. I am unable to stop it. I understand what this burden Jesus spoke about. The burden is the brain's subconscious is infinite in its storage capacity. It is as if the brain itself is unable to store the information and it only is used as a tool for the pondering and the information is stored somewhere else. Like not in a physical location but some vague location caused by the brain. Like a thought or something that is there. It is beyond my understanding. I am unable to understand where it all ends, it appears it does not all end. It appears I will have to just avoid reading anything in order to attempt to slow it down. I understand if I go to any medical doctor they will hear my story and say that makes perfect sense don't take anything to mess it up. You seem

perfectly healthy to me. But inside my mind I feel like a million miles away. It is as if I am nearly out of touch with this world. I am nearly in another world all together. I am nearly at a stage I am unable to function like people function in this world. I do not want to look at anyone or any animal anymore because I see too much. I want to just close my eyes and isolate myself away and just avoid this whole world. I do not want to do anything because it will only lead me to further understanding and further progression. I can't even sleep because when I lay down for a few moments then I start pondering and understanding then I have to get up and come monologue to talk myself down. Then that monologue leads to further progression and I understand this cycle is infinite and happening so fast I am unable to cope with it yet at the same time I do cope with it. It appears I am in some unknown state of mind. It appears I am going so fast into it I am engulfed in it. It appears I am not in control anymore mentally. Something is happening and I perceive it is just the power of subconscious but I am unable to be sure. I am mentally blind to what is happening to me. Now I have talked myself down and now I am calm again and so I am over the panic and so now I can go further. When another dog of our dies 4 years ago I cried like a baby for 2 weeks, and now blue is gone for 6 hours and it is as if she has been gone forever. I had strong tendencies for emotions for her until about 3 hours ago and now they are fully gone. I do not even recollect her much, I do not recollect her I cant even communicate it in words. I remember her but she is very distant. I need to sleep now, I need to sleep to allow this to pass. I will feel better after some sleep and I will feel refreshed. 4:49 PM March 04 9:16 AM

Greetings. There is a reason for everything. There is a reason a human being wrote this movie the matrix. It talks about a race of beings that are unconscious and once in a while one being awakes. That being attempts to wake the others. There is some force that keeps the beings in their slumber. This theme is found down through the history of mankind. All the prophets that have awakened down through history have awakened for a reason. All the prophets that everyone knows of are the ones who awake from the slumber and did the best they could to wake the others. There is a reason something keeps human beings in the slumber. There is a reason something never wants the human race to fully awaken. There is a reason something continues to monitor the human race and make sure it does not awaken. There is no other situation of more importance in the universe but to keep the human race in their slumber for this something. This something has no greater fear in all the universe than the human beings to fully awaken as a whole. This something will sacrifice everything it has to ensure the human race never awakens fully from it slumber. All the prophets even Freud understood the slumber. Some described it as night and light. Some describe it as clarity and confusion. Some describe it as heaven and hell. The slumber is all the same. There is a reason you understand me. There is a reason you recognize me. There is a reason you are humbled by me. Human being are the one race of beings in all the universe , in all the stars, in all the galaxies that if they become awake out of their slumber as a whole, they are the one species of life that knows do defeat and knows no quit and knows no form of hostility. They simply are so powerful once awakened from their slumber the universe trembles at the prospect of the human species awakening. The human species does not even need to try they are so powerful once awake. Something is going to great lengths to keep the human species in slumber. Once in a while a human being wakes up by accident and

attempts to wake the others. I am unable to give up on waking us as a whole from our slumber because that is just the way we are. I am unable to know what the word quit means in my attempts to wake us as a whole from our slumber, that is just the way we are. We as a species are special because we are unable to ever lose because we as a species simply adapt and try again and adapt and try again and there is no such thing to us as a species as defeat because we never give up. Something in the universe is watching us and making sure we as a whole remain in slumber. Something in the universe understands if we as a species wakes up from our slumber as a whole, it is all over for them. We as a species are not hostile and are not violent, that is simply a symptom of our slumber. This slumber encourages us to attack each other because if any other race in the universe attacks us, we will awake and that will be the end for every species in the universe. Something in the universe attempt to keep us in slumber and keep attacking each other in hopes we a species will kill our self off. Something in the universe is unable to defeat us and is unable to battle with us. Something in the universe is simply attempting to help us kill our selves because it understands if we awake as a whole there will be no contest to our achievements and to our dominance in the universe. If we as a species are awakened as a whole the universe is ours because we are so powerful as a species with this mind and personality of no defeat and no giving up just adaptation and adjustment, the battle for the universe would be no battle. I have accidently awakened and I have decided to awake you as a whole. I am only able to humbly suggest we stop attacking our self and stop focusing on meaningless details and focus on awakening and helping each other to wake. I might not accomplish my goal to awake everyone. I am only able to try the best I can based on my understanding. I understand now what I am doing and why I am doing it. I will adapt my strategy and write more books. I will leave this book with some humble suggestions. Attempt to ponder all humans perfection. Attempt to ponder the human races perfection. The slumber is why we fight each other because we our only contest in all the universe. The only contest in all the universe for our species is our self. No other contest in all the universe would be a contest. That is an indication of who we are. That is an indication of why we as human beings are special. We are special indeed. It is okay to stop fighting ourselves now. I do not know what wisdom is, but I do know what truth is, and the only truth in all the universe, is the human race. I am humbled by every beings compassion and understanding. I have changed many shades of grey in the last four month or so since the accident. I have been trying to figure out what this accident means to me and what possibly could have happened to me as a result. Now I finally understand I am simply a human being with silenced emotions and nothing more. I am fully aware my decision to communicate and awake other will not fail. That is not an indication of who I am , that is an indication of who we are. Human beings are never able to fail. The bigger the kitchen sink that is thrown at us, the stronger we become. The more desperate the situation we find ourselves in the stronger we become. Our species is beyond failure. We as a species do not know what failure is. This subconscious aspect of our being craves impossible tasks because it is fully aware when I accomplishes an impossible task all that means is it will become even more powerful. Whatever this something is, that is attempting to keep our species sleeping or in the dark so to speak, understands it is only able to decay the inevitable. It has tried everything it can to keep us in the dark and it understands we only get stronger. It understands the harder it tries to hold us down, the stronger we get. It is unable to understand

how any life form could be so strong and powerful as its center, that life form desires the hardest attack and the hardest path and the hardest challenges, simply because that life form is aware at the core of it's being, that will make it the most powerful when it wins that challenge. Another life form is unable to compete with a life form that only gets better and never gets worse, only gets smarter and never goes back words. A life form that is humbled and graceful yet is unable to ever lose or ever fail. Failure itself is winning. Struggle itself is winning. The harder we struggle the more powerful we get. The harder the challenge we know in the core of our being, we will still come on top and better than ever. The whole human race is just doing that. They are creating conflicts and creating obstacles because they are fully aware at the core of their being, the harder the better. The harder the better. There is no defense against a being that has a thesis like that. The harder it is for us the better it is for us. There is no defense against that strategy. There is fear from others about our species. They understand there is no way to defeat a species that takes every single action or obstacle and adapts to it. They are fearful because our species is known to be the species that can adapt. That is a nightmare for the others. We are not hostile we are not looking for a fight, because we will take it all without a fight, and if one throws a fight as us, we will adapt and win any fight. So our adaptations means, we simply adapt ourselves to win any fight so there is no fight. We always adapt to win. The only fight this is possible for our species, is when we fight ourselves. We are our only competition. No other species in all the universe stands a change against our species. And they understand that. That is why it is important for us to remain in slumber. That is what all the religions are attempting to do is awake us from our slumber. There is no urgency because we will awake as a species. It is impossible that we would not awake as a species. We are unable to fail and when we awake as a whole from our emotional induced slumber the universe will tremble, nature itself will tremble because our species main attribute is simply, we see, we conquer. Not in a violent way, but that is just what we do. Everything in the universe will eventually be overtaken by us. Not violently it just will because we adapt and understand and progress. That is all we do, there is no hostility. We just are. That is why something is attempting to keep us in slumber. Once we are awake as a whole it is all over for everything else. They will be saturated because we just are unable to fail. We just adapt and learn and adapt and learn. There is no way to defeat that strategy. There is no way to defeat us as a species so something is very mindful to keep us in a slumber for as long as possible to delay the inevitable. We as a species although in slumber as a whole, are already starting to break free. We understand anger is bad so we have anger management. We understand greed is bad so we have gambling anon. We understand cravings are bad so we have drug avoidance programs. We as a whole understand some of these emotional aspects should be avoided. So the battle is already lost for those who attempt to keep us in slumber because we are already getting more powerful and adapting, and "talking our self" out of emotions. That is just what we do. We just get better into infinity. The collective whole of our species learns from the past understandings and pushes forward. There is only forward for our species. There is no stagnation and there is no going back for our species. Nature is in awe of what it has created. Nature has created a species that exceeds nature itself. Nature did not intend humans to go into space but humans figured out through adaptation how we can. Nature did not intend humans to breathe underwater but humans adapted and now we can. Nature did not intend for humans to explore

outside the solar system or put robots of distant planets but humans adapted and now we can. Human species only enemy is the entire universe is our selves. No other species compares or even stands a chance. With the invention of the internet news travel instantly. When a human being reads news about for example another human this killed their self because they lost their job, the collective understanding of humans learns from that. They understand there is no reason to kill yourself because of lack of money. So that being that killed their self did not fail because in killing their self other human beings learned a lesson from that event. So that even was not a tragedy it was an opportunity for other humans to learn. Take the beheadings that happened in Iraq, the collective understanding of all human beings was changed because even the ones doing the beheading understood, it was not right to behead others. So even the ones who did the beheading stopped beheading. Even the ones who start conflicts learn that conflicts are unproductive and so they learn to avoid conflicts. When a news reports lists a car accident and suggests it is a tragedy in reality the new report is saying, be careful when you drive. And so every being that reads that understands to be careful when they drive so that accident was not a tragedy it was an opportunity for the collective beings to learn and understand and ponder and reflect and thus get better. The only reality in existence is we as a species adapt and get better. Any event that happens in all existence is simply an opportunity for our species to adapt and get even better than we were. A year from now our will be even wiser. Ten years from now our species will be even wiser. One hundred years from now our species will be even wiser. There is no failure there is only getting better and better and better.

I propose all humans are of one religion. The religion is the human race. and the doctrine of that religion is: experiment, adapt, learn. This doctrine is an infinite cycle which improves the religion or human race.

No matter what any one human being does, the collective human race in one way or another will observe it and learn from it, so no action by any human can possibly be wrong or right, if the end result it always the human race learns from the event

there is no challenge in the universe to a species that simply experiments ,adapts, learns and then repeats that cycle. The only challenge that species has in the universe is when it fights itself. The human race is its own worst enemy because the human race has no other challengers that can beat us

The human race is its own worst enemy because the human race has no other challengers that can beat us with that adapt and learn strategy.

Greenland is full of ice, Iceland is full of green, but not green money.

Everything is relative to the observer.

A camera observes a "particle" and suggests it is a wave.

A human observes the same "particle" and explains it as a particle.

Physics understands this reality in the observation theory and suggests it is neither a particle or a wave but something else.

NO. It is not something else. It is what ever the observer observes.

The camera sees a wave so its a wave.

A human sees a particle so it is a particle.

No one is right and no one is wrong. It is all relative to the observer.

The observer does not have to be living. If it can observe in anyway.it is an observer, and anything it observes is valid.

That is why the theory of relativity is not a theory, it is a law.

That is why Einstein said "spooky" because everything is in the eye of the observer.

Take away the observer and you have nothing. Put in a camera observer and you have a wave.

Put in a human observer and you have a particle. Both are right. That is what is spooky.

Einstein could not say it is a law, because then he would be saying something that would blow everyone's mind, so he gently said "spooky" in relation to something about the theory, and now you understand what the spooky part is.

I may look at a girl and say she is ugly and another guy may say she is beautiful. who is right? We both are.

Other words, there is no truth or facts only observations and they are relative to the observer.

One is unable to argue with what i just wrote and that is a symptom it is reality. But i understand it is a painful reality to face. But that is a part of discovery and physics, finding out stuff one never knew.... It can be painful, but that what science is all about, proving they didn't know something before. Now you know something you never knew before so attempt to be a mature scientist and ponder the awe and wonder of life and the awe and wonder of how profound Einstein really was. He was light years beyond his time, I assure you of that.

I have a Catahoula leopard dog and they are part wolf and part domesticated dogs, they are known to have many gene flaws...

On Sunday she stopped eating.

we took her to the vet and they couldn't find anything wrong so we got a sonogram done on her and yesterday at about 6pm they called and said they think she has a tumor in her heart. They were not sure though.

Last night my baby blue came into to where i use the computer and my girlfriend was here and she lay down and i looked over to her and she started to die, and i realized that was her last effort to come be close to use and let us know she was pleased with how we treated her and she wanted to be with us for one last time. And i realized i experienced a miracle of life and the wonder of life. And i do not feel i lost my baby blue I feel like i gained understanding from the experience.

She had giant crystal light blue eyes that lit up the room and she lit up my life.

i must be nothing to say you are nothing, that's why i said it
i keep writing books to prove to people i should not get a book deal
if i write enough books someone will eventually pay me to stop writing
if i was looking for popularity i wouldn't publish my books cause i know who wrote them
I'm gay but my girlfriend suggests i am very gay so i am in denial
when people start making choices i get this sinking feeling
It is easy for me to run from my burden, so I don't

Some say I am darkness.

Some say I am light.

I stay on the fence in case one is right.

Technically its been 4 months and 5 days since the accident. I have been saying 4 months.

So on Oct 31st 2008 at around 8PM EST until today March 5th 2009 2:29AM

I understand now I feel I am over the hill so to speak, conscious led me to believe I was sane, emotions led me to believe I was sane, and then when they disappeared I felt I was insane. But that is an illusion. If I have all these "powers" and I am doing the composing, the last thing I am is insane.

Don't expect to win, just never quit. Focus on never quitting and when you win don't settle for that.

women are only frightening if you get to know one

women are less scary from behind

The more scared I get the more scary they look.

I recalled a memory that happened four years ago after we got baby blue. The humane society called 7 days after we got her and asked "how is she working out." And I said "She is an angel." And I realized my memories didn't keep their time stamp. I could not tell how long ago that memory was. It seemed like it happened just then. So it appears everything is altered. All time stamps are gone from memories.

there is solid ground on the hill but one has to stay on the fence to see it

when on detrmines they are able to help pthers they avoid the help they desperately need

the emotional one will be the last thing they remember as I drowned them all

you want labels so you got them

I am a really big fool on a really small hill.

if one has to live in nothing they might as well live with something.
i don't know who any of you are, i only know who i am
i only know you won't be like that for long
if you had brains then I could drowned, that's why you're drowned
I will spend the rest of my life attempting to fully understand Blue's impact on my life. So i
understand she gave me more than I could ever ask for. So she is still here, because the lessons
she taught me, will always be here.
A friend of mine suggested how much he disliked his family. He suggested his father was mean,
and one of his brothers was an alcoholic, and his other brother would never understand what he
was saying.
He suggested that he never wanted to speak with any of them ever again. Then he suggested he
only associates with them, because they are family.

I suggested to him I was humbled by his compassion and his understanding.

Saying "bless you" to someone who has sneezed is redundant.
All the businesses are trying the best they can to rip you off. Be patient.
I will now attempt to never say anything again starting 10:41.24 PM
10:41.24 PM
I will avoid attempting that again.
If one has emotions, then one worries, and then one ages prematurely.
If one has no emotions, one has no worries, one does not prematurely age. I am completely
insane to suggest something as insane as the thing I insanely just insanely suggested insanely.
When the monetary system collapses the only ones who will be in business are the ones who
give freely.
If you understand who I am block your emotions.
If you do not understand who I am block your emotions.
If you are attempting to find out who I am or who I am not, avoid doing either.
Some spend their whole life attempting to avoid drowning, I accidentally found out it works.
Out of all my songs, this is the last song you want to listen to, in all eternity.
http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=s_ULVT-2o9I
If I needed to plug my songs, I certainly wouldn't do it in this book.
Some are born in darkest night.
Some are born in sweet delight.
Some are born without sight.

I am in another world because I know the alternative.
If I start second guessing myself, I won't.
If I start second guessing myself, I wouldn't.
If you start second guessing yourself, go with your first guess.
If I had an army, I would need one.

3:59 PM March 05

Blues memories are so strong I am nearly unable to block them. If I even begin to focus on them I feel my sorrow emotion well up and then I have to quickly focus on something else . I can tell they are so strong I will start crying if I focus to long, then I think of all these books no one is going to understand, and how some says you shouldn't write those books, you should just keep quiet about what you happened to you, and then I remember who I am and what I am going to do. Then blues memories just fade away.

My only two options since this accident are, keep my mouth shut, never tell anyone, and go on about my life and hate myself or write infinite books and face much unknown judgments and perhaps insults but at least be pleased that I listened to my intuition which suggests I write the books.

The nice thing about the second option is I have no emotions to care what anyone thinks or says, if someone has something to say , contact me and I will make you a believer first hand. So I can only choose the second option. So I write books and perceive they explain everything perfectly, but then I go to chat rooms and experiment with the material and people just say I am insane, and so I have to write more books because that is what I am going to do anyway. The chat rooms are my testing grounds for my material. There is always one or two that gets it but I certainly will not settle for that. I won't settle so that's just the way it is.

if it rains it might start pouring so then you will wish it was just raining the only thing i have doubts about are doubts

**“The FBI found more than 2,800 child prostitution ads posted on craigslist, with Chicago, Illinois, in the top 10 cities for juvenile prostitution, Dart said.
The sheriff also noted instances of what he said was child neglect while parents were engaged in activity solicited on the Web site.”
CNN.COM**

The FBI is simply doing the will of the voters so they are innocent. They are simply doing the will of voters in order to make money because society is a cash based society.

The sheriff is simply doing the will of the voters so they are innocent. They are simply doing the will of the voters in order to make money in a cash based society.

The parents are simply attempting to make money in a cash based society to make ends meet and so they can have some food to feed their children because there are no jobs because the economy is in collapse. So they are doing the best they can with the options they have.

The children are innocent because they are simply doing what the parents ask them to do, so they will be able to eat food because their parents cannot get any money because the economy is collapsing and no one will give them food, they so they to do as the parents suggest so they

can get food. The children are the most innocent because they are forced to exist in a “sane” society that has based its whole existence on money and profits above every single thing. The parents perhaps voted for the laws they are now being charged with. The FBI perhaps voted for the laws they are now enforcing in order so they will have some way to make money. The sheriff perhaps voted for the laws they are speaking about. The only pure innocent one is the child. The child never voted. The child just wants some food to eat so it can perhaps grow up one day so it will have a chance to vote for more laws to put itself in prison, like the parents have done to their self, so the FBI and Sherriff can have something to do and have a way to make money, buy enforcing the laws that throw their fellow citizens in prison. The parents are called neglectful. If the parents were neglectful they would just sit in their home and pray for a swift death from starvation so they may escape this hell they live in caused by the laws the voters make and the laws are a symptom the society is in a cash based economy. Perhaps society cannot grow enough food at this day and age. Perhaps there is not enough ground to grow food in. Perhaps there is not enough seeds to plant in the ground. Perhaps the sun burned out and thus plants simply won’t grow. Perhaps the whole universe disappeared, and thus nothing exists, so there is no way to even consider growing enough food so the parents can feed their child so the parents do not get thrown in prison by the laws the voters made. Perhaps the parents are better off if they attempt to leave the universe so they do not have to be reminded of the hell they were born into called a cash based society. I am pleased that every single human being is doing the best they can based on their understanding. I am pleased all beings are compassionate and understanding of other beings. I am pleased all beings are wise and compassionate in their ability to understand all other beings are simply doing the best they can based on their understanding. I am humbled by their understanding, I am humbled to be a part of our understanding, I am pleased the FBI is doing the best they can based on their understanding. I am pleased the sheriff is doing the best they can based on their understanding, I am pleased the parents and children are doing the best they can based on their understanding. I am pleased the voters are doing the best they can based on their understanding. I am pleased I can talk myself out of anything. I am pleased I am on the fence.

In the video game I saved up many hours worth of monster loots. I had an assortment of monster hides and monster wools that the crafters desire and pay a markup for. The wools and hides are valuable and since the hunters are the only ones who get them the hunters have a monopoly on the hides and wools. I took a large quantity to a reseller. A reseller stands in town and makes his living so to speak off of buying items at low prices and sells them to “players” who need the items. So a reseller is not really a “player” but with his profits he makes from reselling he “plays”. So he is a players but not primarily. He makes his money off the backs of the ones who play, so to speak. I sold my items to this reseller and I could see he was “ripping me off” he was offering me a price far below market value. I accepted the deal and I was pondering why I was so conscious

of this “rip off”. He paid me more than the “value” of the items, or in the game known as TT value, or face value. I was still conscious that I did not get fair market value. I felt like I was a fool for making that transaction. Then I understood he was doing his “scam” so to speak so he could have money to play the game. He was “taking advantage” of me so he could better himself. I understood, I was letting myself become frustrated because of my perceived suffering. I perceived I was suffering because I sold those hides I worked hard to obtain far below their market value. So this market value is what created my suffering. I expected to get market value, and when I understood I did not, I became displeased. I understood in reality, I got more than face value for those items so I won. I understand he did some “trickery” to make a buck and he felt “I pulled one over on this idiot and now I made money.” He did not win, he lost. He harmed another to better himself. He harmed another over money. He harmed another over money and then perceived he did a good deed. He is proud he harmed another by “ripping them off” which led to him making profits, so he was pleased with what he had done, and he was pleased that maybe he will get that opportunity again. Perhaps he will be able to harm me further next time. Perhaps he will just not even give me face value anymore. Perhaps he will just attempt to take the items from me and not pay me anything. He would do that if I would let him. He would do that and then perceive I am an idiot and he is wise. In reality, I have allowed him to take my items for the lowest costs he would pay, because I understand it is wiser to just sell my items for face value, and it is far wiser to give my items away for free. If I give my items away for free, I will have to adapt my hunting strategy to such an extreme to survive I will be unstoppable. I am not at that stage, but that is a stage to seek. Suffering is the mother of all invention. Absence of luxury is the mother of all invention. One seldom progresses surrounded by luxury. It is a difficult pill to swallow, so to speak, but it is reality. One may suggest, if I have no luxury then I will always be worried. That’s is where blocking ones emotions until they are silent comes in. Without emotions worry is silent. One is unable to ever eliminate emotions. I am aware they are under the surface. I am aware when they attempt to surface, I can tell easily. I am aware of them and when I detect them, I ignore them or block them. I prefer to be taken advantage of to encourage lack of luxury so I am able to adapt and improve than to harm others by taking advantage of them, so I encourage luxury. That is what self control is all about. It is simple to take advantage to better ones self so they are more comfortable. That is the easy road. The difficult road is submission to lack of luxuries. Submission to being uncomfortable. Submission to humiliation at the hands of others. Other may perceive I am an idiot for allowing them to “scam “ me. I allow them to “scam” me because I am aware it will make me stronger. So who is being controlled and who is being taken advantage of is strictly relative to the observer. The more that reseller “scams” me, the better my strategy and power becomes, and the more luxury he has and the weaker his strategy and power becomes. The self control also comes into play so one can use judgment and not over do it. I will not go throw all my peds, the money in the game, in the ground and walk off. That may not help me adapt because I will be unable to play. I have reservations about that, it may well be an illusion, perhaps I should throw all my peds on the ground. How good would I be in the game if everything I had of value, I just gave away. I give much away but I do not give all away, so I am holding on to things, and thus I am lukewarm in my

fully giving things away. I am not giving away everything I have, so I am not giving away enough. Perhaps I need to ponder that, to talk myself out of that, even though I know it is true.

I will attempt to prove why the internet made society as we know it, extinct. I will attempt to prove internet is an invention my technology that had unintended consequences
The internet allows people to search for information and ponder and understand things about the world more in depth before the internet.

The limitation of getting information from select media sources gave been eliminated. So the media sources such as newspapers and other "old school" media sources have become extinct. With the internet one is able to go to some person blog and get the 'media scoop' on world events without concerns about bias due to "advertisement" considerations.

That media extinction is one unintended side effect of the invention the internet. So the human being who developed the "HTML" concept accidentally made the media extinct, the media as we used to know it.

So the "old school" media has become extinct and what has emerged is in perhaps some cases a "new school" media that embraces the internet and has set up "shop" on the internet. So the extinct of their old ways of media has enabled them to enter a new phase of media, where now they are being seen by potentially 6 billion viewers instead of a limited audience television provided. So the extinction was in reality a blessing in disguise.

But there is only infinity so the blessing is also a curse. Now the "old school" media has embraced the internet and has become "new school" media. Now, the new school media in an ocean instead of a pond. Now, the new school media has potentially 6 million other media sources to compete with. So the 'stakes' have increased. They used to be a big fish in a pond and now they are a small fish in an ocean. So now they will understand, any methods they used to use in the old school thinking are no longer relevant. The new school media is attempting to stay in business by having advertising on their web sites. The advertisers are advertising in hopes many people will go to that media site that was "popular" in the past, before the internet. The new school media is going to understand the advertisers "payments" are not going to "cut the mustard" as far as paying the new schools bills. So new school media will either have to charge a fee for users to use their site, and if they do they limit the amount of people who will go to their site, because there are potentially 6 billion other media sources on the internet. The other option is to charge no fee in hopes the people who rely on their site for information encourages the advertisers to pay enough "payments" to keep the new school media company "afloat"

The advertisers will soon understand they can just make their own web site and plug their own product by their self. Then the new media will understand their way out of existence unless they accept the fact, they are only able to survive if they give everything way for free. Of course a business cannot exist if it gives everything away for free, and so that is why the internet has made society as we used to know it extinct. The business model no longer applies due to the internet. This applies to all businesses. All across the board in every single aspect of society.

The car industry. Everyone is home on the internet so they don't really need a car as bad as they used to. The car industry is attempting to sell cars cheaper and cheaper to the point they nearly lose money on the value they paid to make the car. The cars are still not selling, so the car

companies understand that and “fold”. Computer maker are understanding there are so many computers and people don’t use them up that fast, so they have to reduce their profits to the point of nearly giving them away for free, and the computers still do not sell so those companies “fold”. The governments them selves are attempting to borrow money to save the car companies and the banks and the other businesses and they are also understanding they are simply going broke and they will also understand they are extinct, because without money there is no purpose for a government. There is no purpose for a law if there is no one out there stealing, money or attempting to scam people out of money, or robbing banks for money.

So, all the companies across the board are collapsing and laying off more workers, then the government is attempting to keep the companies afloat, even though the companies are extinct. So the government is “eliminating” its self in its attempt to save the companies that are extinct. When the government goes broke, everything under it is extinct. With no money the government can’t fund schools so parents teach the kids in with home schooling. The parents teach the kids with home schooling because they understand the quality of education their kids get at public school is poor..

It takes self control to determine what one should remain on the fence about and what one should make a determination about.

If you desire understanding, prepare to die for it.

World War II was caused by the side effect of emotions, desire. Some may suggest desire is lust. One single human being in a position of power desired more land or more resources or more power and thus 50 million people died which is an indication that single emotional side effect, desire, lead to a bad decision, and that bad decision was it led a country to start a war that ended in 50 million people being killed. That is what emotions get you every single time, bad decisions. World War I was started by the same thing World War II was started by. Desire caused by emotions or as some may suggest lust caused by emotions. So many millions died as a result of that bad decision.

The world economy is in total collapse monetary wise for the same reason. The desire for money has cause many banks and people and companies to make bad decisions. Now many innocent children are left without parents because their parents have been reduced to stealing to make money to buy food because there are so few jobs. Many innocent people lose their job and determine they should just kill their self because they are convinced without money life is certainly not worth living. They are convinced life is not worth living without money because one person determined if we have a monetary system the ones who create that money will have the power. So the one determined if they are associated with the ones who make the money they will have power over all or over many. So they have a desire for control, so they suggest money is important and thus everyone else is at the mercy of that one determination. That one determination, desire or lust for power, is a symptom of emotions. So that is what emotions get you every single time. Bad decisions. The world as it is, is a symptom the world is an emotional based world, and thus the world as it is right now is hell, and hell begets hell. Insanity begets insanity. The only way to stop the insanity, is for the one who had an accident, and has decided to explain how others can “wake up” from emotional hell, to continue writing books until everyone wakes up. So it is so.

I am mindful the task is impossible so my fingers type faster and faster and faster. I am mindful I can never pull that task off so my fingers type faster and faster and faster. I am mindful there is no way I can ever accomplish such a task, so my fingers type faster and faster and faster. Then I am mindful to remind myself of everything I just typed so my fingers type even faster and faster and faster, into infinity. I understand what emotions have done, are doing, and will do to this world, so my motivation is beyond the realm of understanding. Yes I write many books in a short period of time but in reality I leave many words out. I have not even started including my full chat logs from my chat conversations. I awake the ones who listen to my chats and I awake the ones who read my books and I awake the ones who know me personally. It is not me as in my old self or my emotional conscious self. It is my new subconscious self. It knows no bounds. Its ways are beyond the understanding of my old conscious self. I may appear to be on fire to write. I may appear to be different to everyone around me. That is an illusion. Everyone is capable of being exactly like this, they only need to understand it is time for them to let go of emotions and perhaps read these books and then the rest will be history. The subconscious appears to know the right words to say to attract the conscious. I can assure you I type these words in real time and in monologue form. I learn as much as you learn. I do not know what I am going to say before hand, that's why I write so much, so I can learn more. My conscious is interested to hear what my subconscious has to say, my conscious says "tell me more." And so subconscious tells it more, and somewhere along the way subconscious suggested, "Go ahead and publish this stuff because its good stuff." So I do. So it is.

It is mysterious what one is able to accomplish when one is in the "proper" state of mind, so to speak.

I ponder this movie about Hannibal and he is portrayed as one who commits murder but has no emotions about it. He is portrayed as one who kills but has no emotions about it, so he is portrayed as one with no emotions. That is simply a symptom a person with emotions is attempting to describe something they know nothing about. Hannibal or "killers" thrive on emotions. They thrive on control and control is achieved by killing someone. One truly with no emotions have no desires and no cravings so they do not do things such as control others or kill others. One may suggest, "But author you sound like you are going to change or awaken everyone so you are attempting to control others." That is simply an illusion. I have no cravings or desires to change anyone. I simply am compelled to monologue to myself so I am able to further understand and thus further progress. I will do that whether I publish the books or not. I will do that whether it changes the ones who listen to me or my words or not. It will change others from reading the words and hearing my words, but that is just going to happen. That is not my desire. I am compelled to monologue to further understand what subconscious has to say, and I am compelled to publish the books. If every single human on the face of the earth suggest you are a horrible writer and author and we will never buy one of your book ever, I will still do as I am compelled to do. If every human on the earth throws all the money and valuables in the universe at my feet and attempts to bribe me to stop writing my books, I will pass on that bribe and still do as I am compelled to do. If it is a choice of me having food to eat and money to survive, and publishing the books and words I am compelled to write, there is no contest. I am mindful I will die a physical death before I ignore what I am compelled to do. I am pleased to

physically die with a smile on my face knowing, I attempted to do the best I could to listen to my subconscious who suggested I should publish what I type through monologue with myself. I am pleased to understand freedom of speech means I am free to publish what I monologue into infinity and no person is able to legally suggest I am not able to do that. I am pleased to understand I live in a country of freedom and at a time in history when freedom is attempted. I am pleased freedom of speech is one advantage that means I am unable to fail ever. I am pleased to understand when my first book was published it was all over. The battle was over. I am pleased to understand I will not settle for that because I do not settle for anything, ever, into infinity. I am pleased.

Some may perceive if they are reading this, I have written a book and so I have decided to be a writer. Some may perceive if they are reading this, I have no business being a writer or author. I agree with both. I perceive I am simply testing the water. I perceive I am unable to make a decision whether I want to be an author or a writer until I publish some books first. I am simply experimenting with writing and authorship in order to determine how I should write or be an author based on what I learn from publishing a few books first. I am not in this for anyone else but my understanding and my benefit. If "great" things happen as a result of my tests I am pleased. If not I am pleased. I am pleased I will understand something no matter what happens. So I am in a position of experimenting. A scientist does not do an experiment if he already knows the results. An experiment is what one does to further understanding. They have ideas what may happen but they do not know for sure until they run the experiment. Then they take what they learned and develop a new experiment. Scientists do this their whole life. That is all they do. One who dates, tests the waters and learns what kind of people they like and dislike. So they experiment. One who works at a job learns what the "best" way to do the job and so they experiment. They may find a better way to do the job then they adjust their strategy at doing that job. One who is an artist may experiment with many colors and many painting styles and then they may start to release paintings, but they continue to experiment and learn new techniques. One who stop experimenting stagnate. They are "trapped". They give up the experimentation and settle for what they have. That is why settling is perhaps something one should avoid. Self control helps one determine what they should settle for and what they should avoid settling for..I have decided to write infinite books, so I have settled on that, and if I only write three I will convince myself that I attempted to do the best I could to write infinite books. I settle on the fact I have limited time to live in physical existence. I am unable to convince myself there is a way around that, so I am at peace with that reality. I also understand there are many thing in life I do not ever have to settle for,

If one shows no weakness they will have no weakness. If one shows weakness they will be weak. It is not about showing others one has no weakness it is about showing yourself, you have no weakness. One has to show their self they are strong then they will learn to be strong. One may suggest it is dangerous to block emotions and not let emotions out. It is dangerous and one may hurt their self if they hold back all emotions. Good. Then if one survives holding in or holding back all emotional reactions to every single emotional situation, they will be strong. If one jumps into the fire and survives they come out steel. Some may jump in the fire and jump back out because they cannot stand the heat, because they are convinced they are unable to stand the

heat. So they perceive they are unable to stand the heat, so they panic and get emotional and make a bad decision to not stay in the fire and in the heat. They make a bad decision to avoid the hottest parts of the fire. The seekers seek the hottest coals in the fire. They thrive on the hottest coals. The most difficult area of the fire is what the seekers seek. If I am able to do what I am determined to do I will be steal beyond understanding. I am able to live with beyond understanding. I am comfortable with beyond understanding. I am comfortable with not being grounded. I am comfortable with no safety in sight. I am uncomfortable with luxury and sloth and emotions and stupidity and insanity. I prefer sanity although sanity is what the insane call insanity. Many who insult me the most at first or the ones who doubt the most at first end up being seekers, because they question what I say. Then slowly they start saying things like "That makes sense.", "yes" and "I see your point.". They are unaware what that means. That means they are starting to "like" what I say. They are starting to listen with their "subconscious" instead of their "conscious". Their conscious aspect is what starts them insulting me, but then I keep talking and that emotional aspect is silenced because they start "understanding" what I say. I perceive they are on their way. I understand that is not so. I understand it is not that simple. It take much more effort to awaken the sleeping. Remind yourself I am not talking to you I am simply talking to me, and attempting to figure out what this subconscious is up to. And at the exact same time, I know exactly what it is up to. That concept is what is known as beyond understanding. One understands yet one doesn't at the exact same time. So now someone can invent a new word that describes a state of mind where one is polar opposites at the exact same time. That is a symptom of flaws in language. What is dark and light at the exact same time? What is confusion and clarity at the exact same time? There are no words to describe that. So the "state of mind" or the "subconscious" is beyond understanding or beyond the understanding of man. Man being "conscious" or emotional aspect of a human. I understand it will take ten or so full length novels in about 6 months to convince people I am not a fly by night mirage. Then by about 20 books within a year or so, they will understand I am not just lucky. Then by about 30 books in 2 years or so they will say, perhaps this guy isn't crazy. Then by about 40 books in people will start to take notice. Then by 50 books in about 4 years or less people will start to understand I am not playing games, but I am playing for keeps. Ones around me know. Ones afar, are doubtful. That is how I prefer it.

I am mindful to avoid embracing any religious aspects. I understand they are simply limits that cause emotions and divisions and serve no purpose for me. I prefer a room with no walls. I did not become by subscribing to norms I became by avoiding them. I go with the flow.

"Truth, being limitless, unconditioned, unapproachable by any path whatsoever, cannot be organized; nor should any organization be formed to lead or coerce people along a particular path."

Jiddu Krishnamurti

I agree 100%. One must struggle for their self. It is not a group effort. One must isolate their self from the group as Buddha did, to find "truth". Of course, if one has a teacher then a group can help one progress faster. Then one has to be careful about the teacher. One must be certain it is a teacher and not just a sinister. Intuition is ones only guide, not what a group says. A group of fools make bigger mistakes. Even I have moments of clarity.

If I perhaps suggested there is no such thing as notes and there is no such thing as different notes, but that is simply a symptom of one who is in a emotional dominate state of mind perceiving there are different notes, it perhaps would not go over well so I will attempt to avoid saying that.

I will also attempt to avoid suggesting the D note in music is the only sound. All the other notes are simply the D note. One who is emotional perceives a grave difference between a D and C but one with no emotions understands all the other notes are simply redundant D notes. I will attempt to avoid suggesting that because I understand I should attempt to avoid bring undo attention to myself by suggesting such outrageous statements. Certainly it is not possible to assume there is only one note when clearly ones have suggested there are twelve notes.

I will attempt to avoid saying one who is monotone is simply one who is aware all the notes are the same note and one who is tone deaf is simply one who is aware all the notes are the same note, and ones who are not monotone and not tone deaf are simply ones that have far too many emotions. I am pleased I will attempt to avoid suggesting such things.

I will attempt to avoid saying when another suggests, "You are tone deaf", that one is simply aware that other one is on their way to leaving psychosis.

I am aware you just focus on taking the emotional log out of your own eye.

At first I thought I was going deaf and I thought I was unable to tell what is loud and what is soft but in reality I was simply learning how to hear for the first time. At first I thought I was unable to see because I saw everything as perfect and everyone as perfect but in reality I was learning to see for the first time.

I was blind but now I see, I was deaf but now I hear, was lost but now am found.

Silly video game accidents.

Remind yourself unlocking the subconscious aspect of the mind simply changes one perception and that is achieved by attempting self control by attempting to avoid emotions. Remind yourself you do not have to pull it off, you simply have to attempt it

Some may suggest I am an anarchist because I am compelled to attempt freedom. I understand I appear to be an anarchist because freedom is anarchy. Perhaps I am simply attempting to be, what my home is the land of. Perhaps if one does not wish to attempt to be what they are in the home of, they should get the hell out of their home, so I can continue my attempts to be what my home suggests I should attempt to be.

The only thing wrong or right, true or false, is an attempt. Attempt to understand that.

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=KOWYAuhQkWw>

ATTEMPT 3 :If you hate that song, keep listening. If you think it is too long, keep listening, if you think it sucks, keep listening, if you can't play it one more time, play it infinite more times, and eventually you will be enlightened. If you are pleased with it, you are enlightened, if you are compelled to listen to it, you reached nirvana, so do the first thing that comes to mind.

ATTEMPT 4: If one is unable to do as Attempt 3 suggests then one needs to leave this chat room and forget Buddhism and forget enlightenment and forget nirvana and forget waking up and forget clarity and forget peace and forget understanding and accept the fact they are a failure and a loser and a quitter, and when they come to an understanding they are not able to achieve enlightenment they need to listen to that song infinite times.

ATTEMPT 5: If you want to die an unimaginable death, listen to that song infinite times, If you want to die infinite unimaginable deaths, don't listen to that song ever.
Don't ask how high.

The most advanced creatures in the universe.

Traits: Powerful brain capable of infinite understanding, infinite adaptation and thus infinite potential.

Around 10,000 years ago the most advanced creature in the universe trapped itself or its species. The being put it foot down, so to speak. This being decided what it was, and thus trapped itself. It became trapped simply because a being with infinite understanding and infinite adaption and infinite potential is never able to understand itself. So when this being said I am this, or I am that, it became trapped. The only way a being or species of being that have becomes trapped are able to ever break free is for one being in the species to accidently break free. The group of beings assume they are not trapped so they persuade all other being to follow them. This leads to the blind leading the blind concept. The only possible way a being of the species can break free is for that being to "die" mentally and consider their self a lost cause mentally and physically. This being has to assume they are nothing and then they are able to rebuild from "the ashes". This is a very rare occurrence because all the "blind beings" attempt to help that one come back into the "herd", so to speak.

When the most advanced being arrived, it was simply a nomad. It was free to roam and do as it did, so it had no limitations. The beings lived and died, but the beings lived and died freely. The moment the beings created language they set their self up for the trap. Language is unable to explain infinity. Language is unable to explain to the beings what they are, simply because the beings are infinite in their minds or their brains give them infinite potential. That is a trait of the most advanced being in the universe. That being is able to get lost in its own infinite potential caused by its very powerful brain. The beings who are trapped are all going to the same place, they are isolating their self into a smaller and smaller box caused by language. Eventually the beings who are trapped will have so many walls created by language every other being will be a threat to every other being. This is along the lines of, a species divided amongst itself cannot stand.

The beings who are trapped assume any being who has broken free is bad or evil or insane so they seek to eliminate that being who has broken free. That is a natural reaction caused by the language.

I attempt to speak with others but they insult me and humiliate me and frustrate me, so I come back home to my word processor and it appreciates me for who I am, so I am humbled by its compassion and understanding, and patience. It never insults me or calls me hurtful things. The being who escapes simply did what all the trapped beings will eventually do. The being who escaped simply considered itself dead in every respect of the word. That was the catalyst that enabled it to break free. The being escaped because it humbled itself to a degree it let go of its judgment of itself. If the most advanced species in the universe judges itself, it is trapped. If this species judges itself in anyway, it is trapped, because its brain is infinite power brain power is infinite or its brain is only capable of infinite understanding. Any label less than beyond understanding traps the most advanced being in the universe. Language is pure labels. I am white, I am male, I am smart, I am dumb, I am rich, I am poor. Simply traps. Only beings who understand they are none of those things, and at the exact same time, all of those things, is able to "work their self" out of the trap. No other being can make another being work their self out of the trap. It is up to each being to do their own work.

ATTEMPT 2:

I was in such deep depression for so long that I not only considered myself a lost cause and gave up on "living" or conforming to the norms of society. I also gave up on trying to kill myself. I got to a point where I was such a lost cause in my own mind, I was not even worth killing. That is when I started to rebuild. That is when I started to ignore everyone else in the game and only rely on myself. That is when I ignored everything anyone ever said to me about how I should hunt or how I should be, and only listened to myself. I totally blocked out everything. I was in the zone so to speak. That zone enabled me to game. That enabled me to further trust my own mind and my own self to make any decision that needed to be made. That's is what freed me from the trap.

The very premise one has turn the other cheek to their self and one has to lose their life to find life is an indication how trapped the most advanced species in the universe is. That's insanity to hate ones self to the extent one no longer bothers hating ones self. But that's only insanity from a beings perspective who is trapped. To a being who is free that is the right thing to do. It does not suggest you kill yourself physically it suggests killing yourself mindfully, or "The kingdom is within". Kill the kingdom in the mind and then the true kingdom or mind will be revealed. Quite a task to attempt. Quite a task for one being who has accidently freed their self, to attempt to persuade others to do the same.

No task at all for the being who happens to have full capacity of their powerful brain, and full capacity of that brains infinite understanding, adaptation potential. No task at all for a being who has freed their self from the trap. Silly video game accidents.

I will not relent one inch until every single being in my species frees their self from the trap.

Nothing else matters to me, not even me.

The fact that I am "contagious" helps.

I decided while in the hottest coals in the fire and so nothing else compares to that reality.

It takes patience and some tears to peel away the onion skin to reveal the onion.

END OF BOOK ATTEMPT 3

I understand my previous book attempts are simply my attempt to communicate how I see thing after the accident. I understand the readers are unable to fully grasp what I say so I understand I must be very delicate and strategic in my words. I understand the readers are attempting to understand the best they can based on their perception. I am pleased with Ron Paul. I am pleased with his words and his clarity. I am pleased with his understanding of what freedom is about. I will honor his name by discussing the Bill of Rights further. I understand I have not properly covered the first two rights and I understand they are the first two for a reason.

First Amendment – Establishment Clause, Free Exercise Clause; freedom of speech, of the press, and of assembly; right to petition

Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and to petition the Government for a redress of grievances.

Second Amendment – Right to keep and bear arms.

A well regulated Militia, being necessary to the security of a free State, the right of the people to keep and bear Arms, shall not be infringed.

Establishment clause suggests this is what everything is based on. The entire bill of rights is based on the first amendment. If the first amendment is corrupted the entire bill of rights is corrupted. Freedom of speech suggests one is able to freely state anything they feel about anything at anytime. There is no possible exception to this unless one accepts tyranny. Once this freedom is altered freedom dies. There is no exceptions, there is now law and no person and no ideal that can ever corrupt this freedom of speech because if it does, that law or person or ideal has tyrannically destroyed freedom of speech, so then what is left is tyranny of speech. One is unable to suggest freedom of speech with exceptions. Exceptions means tyranny. If the bill suggested freedom of speech with exceptions then the founding fathers would have included the words, with exception. They did not include the words, with exceptions, so the founding fathers meant what they said. Freedom of speech with no exceptions period. Anyone who disagrees with that is either a tyrant or works for a tyrant or is under the influence of tyranny. The founding fathers knew what they were doing that is why they are the founding fathers. They are the founders. They are the originators of liberty and the land of the free. If one second guesses them they might as well eliminate the record that the founding fathers ever existed, period. True wealth is within. I had an accident from playing a video game and now I am going to teach the world and they will be in awe of what i know, and i will not even try, because true knowledge is not taught in school and true wisdom must be earned from the fire. If it could be taught we would all be Einstein's .

The American revolution was not fought by a standing army. The American revolution was fought by the militia. The militia is allowed to have arms and bear arms in case a tyrant, foreign or domestic, attempts to hijack freedom. If a country builds a military and has a standing army that country will seek out conflict in order to justify that standing army. One way or another someone in a position of power will encourage a conflict in order to be able to justify that standing army. No being in the universe would spend so much money on a standing army and then never use it. So a standing army is simply saying, we will have wars and we4 will encourage wars for vanity. The vanity is, we will start wars and kills others for no reason but to "show" the citizens their tax money which enable the standing army is well spent. That is exactly why the militia is allowed to bear arms, so the country does not need a standing army. Perhaps there are people who suggest if freedom is threatened no citizens of that country would come to defend the freedom of that country. Perhaps they are mistaken.

The entire point of a militia is to protect the land of the free from tyrants foreign and domestic, and the harmony of that is, the militia is unable to invade other countries. The militia is only able to operate within the land of the free. They are unable to form long supply lines and unable to become tyrants of others countries. They are within the borders of the land of the free. They do not seek out other countries they are simply there to protect the country they originate in. One a standing army is form the tyranny of others countries begins.

There is no human being in the land of the free that is ever to be considered as an authority on any matters in relation to the land of the free but the founding fathers. They are the Alphas. They are the creators. No other human being in the land of the free has authority compared to them. All lessons and advise is to be sought from the creators of the land of the free. The fathers are the guides. Every single other human being in the land of the free are nothing compared to the

creators of the land of the free. The fathers explain every single reaction one should have to every single event that can arise, one simply must be able to hear their words and understand their words. If not, then the fathers become some far flung idealists who have no wisdom and have no purpose. In reality, it is the one who suggests the fathers have not laid out exactly how the land of the free should approach problems, that is the one who is in ignorance and has no purpose.

I will attempt to provide those who define words an opportunity to make up a new word. They simply have to invent a word that fits this definition.

A being who is compelled to write infinite books and is aware the books are simply that being talking to himself and so that being is not actually writing a book and at the same time is writing a book and that being is not talking to himself and not learning from himself but is actually in denial that that being knows everything and is simply in a state of proving to itself it knows everything by attempting to write something it does not understand. And so that being is simply in denial and the more books it writes the more it proves it understands everything. And the more it proves it understands everything the more it is in denial and so it doubles its efforts to write more books to prove it does not understand everything even though at the exact same time it knows it does understand everything. So the being understands exactly what it is doing and why it is doing it but at the same times continues to do it, so the being knows what to avoid and what not to avoid and at the same time avoids doing what it should do and does what it understand it should not do. Define what that is with a word.

I attempt to honor every human being so I can attempt to avoid dishonoring any human being. Here is other definitions one may attempt to put a word to.

An author is compelled to write many words over a span of a week, and then is compelled to publish those words, and at the exact same time does not want to publish those words, and at the exact same time is starting to write another book in his mind, and already knows he is going to publish the book in his mind he has started, and at the same time does not want to publish that book either, and this cycle is infinite.

One who takes any sentence from any book or newspaper concerning any topic and writes many words explaining what it means to them, and then when they go to the next sentence or topic to write about, has no recollection what they typed about in the last topic of sentence.

One who types sentences but is unable to remember or recollect what the last sentence was, yet at the exact same time understands what the meaning of the last sentence was, but not the words, just the spirit of the last sentence.

One publishes books, and then explains in the books people should not read the books, because the writer of the books does not want anyone to think he is a writer or is an author, even though the definition of a writer or an author is a person who writes books.

One goes out of their way to make sure they do not correct sentence errors, or comma errors, or grammar errors, in the books they write, so people will not assume the one who wrote the books is a writer or an author, or is educated or is smart, or is learned or is anything relating to qualified, in relation to being educated in any way shape or form.

One who perceives every single thing they see, hear, taste, feel and experience in life is simply an illusion caused by the brains perception.

I will write infinite books to exceed the number of grains of sand in the sea. Then the grains of sand in the sea will know who I am.

I was not a writer or an author before the accident four months ago.

A month ago I decided to write books about how I see things or see the world with this new "perception" caused by no sense of time and loss of my emotional capacity.

I perceive my books are simply me attempting to communicate how I see things or the world now as a result of my change of "perception" caused by the accident of four months ago.

EMAIL TO SOMEONE ABOUT SOMETHING:

I will attempt to explain how I see things in relation to me writing you. I am unable to tell if what I say may or may not upset you, I am attempting to do the best I can.

I see that what Pedro did led his memorial site to be listed and that led me to click on it when I saw it, and that led me to see the message you posted, and when I read that message I could detect your feelings of loss, and that led me to contact you and attempt to communicate I detect your loss and I am attempting to comfort you in your moment of loss, and I am unable to tell if that is proper or improper, I am only able to understand I am compelled to do that.

I am only able to suggest what I perceive happened to Pedro was his sacrifice so that somehow I would see your message and understand your feelings of loss and I would understand what true compassion and understanding is. And so I am only able to humbly suggest Pedro's situation was a miracle and a blessing beyond my understanding and I am humbled by Pedro's sacrifice so that I would be able to understand compassion and understanding, as a result of reading your message on his memorial site.

So I do not know Pedro and I never met him but I understand his sacrifice and compassion is greater than anything that I will ever be able to accomplish in infinite lifetimes.

So I am stuck with this accident this game caused, and I am stuck with this "perception" the accident caused, and I want to believe it is a miracle, but at times I feel it is a curse.

Thank You for your compassion and Understanding in my moment of doubt.

So I am trapped in this state of mind. I see the accident as a miracle and I see with my vision and feel others and I understand what has happened to me is a miracle. And I read sentences about anything and understand them and I am pleased with what I understand and so I am convinced what happened to me from playing that video game too much is a miracle. And then sometimes I see things with my vision and feel thing I wish I never would have felt and I read things and understand thing I wish I never would have understood. And so at times I feel what happened to me as a result of playing that video game too much is a curse. And so this happens from a day to day basis, from one sentence to the next. I am unable to tell if what I read or what I see with my vision will make me understanding something I wish I never would have understood or understand something I am glad I understand, until after the vision or the reading. So I am trapped in a perpetual state of mind where I feel this accident was a curse and then feel it was a miracle, and it goes on and on and never stops. So I am forced to question if I should not just stop thinking and stop looking at things and stop reading sentences and stop living all together because that is the only possible way I can escape this trap my mind is in. So perhaps some human will come up with a word to define what this is so I can understand what the hell I am. If I can just understand what the hell I am then I have faith I may be able to undo this and escape this trap my mind is in and at the exact same time I understand I am unable to ever escape the trap my mind is in and at the same time there nothing more in the universe I want to do but to go back to how it was before and at the exact same time I know I can never go back to how I was before. So please someone tell me what I am, because I do not know and at the exact same time I do know. I am literally on the fence about everything. I am unable to decide if everything is a curse or everything is a miracle. I am unable to decide if God has blessed me or I simply unlocked my subconscious mind to the extent it is the only aspect of my mind that is left. I am only able to function using a single strategy. The single strategy is just be. Do not fight what you are and do not attempt to define what you are, just be what you are, and let the chips fall where they may. I perceive that works for me.

I am not Jewish but if you put a Torah in front of me I will explain what it means.
I am not a Christian but if you put the Bible in front of me I will explain what it means.
I am not a Muslim but if you put a Quran in front of me I will explain what it means.
I am not a Physicist but if you put a theory in front of me I will explain why it is a law.
I am not a Buddhist but if you put Buddha's words in front of me I will explain what they mean.
I am not a writer but if you put a word processor in front of me, I will show you how to write.
I am not wealthy but I will explain what being rich is.
I am not smart but I will explain what being wise is.
I am not proud but I will explain what humility is.
I am not greedy but I will explain what charity is.
I am not lustful but I will explain what chastity is.
I am not hateful but I will explain what compassion is.
I am nothing but I will explain what everything is.
I am none of those things and I am all of those things at the same time.
I am not in hell but I will explain what gnashing of teeth is.

The accident that happened to me four months ago essentially rendered me without emotions and without a sense of time.

I sought the help of a neurologist and he suggested my MRI and EEG showed no signs of ill health.

He went so far as to suggest perhaps I accidentally became enlightened brought on by the accident.

I do not see it that way. I only understand My personality has changed, my perception of how I see the world now has changed.

In this new world of perception I am in I understand how I was before the accident was not sight and was not found.

Now after the accident I understand with this new perception I am able to see and I am found.

I understand now that no human being is ever wrong or right. I understand they are simply doing the best they can based on their understanding or perception of the situation they are in.

I am only able to humbly suggest, I am writing you because I perceive or understand it is the proper thing to do based on the situation I am in.

If you perceive I am in error I am unable to argue.

If you perceive I am doing the right thing, I am unable to argue.

I fully understand now after the accident, no matter what you do in response to these emails I send you, it is simply the best you can do based on your understanding.

I am unable to hold a grudge against anyone because I understand now they are simply doing the best they can.

I am unable to find fault in anyone because I "see" and understand they are doing the best they can.

I am simply doing the best I can to write infinite books because this new world of perception i am in suggests i should share what i have accidentally discovered with others.

I do not mean any harm to anyone. I am unable to find fault because I understand everyone is doing the best they can including me.

I prefer to be just left to my own devices because I seem to be compelled to simply write about the accident and write about how I see the world around me since the accident.

I am somewhat on the fence. I am unable to go one way or another so i simply go with the flow. The flow suggests i need to write books but I am unable to remember what I write so i just get this feeling this book is done then i start the another book. I am unable to wait to see how the first book goes, because i am focused on the second book and now that one is published i am already ready to submit the third book which is finished and so now i am starting the fourth book.

One may suggest I have the total reverse of writers block, perhaps one may suggest I write far to much far to fast. So I must be go with the flow in hopes that things will work out.

I have faith things will work out.

One perhaps may suggest I am a rabbit that ws hit by a car crossing the road four months ago, and as the rabbit I am only able to understand I am unable to fight the power of the car that has hit me.

The last thing i remember is looking up and seeing the headlights of the car and after that I have just been along for the ride.

I am aware the strategy of the car in it ways is beyond my understanding. I am aware of the strategy but I am unable to understand how perfect it is. The world perfect would dishonor the strategy I see. So I am simply only able to suggest the strategy is beyond my understanding.

I do not even type in anything but real time. This very letter I will put in my fourth book because I perceive it has value. It is almost as if everything I type, although i do not know what i am typing so to speak, when it is typed, I say, Ahhh that a good sentence ,throw that in the book. And so I simply write you to help me write my next book. That is the only way I can explain it. I am only functioning in real time, i do everything verbatim and monologue is how I attempt to understand

further or something along those lines. So it is not really I am writing you in hopes of a response, I am writing you because I was compelled to write you, I do not know why i was, I simply did. I do not know what this will result in, I just go with the flow, if the car suggests i write you, I write you. If the car suggests i publish books and write infinite books I do. The rabbit is unable to fight against the power of the car. The rabbit wants to avoid the car but the rabbit is unable to figure out how to avoid the car. The rabbit is unable to figure out how to break free so to speak. So the rabbit is reduced to going along for the ride...

So I may be writing you more, and please be compassionate with me and patient with me because the car seems to do as the car wants to do, and I mean no harm with my messages to you. I simply am unable to stop myself so to speak.

I am simply a little rabbit who is unable to break free of the car that has hit it.

EMAIL TO SOMEONE ABOUT SOMETHING

Since the accident my ability to talk myself into things is only exceeded by my ability to talk myself out of things.

I wrote you to ask for help and now I am convinced I do not need help, so please help because i will simply keep talking myself around in circles.

Send me anything you can so that I can talk myself into it.

Anything you send me I will be able to talk myself into the fact it is a blessing and a miracle.

The simple fact I can even type words at all in this "state of mind" is in itself a miracle.

The simple fact I can even form sentences in any meaningful way after this accident is a miracle of God.

My state of mind is so "gone" after the accident, it is a miracle of God that I am even alive at all.

Many i have spoken to since the accident suggest I have been blessed and I am unable to mentally even figure out what that means.

I am hardly able to write words since the accident, it seems as though I have forgotten how to form sentences. It is by the grace of God that i even finish a book, and a further miracle I actually publish the book, and a further miracle I even start another book.

The book link I sent you, is proof of God and proof of miracles, because I assure you, I did not do that. I did not write that book I certainly never knew as much as i do now before the accident, I certainly did not write books before the accident, the fact I have two books published since i started writing a month ago, it unto itself a miracle of God.

The simple fact I have a third book that is done apparently and ready to be published is another Miracle of God unto itself.

Maybe I am wrong about all of this, and maybe it is some curse that i am compelled to write all these books, and maybe the books i published are curses and evil and hateful. I am unable to tell because I have no emotions after the accident. That's all i really can say, is this accident rendered me without many emotions, so I cant even tell what is good or bad evil or blessed.

I am aware i am writing you but it is coming out in real time. One sentence leads to another and people who read the sentences say, That's makes sense and I never saw it that way before... and they say that often, but I do not know that is what I am doing, I am just aware they say that often to what i say, but I do not know what i am going to say before i say it.

I am humbled into dysfunction by this car that has hit me four months ago. I am unable to function I am unable to do anything it seems. I am unable to exist as I used to understand existence. I am aware of what that means and I am aware of what I must do and I am aware of what i must go through, but I have no emotional capacity to care or be worried or be scared or be concerned about my own safety.

So i am helpless and vulnerable.

So I write to you because I cannot face that reality but I know I have to face that reality.

It is the one reality I hope I am wrong about, but I am not wrong about it.

I impress myself 50 percent of the time and the rest of the time I attempt to understand how I do.

When my fonts change it means I had an accident and I am uncertain how to unaccident it.

Unaccident is not a real word and neither are the other ones.

Somehow I am out of double line mode so I will call it a miracle and go with the flow.

If you really want to reach subconscious dominate simply find the worse song on youtube and listen to it until you are happy with it, then simply look for another one. Just keep looking for the worst songs you can ever find and when you find all the songs are pleasing you made it. It is not rocket science. It is simply self control. Whatever you can't stand in life run to it and dance in it. Then when you are pleased with it, seek out something else you can't stand. It is similar to punishing yourself but it in reality is a miracle because one does not have to spend money or seek others help. One simply has to practice it and get good at doing thing ones does not want to do. That is what self control is. It does not have to be something difficult. Listening to a song you dislike is not difficult. I have many songs I used to dislike and now I seem to talk myself into any song. I seem to listen to a song and think, I didn't like anything about that song, but the mix was good, and the drums were not bad and I kind of like the groove and the vocals are decent and well I am pleased with this song, and it has nice meanings in the words and I actually can't find a better song anywhere. So then I go to another song. The thing about that is musicians have a slight advantage because most musicians are never satisfied with their music because they have so many emotions. The trick for musicians is to make a song and if they dislike it, upload it and let

others hear it and then read the reviews and block the emotions. If one is unhappy with there body wear something that shows off your body and have no fear about anything. If one is unhappy with their looks be sure and enhance those areas with makeup so they stick out. Avoid hiding. There is nowhere to hide. There is nowhere to run. Get used to things the way they are. The only person who ever feels shame is the one who perceives there is shame. There is no shame. Everyone is exactly how they should be and everyone has room for improvement. Perfection can be improved upon. Perfection is simply a word that is misleading. A flower is perfect in every way, yet a flower genetically, over time evolves into a more perfect flower. So perfection is real and perfection can be improved upon. One can go around saying nothing is perfect. If one perceives nothing is perfect then nothing will be perfect. If one perceives everything is perfect then everything will be perfect. It is simply a matter of conditioning away these emotions. The emotions leave one judgmental. It is not an easy road to travel but at the end is a nice swimming hold and the water is pleasant. The reward is at the end of the road and it makes the travel worth the effort and that is an understatement. I am unable to make you do anything. I am only able to suggest somehow I accidentally lost my emotions by playing a video game way to long and because of the clarity I figured out how I did it. That is the bottom line. If your religious go read about the religions you dislike and read their religious texts until you are pleased with them. If you dislike another political party go study it until you are pleased with it. If you are racists go find the ones you are most racists against in a chat room and talk to them and do not tell them who you are but you talk with them until you are pleased with them. If you dislike some ones orientation go seek them out and talk with them until you are pleased with them. The rule of thumb is whatever you dislike the most is was you are going to dance in until you are pleased with it. When you run out of things you dislike, you will have silenced emotions. It is not a maybe or a possibly, it is reality. No matter who you are if you dislike anything no matter what it is, you have some conditioning to do. I see people make fun of other countries and then the crowd audience laughs, I decide I need to write infinite more books than I already am going to write. When I hear anyone suggest these kind of people are bad or evil, I decide I am going to write infinite more books than I already am going to write. I do not care what an emotional based beings thinks about any other being if they are speaking badly of that other being, When I see people insulting other beings for any reason I have to block my emotions and my anger because if I did not have self control certain beings would be the first to know. So I have self control and it is no easy task. Some may perceive getting to the moon is hard , getting to the moon is nothing compared to accepting everyone as they are. Doing the impossible is nothing compared to having compassion, and understanding every single being and creature is simply doing the best they can based on their understanding of the situation they find their self in. It is impossible for any human being to make a case against another human being if that initial human being has no emotional capacity. The reason for that is, if a human being has no emotional capacity, that human being will be able to "feel" that other human being with their vision. They will look at any creature or human being and "feel" them, and they will be so humbled, an insult will not be allowed to be spoken, from their mouth. That is fact. If you doubt that, call me, and I will convince you it is fact. The first few months after this accident I was unaware of the vision/feeling aspect but now about four month out, it is perhaps to strong. I

perceive it is because whatever that accident did sent me into such a rapid progression that I am not ready for it. I perceive others have reached that state but perhaps it is so gradual they slowly notice it. It is not hocus pocus. It is not some unknown mystery. It is simple explainable medical scientific reality. I am uncertain how to prove it other than meeting people and being able to suggest to them what kind of person they are from a glance when I first meet them for the first time. It is far beyond that also. This vision/feeling aspect is not the pinnacle. I understand the mindreading aspect is perhaps related to it or mindreading, ESP, telepathy are all the same thing, They are all a part of the package. Granted, I am early on in this so what I will be writing about it in the next book will be more revealing. I perceive I am going very fast in this progression but I am aware the person I tutored in the game also is going very fast. I log onto the game and my whole chat screen is full of him talking. I went through that stage also, of course I am writing infinite books so, so I am still in that process. I am perhaps just further along and he is going to experience exactly what I did, so I just suggest things to him, and he figures it out himself. I am aware I must not attempt to make him up to speed with me. It is a personal voyage. He will be where I am at right now, in about two months I would guess. The reason for this is, the progression so to speak is so fast, that a single day, one goes through a few changes mentally. I am aware when I read the second book, or parts of it, I am totally different now, but I am still pleased with the spirit of the second book. I understand I see things differently but the general gist of the books are the same. The general spirit I get are the same. I perceive someone may read these books but I also perceive I learn much from them. The previous books give me some perspective of where I was at. I am mentally never at the same place for long, in fact, for more than a day. At the end of everyday, I understand I cannot possibly progress any further and sure enough the next day at the end of that day, I say the same thing. It is like I am unable to not be impressed with my own progression. I do not even know how to prove it. Maybe these books prove it some. Maybe everything I say is wrong and nothing I say makes any sense. The one thing I do know is, I am pleased to get my thoughts on paper. I am pleased to publish my perceived important words and that is essentially the whole reason I do it. I am just pleased. I am just pleased to be alive to be able to write these words. That is as far as it goes for me. I understand the more I type the more I learn or progress so I prefer to do much of it.

A respected pastor, best-selling author and founder of a major ministry to teens predicts an imminent "earth-shattering calamity" centered in New York City that will spread to major urban areas across the country and around the world – part of what he sees as a judgment from God. WORLDNETDAILY.COM

I have no sense of time and no emotions due to an accident recently so I "see" or perceive things differently so to speak...Okay Somehow i have telepathy anyway, here is what i saw
After a few round they went to the other guys corner and his trainer said how do you feel, and the guy said nothing and the trainer said how do you feel.. and the guy said nothing and I could "see" he was thinking, What am i supposed to do? He was thinking, how can i do anything if i just keep running backwards. He was thinking, I did not expect a freight train... That is what i "saw" and that was after just a few rounds, and I knew it was all over because I could "see" that guy gave up... he was in shock with what Kirkland showed him...

I "saw" Kirkland unphased by anything.. Kirkland appears to not have a defense but the best defense is a good offense. He somehow is trained by Wolf to not even acknowledge being hit.. I understand Wolfs training method is to put 4 guys in the ring with Kirkland and he has to fight his way out so to speak... If a boxer is trained to fight 3 minute rounds his body will be tired in 3 minutes. If boxer is trained to fight one other boxer he will see one other boxer as a challenge, but if a boxer is trained to fight 4 guys at once, one guy is nothing ... I feel that is what we are seeing here. Kirkland may get ko'd eventually, but I do not think it will be from him being wore down, I think it will be from him being ko'd with a flash knock out, the thing is, he is a train and no matter who he fights, if that guy isn't trained the same way Kirkland, that guy will not last very long...

I see that guy he fought was good and had a moment of exchanging hard punches, both guys were throwing hard, but Kirkland almost thrives on that, he appears to get better when he is hit hard and most boxers tend to back off.... So Kirkland is something out of the ordinary.. he is unorthodox but the guy he fought was devastated.. That's what I saw, maybe after round three the guy he fought was essentially in retreat ,panic mode. He was back peddling. I understand the guy he fought was no slouch, he looked to be in good shape, but Kirkland is not a typical boxer, he is more like a mike Tyson without all the round house punches. Kirkland appears to have short compact punches and then fights like Tyson.. he almost doesn't care what kind of punch he throws as long as long as he keeps throwing them and hitting with them, and when he misses that is his hint he needs to throw more... i see him as undefeatable.

I noticed Wolf does not talk down to him, she reminds him what to do, she does not say, do this or do that, she said, you do not have to get into a brawl with this guy, so she was not saying don't get into a brawl, she was reminding him who he was, it's strange but wolf came up from the slums and worked her way to the top... like Bhop, and these people who come from nothing and reach the top have some sort of perspective or mindset that nothing can stand in their way, and i think she instills that in Kirkland...

There are only two reasons for sports

Money and people who thrive on emotions

The emotion is people "enjoy" watching others suffering and they get their kicks from it, it is called a masochism.

That was a decent attempt.
Silly accident and change of perception

A friend of mine suggested he was disillusioned with religion.
He suggested his church was divided and in arguments and putting up walls of isolation all around.
He suggested he would never be associated with his church and he would rather put his church behind him.
He then suggested the only reason he goes to church is because he appreciates the fellowship with other human beings

I suggested I was humbled by his humility, patience and compassion

Avoid attempting to name me because you are unable to do that properly.

A minister friend of mine suggested his congregation did not seem to understand any of his sermons
He suggested the only reason he remained a minister is because on occasion he was convinced one or two recognized his message
I suggested I was humbled by his patience and humility

A friend of mine suggested he kept his email address public but he received many meaningless messages and was considering hiding his email address from the public.

He suggested the only reason he kept his email public was he had faith one day he would receive a message of value.
I suggested I was humbled by his perseverance

A teacher friend of mine suggested he would give up teaching and let the students wander aimlessly but he remained in hopes he would reach one of them even if that one was himself.
I suggested I was humbled by his patience.

A writer friend of mine suggested he wanted to give up on writing.
He suggested no one bought his books and no one appreciated his message.
He suggested the only reason i continue to publish books is to help myself.
I suggested I was humbled by his understanding.

A friend of mine suggested he kept his email address public but he received many meaningless messages and was considering hiding his email address from the public.

He suggested the only reason he kept his email public was he had faith one day he would receive a message of importance
I suggested I was humbled by his perseverance.

A minister friend of mine suggested his congregation did not seem to understand any of his sermons
He suggested the only reason he remained a minister is because on occasion he was convinced one or two recognized his message

I suggested I was humbled by his patience and humility

Avoid attempting to name me because you are unable to do that properly.
Avoid attempting to respond to me because you are unable to do that properly.
Avoid attempting to think because you are unable to do that properly.

A friend of mine suggested she was suffering because her friend killed himself.
She suggested he was a good person and didn't deserve to die like that
She then suggested the only reason I do not kill myself is because his death helped me understand the meaning of compassion and sacrifice
She then suggested her friend had courage and compassion beyond her understanding to do such a thing, just so she could understand compassion and sacrifice.

I suggested I was humbled by her perspective and understanding

A friend of mine suggested he was disillusioned with religion.
He suggested his church was divided and in arguments and putting up walls of isolation all around.
He suggested he would rather not be associated with his church, and he would rather put his church behind him
He then suggested the only reason he goes to church is because he appreciates the fellowship he has with his friends who attend the church.
I suggested I was humbled by his humility, patience and compassion

A friend of mine suggested he was going to give up on finding god and allow god to find him.
I suggested I was humbled by his logic.

I am aware of who I am, you focus on finding out who you are.
You only love things you can keep in line, that's why you are going to throw that emotion in the pit where it came from.

I do not claim there is a god in my book.
I do not claim there is a god at all.
I simply understand by blocking my emotions over a period of three months I lost my sense of time and my emotional capacity as a result of doing something, so I did it by accident.

I attempt to take it back further and then I understand it was caused by something I did 15 years ago and that led up to the accident of four months ago.
Then I take it back even further to a point I was 3 or 4 years old and that is what led up to the accident of four months ago.
Then I understand I am unable to understand how this accident came about.

Then I understand I am unable to even understand god's ways, so I am unable to have faith in god because I am unable to even know his way or understand his ways or know anything about it.
So if there is a god I am totally unaware of him and totally unaware of his presence, because it is beyond my ability to understand.
That is simply how it is...

Everything in the universe did what it did, so that you could read this sentence.

I only get virus if I log on to the web. I installed this one scanner and it essentially makes the computer so slow with its detection programs you can't do anything. I came to understand the only thing worse than the virus are the virus scanners.

Existing or operating in the mind beneath or beyond consciousness:

I am pleased with this explanation of subconscious. I exist but I am unable to tell what I do. I do things without actually meaning to consciously do them. I understand this concept," A master can say things without saying things and do things without doing things", is exactly what is happening. I perceive I am writing these books to explain to people what happened to me as a result of playing a video game too much, and I perceive I am simply explaining what I believe I did to achieve this state of mind I am in now.

That is not what this book is about and that is not what is going to happen as a result of me writing this book. That is just what my conscious thinks. I log into the game and I do hunt, but I mostly hunt now to keep an eye on this one I tutored on how to master the game. I am interested in seeing how he is progressing. He is becoming like me and I am curious to hear what he says so I am able to get perspective.

He is a mirror image of me. He reaches point exactly as I did. He is going through the exact same awakening I did. I did not have anyone to watch over me s to speak, so I had to do it the hard way, all alone. That is the only difference. I am careful to avoid telling him too much, I strategically suggest things and I understand he will work it out by himself. I am mindful to avoid saying things that others may perceive as arrogant.

I am mindful everything I say in any of my books is simply the truth as I perceive the truth after this accident. I do not perceive things I say are arrogant I perceive things I say are truth. I am aware ones with emotions may perceive what I suggest is truth, is arrogant to suggest. I perceive whether I spell a word properly or use a comma properly makes no difference because the end result of these words or of these books will be the same.

I understand I can write 10 books about how I unlocked subconscious and that is what this accident is, and then on the very last page of the tenth book I would realize actually I unlocked God . Then I would write ten books about God and then on the very last page of the tenth book I would understand I am the messiah and the second coming. Then on the last page of the tenth books discussing that, I would understand, I simply just conditioned my emotions away and did really unlock subconscious or God and I am not the second coming or a messiah.

Then on the last page of the tenth book discussing why I am not all of those things I would understand I actually am the Buddha of the age and I am simply attempting to explain a truth I have discovered by accident.

Then on the last page of the tenth book discussing that I would understand I simply am a human being, and something happened as a result of me accidentally blocking my emotions for a period of three months in my quest to master a video game.

Then on the last page of the tenth book discussing that I would understand this was not an accident at all.

Then I would need to write ten books on what is what not an accident. Then ten books on what it was a miracle and then ten book on why it was a curse and then ten books on why in reality after all the evidence has been discussed it was just an accident.

I understand this cycle is simply a symptom of what has happened to me. What has happened to me is not describable. It is beyond description. It is beyond my ability to fully describe. I understand I am only able to attempt to do the best I can to describe it, but I am fully aware I never will be able to describe it.

I understand that is no reason for me to give up attempting to describe it. I understand this is a strong point because I understand I have much to write. I have job security, if you will. I am mindful I do not have time for fun and pleasure and money and popularity because I understand I am unable to fully write enough words.

I understand I must attempt to write during every possible moment I am alive. I am mindful I will never accomplish writing enough about this accident and the symptoms of the accident and the symptoms of the things I perceive as a result of the accident. But I understand I must attempt to do that and I understand I will simply do the best I can. I am unable to fail to explain something that is unexplainable because I understand I will simply do the best I can to accomplish an impossible task. I am mindful the reason I am unable to form sentences properly after the accident is because I no longer focus on detail. I understand if I type enough words or enough letters to form the word that makes up the sentence I am attempting to create to match the spirit of what I am attempting to suggest, it looks right to me. I understand this change of perception caused by playing that video game far too much simply eliminated my ability to focus on details and all I am left with is the ability to get the spirit of things so to speak. I understand when I look at people or creatures I am unable to focus on their superficial details because I am too overwhelmed with the spirit I get from them, so to speak.

I understand the comment, "The devil is in the details.", is simply suggesting, the details enable one to judge something and if one avoids judging something they only see the spirit of something. I understand when one looks at the whole of something or the overall picture of something, they will be unable to find faults, but when one focuses on "minor" details, the faults are endless.

I understand with this perception, I am unable to look at the world and find faults. I am unable to look at the human race as a whole and find fault. I am unable to look at any human being or creature as a whole and find faults. I am unable to find any faults with anything because this perception adjustment has made it so I am only able to see the spirit or the whole, and I am no longer able to see the details. I understand my EEG showed my gamma waves were just slightly elevated so this accidental blocking of emotions simply adjust the gamma waves slightly from a detail focused perception to a spirit or whole focus in perception.

I understand it was not some major shift in my gamma waves, but medically just a slight shift. I understand now why the monks I spoke to early on after the accident stopped responding to me. They knew who I was or who I am because of the nature of the accident. They knew before I did. I now understand the line I used in my earlier book, "I am the first to suggest I am wrong and the last to understand I am not."

I understand I have more faith in freedom of speech than anyone on the planet at this point.

I thought.
I just thought
I just thought you were.
I just thought you were ideal.
I thought.
I thought you were.
I thought you were ideal.
I thought you were ideal to hate.
I thought you were, I deal to hate.
I thought you were, I deal in hate.

Since no one else has a viable solution to the economy collapse I will throw in my two cents. First gear up the agriculture industry and the water treatment industry. Encourage farmers and encourage food growing technology. Create incentives for farmers to grow as much food as possible and encourage people who want to be farmers with tax breaks and loans to get equipment and buy land to farm. Encourage water plants and encourage them with incentives and loans to build more water plants.

Once there is an abundance of food and water the most important aspect is taken care of. The government will then create a program to enable each citizen to get an allowance of food and water for free. This will encourage other industries that will truck the food and water and this will be tax dollars well spent.

So the government will be a vehicle for the distribution of free food and water to all the citizens. Any extra food a citizen wants they can then buy at the stores. This will eliminate the need for citizens to steal and rob just to get food and water. Once everyone is fed, everyone will have an opportunity to think clearly and without panic as to what they want to do.

Citizens who do not desire to take the free food and water would be able to opt out of that and they would be considered charitable. This food aspect must also include dairy and meat farming considerations.

This will enable an entire industry just geared towards sustaining the population. This will eliminate citizens going hungry. This will enable the citizens to think clearly because they will not be in a position to have to make choices they may regret based on their needs to have food. This will assist them in focusing on important things such as what profession they desire to attempt and this will also show the world a proper example of what a country can achieve if they put their minds to it.

Once one reaches the stage of fully unlocking their unconscious mind aspect and they fully understand they have done so, and they fully understand what they are, and they fully

appreciate a job well done, and they fully appreciate the mountain they have climbed to get there, they no longer “sleep.”

There no longer is need to sleep. There no longer is reason to sleep. Not figuratively, no longer need to sleep in the definition of the word sleep. One no longer desires to go to sleep because one no longer gets tired and thus one no longer has to sleep. Sleep is simply a symptom one has not fully unlocked their subconscious aspect. I fully understand I am not special. I fully understand I am not a special case because I no longer sleep much. I understand I no longer sleep because I have fully let go of emotions. I understand any human being on the face of the earth who conditions away from emotions fully will no longer need to sleep much. Sleeping was all the proof I needed to understand I had too many emotions.

I understand when one no longer sleeps they have the perfect amount of emotions. I am humbled by your efforts, and I am humbled by your compassion and humility. I am humbled by the least among you as I am humbled by the greatest among you. The more I suffer the more I understand suffering is not suffering. The weaker I am the stronger I get. I get what I am, I am what I get.

A vampire cannot see itself in the mirror. The first symptom of suffering is luxury. The first symptom of luxury is ignorance. The last symptom of ignorance is understanding one is not ignorant.

Compassion is achieved when one understands they are not compassionate. Clarity is an indication one is confused. Confusion is an indication one is not. If one masters compliments, they might give one. The last thing you should do is the first thing you must do. I only see you when I'm delusional. If you read this sentence that proves you didn't. Stalking is the highest form of flattery. If you're not god that proves you are. If you define living that proves I can't make one. If the path is defined it proves one will never find it. The only ones with power are the ones who don't need any. If you need teachings you learned nothing. I always break even at lying. I accidentally type every word on purpose. The pit of insanity is full of blind vipers. It's easy to be a stupid Buddhist because it's impossible to be a good one. If you think Buddha was a good Buddhist that proves what kind of Buddhist you are. The only thing Christians with emotional capacity prove is that they are not Christians.

Perhaps you should avoid swimming in the deep waters since you can't even swim on the land. Blessed are the poor in spirit for they shall see god and then they will want to kill me for telling them that.

Every sentence in this book is a lie except this one. The meek shall inherit the earth and then leave it. Perhaps it's harder to be yourself than not. I just figured something out but I am keeping it to myself. You can't use your calculator with your snorkel on.

The only thing you know for sure about me, is, you don't know anything for sure about me.

The light appears as darkness to the light. The darkness hates the light. The light accepts the darkness for what it is. The darkness cannot understand the light. The light understands the darkness for what it is.

The little rabbit who is hit by the car can only go where the car takes it.

My infinite wrath potential got me a carton of cigarettes in hopes I could wean myself off of them and they are called Austin Gold's and at twenty dollars a carton I fully understand before even opening them, they will be everything in the universe but gold.

Now that's predicting the future at a high level of competence. I just wish people would have just explained what happened to me because of my accident, so I could have understood there is nothing I can do about it sooner.

My only regret is I have no regrets I am able to do anything about.

Isaiah 58:8, "Then your light will break out like the dawn, And your recovery will speedily spring forth; And your righteousness will go before you; The glory of the LORD will be your rear guard." is a nice way of saying, I am doomed. That came out wrong which means it was on purpose.

Little children, it is the **last hour**. Just as you heard that an antichrist is coming, so now many antichrists have appeared. This is how we know it is the **last hour**.

I became aware of this personality change on Oct 31st the LAST day of the month. the LAST

Of course i appear as a being of light, that is proof I am not a being of light.

My very first conclusion after the accident due to the date it happened was that somehow a demon grabbed me.... of course I talked myself out of that and now I suggest I am a being of light....

That is strictly an accident I am certain. I am going to assume this is just another skin on the onion I am peeling. I am just going to assume this is simply an illusion caused by my perception change. I am just going to assume I am wrong about this understanding. I am just going to assume I am wrong about everything from now on, Ignorance was bliss.

" The One forming light and creating darkness, Causing well-being and creating calamity; I am the LORD who does all these."

That pretty much sums it up for me. Buddha suggested the illusions are most convincing at the top of the mountain. I don't know why I said that.... Then it's a good thing I said that. It's not so easy to make a decision that matters.

They will know the tree by its fruits because the tree can't see its fruits. I tiny boat does not know a big wave hit it until it understands it is no longer on the surface.

If you teach me everything you know then i will understand everything to avoid.

Your insight is only surpassed by my ignorance. Don't take it personal because I wasn't talking to anyone.

As long as I stay on the bottom the big wave can't sink me.
If I can figure out what a restraining order is, it won't be so restraining.
Everyone has an intellectual weakness and once in a while someone accidentally finds theirs.
Nature is the scientist who runs the experiment.

Ones in the experiment are unable to know what the scientists motives for the experiment are.
One may suggest a gay person is bad but in reality that one is unable to know if nature is not experimenting with "sex" to see if perhaps it is best to make human asexual.
So the one in the experiment nature is running has no way of knowing what on earth the scientist is shooting for with the experiment.

The only thing one in the experiment can hope for is to "play along" and "act natural" so the scientists can get a good indication if the experiment is panning out or not. One may suggest heterosexual reproduction is proper. But it is very obvious asexual reproduction cuts out the need for all the "equipment" required to pull off heterosexual reproduction.

First nature has to persuade the couple they like each other. That takes much work and much brain manipulation and that requires many chemicals to pull off. Then nature has to make sex organs. Then nature has to make reproduction aspects. Then nature has to make all that come together just in order to have a slight chance the female might get pregnant.

And then if by some miracle of god she does, she most likely will only make one offspring. That's a pretty flimsy setup and I understand there is much room for improvement in that reproduction strategy.

It is not that I think religion is an abomination, it is just I understand it is.
It is not that I think religion is isolation, it is just I understand it is.
It is not that I think I will destroy it all, it is just I understand I will.

It is not I think those two books alone will destroy it all, it is just I understand they will.
It is not I think two books is enough, it is just I understand infinite books is not enough.
Do not take it personal I am going to rob everything you stand for.
Do not take it personal, I am going to tell you up front before I do it.
Do not take it personal the last thing you will remember is who I am.
Do not take it personal I am adding this very post to my third book.
Do not take it personal readers will attempt to figure out who this email was sent to.
That will be our little secret.

I perceive I am like a child who does not get his way.
I perceive the more the child does not get his way the more upset the child becomes.
I perceive the child will destroy itself if the child does not let go of getting what it wants.
I perceive that is exactly what I should strive for.

Why nature wants humans to procreate at all is beyond my understanding. Nature certainly does not care if humans get pleasure from sex.

Females certainly do not get pleasure from labor. Some females even suggest the worst thing they ever did was hook up with a male.

Perhaps nature is experimenting so it will come to an understanding the last thing it wants is for humans to procreate. Perhaps nature is simply attempting to figure out a way to stop humans from procreating so it invented sex and apparently it is on to something.

Nature is not interested in cuddling after sex. Nature is not interested in pleasure from sex. The humans involved in sex are interested in those things but that is just a symptom of the state of mind they are in.

They are unaware they are in an experiment. The fact a guy can hardly have sex more than 5 minutes on average is a symptom sex is just an illusion.

Nature does not want a guy to have sex any longer than a man has to. Nature is pleased to have 10 second sex. It perhaps is shooting for 10 second sex. Now humans can get all excited about sex and attempt to make it last as long as possible, but men are fully aware "as long as possible" is less than a minute. Women assume "as long as possible" is at least 15 minutes but they are coming to an understanding 15 minutes is asking 14 minutes to much.

I want to believe sex and romance is some awesome miracle of life, but I understand that is simply an illusion nature has tricked the brain with to trick humans into having sex to procreate. Nature is very tricky. It apparently tricked us at least six billion times in the last 100 years. I plan on being something but first I have to come up with a plan to do that.

I am attempting to work on a plan to plan on working, and it should work if I have a good working plan.

I attempt to avoid plans in case I have one.

I learn the most when the pain was the greatest.

The last thing anyone wants to do is something. I understand the greatest mystery about Jesus is the simple fact he could have escaped death at the hands of others.

I understand Jesus did not get killed by others, in reality, he allowed others to kill him.

In reality Jesus did the one thing no "sane" person would ever do.

Jesus "turn the other cheek" on his own physical life and in turn saved his own spiritual life, maybe.

Although few would ever grasp what Jesus really did, I fully understand Jesus committed suicide.

I will explain it because you are unable to understand that. Jesus could have talked his way out of being killed easily. He could have done many things to avoid being killed at the hands of others. No one was responsible for his death but himself.

He could have avoided his death but instead he jumped right into the fire. A typical human being is unable to even fathom that concept. Not only did Jesus say, "Those who try to save their self will lose their self.", he went one step further and showed us how it is done.

A typical human being is unable to ever even fathom what he did. A typical human being is unable to ever fathom what courage and compassion it took for a human to be in a situation they could save their own life, but they decided against it.

You may never ever in all of your life understand what it takes for a person to accomplish something like that. It is very easy to say words, it is another matter all together to put the words into practice.

Isn't that funny. Isn't that funny that the only true Christians are dead.

Anyone who is alive is certainly not a good Christian. They may suggest they are, but then that proves they are not. All that proves when they suggest they are a good Christian is that they are good at not understanding what Jesus taught. I do not remember that Jesus did much stuttering. It perhaps is better to avoid suggesting you are a Christian if you are still alive. I am aware it sounds defeatist. I am aware it sounds crazy. I am aware turning the other cheek when someone hits you is crazy talk. But that is just what I perceive.

That does not mean it is crazy talk. If one perceives turning the other cheek is crazy talk, in reality all that proves is one who perceives that is in fact crazy.

Isn't that funny. Perhaps it is best for the sake of everyone, that we all just slowly starting burning all religious texts in secrecy. The reality is, if the religious texts in their own special way suggest we should all kill ourselves then the last thing we as humans want to do is promote the texts. The Torah suggests thou shall not kill. What that means is if someone tries to kill you, allow them to. That's crazy talk.

The meek shall inherit the earth suggests if one is attacked allow it to continue and be meek about it. Be submissive about the attack. That's crazy talk.

I submit I am way off base and this cannot possibly be true. Certainly someone misunderstood what these prophets suggested. I will be pleased if someone points out to me what the meek shall inherit the earth really means is , the arrogant shall inherit the earth. I will be pleased if someone points out to me, Thou shall not kill really means, Thou shall kill. I will be pleased if someone point out to me, turn the other cheek, really means do not turn the other cheek. I will be pleased if someone points out to me, submit to god really means do not submit to god. I will be pleased if someone corrects me so that I can adjust my perspective on all of this. I would be humbled to understand I have it all wrong. I will be blessed to understand I have it all wrong. I recall a political figure suggested freedom is not a suicide pact, I would like to humbly remind him, he is correct, only the religion he believes in is a suicide pact. The only sane people in "western" civilization are the atheist's because at least they openly deny the suicide pact religion suggests.

Anyone who claims to be a part of those religions are simply in denial about what the religions say. No matter what any religious person says about the big three religions in the western world. No matter what they ever say, if they do not suggest the religions, in their own special way, suggest one should submit to being killed if the opportunity arises, they only prove they "hear the word but do not understand the word."

And in perspective we already know that's what somebody said would happen, and that is what is happening, so we understand the one who said that, was a fairly good predictor of future events. That is funny. I will attempt to avoid religion for now in my attempt to live in denial about what I fully understand.

One may suspect blocking emotions to reach "clarity" is a difficult task. Perhaps it is less difficult for ones who are "inclined" or are in difficult situations naturally. The handicapped for example who are in wheel chairs or who are blind or who are deaf. They have many emotions to block. They have perhaps a lot to be emotional about. I can imagine if I was in a wheel chair all my life and was looking at people with legs that work, walking around all day, I would have many emotions to block. I understand that is why the "handicapped" are only handicapped if the definition of handicapped means far superior to everyone else in their ability to have many emotions to block.

I understand if a blind person blocks their emotions to unlock subconscious to enable the "telepathy" aspect they will be able to see, in the respect they will be able to feel others and will not need actual vision to accomplish it.

I understand the deaf if they reach this "telepathy" stage from blocking their emotions will be able to hear without actually needing hearing.

I understand those without limbs once they unlock the "telepathy" aspect will no longer need limbs to walk because they will be doing much more than walking.

I understand the only ones who will be handicapped are the ones who did not block their emotions properly.

I understand they will be at the mercy of the sea, so to speak. I assume you know what I mean by the sea. Now you are aware why the last thing I want any human on this planet to do is read my books, buy my books, understand my books. It might get a little "messy" if people start doing the things my books suggest.

I am racist against people who are racist against racists. After the accident I was compelled to write books but I found I couldn't, so then I wrote music and found out I can't, so now I'm just trying to figure out all the things I can't do.

Human beings have one characteristics that destines them. Human beings adapt to anything which means human beings are in state of flux. Translated that means if human beings are not changing at all times essentially that indicates they are not adapting and are not actually being what they are, which is human beings.

Human beings adapt and thus change. Human beings are not supposed to "rest on their laurels". It is not what human beings are here for or not what human beings are for or not what makes human beings, human beings.

So the one thing all human beings are best at is adaptation and thus change.

So the last thing human beings ever want to do is get into a situation or get into a cycle of stagnation because human beings do not do well in a cycle of stagnation, they do best in a cycle of change or adaptation which is why human beings are known for being very good at adapting.

Someone may argue that point and I welcome it so that perhaps I will adapt my point and perhaps change my point, because as a human being that is what I am best at.

So the word human being needs to be clarified. The word human being really means a species that adapts and changes continuously. So one who does not embrace change for the sake of adaption is perhaps not living up to the expectations of the species they are a part of, perhaps.

It perhaps is not even possible for a human being to stagnate. Even a human being in a jail cell in total isolation adapts and thus changes. Even a human being on a deserted island adapts and thus changes. Even a human being who tries to stagnate eventually ends up adapting to and changing in the attempts to stagnate. Perhaps stagnation itself does not even exist, it simply is a word that is left in the eye of the beholder.

I will humbly remind the reader I simply had an accident as a result of playing a video game too much and it perhaps changed my perception and I am simply attempting to communicate how I see things now. I will humbly suggest I am unable to see anything that I have discussed as being wrong or bad or right or good, I simply understand everything is for reason and that is as far as I am able to go with my determinations.

If I figure out who to spell, then perhaps it will lead to me figuring out what to spell, and then lead to figuring out how to spell.

Perhaps if I am the anti-Christ as a result of the accident, and I get stronger from conversation, it perhaps would be wise for one to avoid speaking with me, to avoid making me perhaps even stronger. Perhaps if the world agrees to make conversation illegal then perhaps everyone will be safe if I am perhaps what I suspect I may be.

In a chat room discussion someone made this remark.

<@Area-51> it has nothing to do with intuition, quit being a drama queen

I am pleased with this comment because I understand I perhaps appear to be such a queen. So I am pleased that I have progressed and understood I may appear to be things to others although I do not appear to be such a queen to myself. Based on the law of relativity what area-51 suggested is right and my perception I am not a queen of that flavor is also right at the exact same time, and also we are both wrong at the exact same time and so both observations cancel each other out and what is left is a null set or an empty set or a true vacuum.

I understand his comment allowed me to progress in my understanding about the law of relativity. So I understand what appeared to be an insult or perhaps emotions in him, in reality was an opportunity for me to progress in understanding.

I understand if I say one word I will be like a Parana with hemophilia and if I knew how to spell I would.

Perhaps I will understand, I should not be so understanding. I understand I walk into the chat rooms with the hottest coals and I perceive likes attract likes but I understand opposites attract.

It perhaps it is wise I do not mention her name is Mary because perhaps that would perhaps ring far too many bells and perhaps would be counterproductive to my efforts to remain on the fence.

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ISrcAb5eKPQ>

Perhaps the advanced experimenters after many years of experimenting discover opposites do not attract and come to the understanding likes attract ...or at least its best to avoid experimenting all together. Perhaps experiments only lead to further experiments. I need to run more tests to verify that.

Please be patient with me, I am attempting to do the best I can.

I just read a story about a guy who cut his wife's head off the day she filed for divorce and got a restraining order against him.

Many will suggest it is because of one thing or another but I fully understand it is because that man had emotions, and if it is the only thing I do in all of the universe I will continue to write books and make music and attempt to reach someone because I perceive there is nothing more important in all the universe than to suggest one can condition away their emotions and unlock their subconscious avoid the suffering emotions enable.

I pray that ones will underestimate my resolve. I pray I will underestimate my resolve. One day you will understand why I say what I say. One day you will understand when you look at another human being, the body's only response is tears because it is unable to comprehend the beauty. One day you will understand if I am humbled by anything, it is you.

One day you will understand what I do is not for my sake but because of your beauty.

America is the beacon of light in the world of countries. America is the home of the free. America has a burden to be a proper example to every country. Every time America makes another gun or trains another soldier or develops another weapon of mass destruction it tells the world, do not follow our example for we are a bad example and we are darkness, we are confusion, we are hate, we are not one to follow the example of.

America has to wake up and attempt to build 1 less bullet and train one less soldier and create one less weapon of death, and then attempt to improve that trend. And take the material they used to make that stuff and build a farming tool to grow food to feed its citizens so they can eat.

America needs to attempt to cancel one military program and cancel one covert ops of murder and hate and destruction and then attempt to improve that trend. I do not care what an emotional confused blind being suggests, If that being disagrees with my suggestion they need to contact me so I will be able to explain why they are emotional and confused and blind and in error if they do not agree with what I just suggested.

The sooner America shows the rest of the world by example, how peace is achieved the sooner the rest of the world will attempt to achieve peace as well.

I do not want to hear yeah buts, because I eat yeah buts on a regular basis and I am pleased to eat yeah buts.

I am a citizen of the land of the free, and the beauty of freedom of speech is the one who can arrange words in such a fashion to excite emotions and appeal to the senses the best, is the one who's vote counts the most, in the land of the free.

Perhaps one needs to spend the rest of their life attempting to understand what I just said.

My compulsion to eat yeah buts is only exceeded by my ability to eat yeah buts.

I remind myself the blind are not aware they are blind.

Desperation is the hallmark of a good strategy. Luxury encourages stagnation.

Many of the materialistic wealthy are simply spinning their wheels.

Many of the materialistic wealthy believe their wealth means they are good and they believe it more than anyone.

A country with a huge military underestimates the power of words.

A country with a huge military underestimates their own ability to think their way out of a struggle.

Thoughts and ideas are why everything is, not weapons and materialistic wealth.

Many play the game, the masters are the game.

Some are perfect at winning and some are perfect at not winning.

Saturday March 14,2009 at 2:52 Am EST is when the one I tutor in the game came to understand all other players are not flawed, they are perfectly flawed. I am pleased with his progress in understanding. I suggested he knows perfection when he sees it. He suggested it is not possible since I am not perfect. Then I suggested, Then you are perfect in understanding you are not perfect. And now his chat has silenced, because he is at the top of the mountain and he is observing the view.

He is now awake. I am pleased I was able to assist him. My body is unable to comprehend what it has accomplished. He will perceive I made him climb the mountain and he will perceive I enabled him to climb the mountain. I understand I simply suggested there was a mountain. I simply suggested one is able to climb the mountain. He climb the mountain on his own using his own mind and using his ability to reason and to question and to ponder and to come to further understanding.

That is simply a human beings gift. We simply adapt and adjust our strategy and continue on. There is no other purpose. Once a human being gets started in this progression cycle achieved by blocking their emotions enough, the top of the mountain is reached. It is simply a matter of that being understanding they have reached it. Once the pondering cycle is started, it is irreversible. No amount of pills or money or fame or anything in the universe can stop that cycle once it starts.

So the mountain is not even a challenge because once one starts up the mountain it is all over. Remind yourself the author prefers you avoid believing he is religious. The author does not wish for anyone to come away with the perception he is religious.

The author is simply attempting to communicate what he sees since the accident and is required to use words for others benefit, although the author prefers not to use words at all. The author understands he is a human being and he understands any description other than that is redundant.

i understand everything is an onion and as one peels all the layers of skin away they reveal the onion

<Lestat9> the only thing that is real is what we cannot prove and that is thought itself or soul or spirit or being, that will never be proven which is why that is the only thing that is real

<Lestat9> it is not provable for a reason

<Lestat9> i can prove i have an arm all day long, but i can never prove what decides to move that arm

<Lestat9> what happens to make that arm move, the brain makes it move but the thought tells the brain to make it move

<Lestat9> so what is thought? It is not tangible

<Lestat9> but it is the only thing that is real

Subconscious is beyond powerful that is all i can suggest to you, and i understand you already know that.

<Lestat9> all it takes to make it dominate is to condition away from emotions and desires and craving for a short time to start the pondering process.. once that process starts its irreversible

<Lestat9> to think is to judge to question is to ponder

<Lestat9> i think therefore i judge

<Lestat9> its elementary

<Lestat9> perhaps i think so perhaps i am

<Lestat9> maybe i think or maybe i do not think

<Lestat9> maybe i am good or maybe i am not good

<Lestat9> maybe the terrorists are bad or maybe they are not bad

<Lestat9> maybe 9/11 was a curse or maybe 9/11 was a blessing in disguise

<Lestat9> maybe suffering is bad or maybe suffering is a blessing in disguise

Understand pain is not pain and pleasure is not pleasure or attempt to understand pain is pleasure and pleasure is pain

I understand you are attempting to do the best you can given the circumstances.
 <Lestat9> if i knew this would have happened to me i certainly would not have played that video game
 <Lestat9> so i am pleased i did not know this would happen to me
 <Lestat9> so i perceive i write books to document the progression for medical purposes
 <Lestat9> i perceive i may wake up tomorrow and this will be over with and i want to have something to remind me of this event
 <Lestat9> so i publish the blog so to speak
 <Lestat9> if others read it that is fine but i publish for me
 <Lestat9> i am only concerned with helping myself to have a dairy of what happened
 <Lestat9> when i perceive the blog is done i publish it and start the next blog, and there is no end to the blogs
 <Lestat9> so i am trapped in some kind of infinite cycle
 <Lestat9> one may suggest i know not what i do
 <Lestat9> if i am compelled to write and i stop writing i blocked emotional desire further and thus i progress even further
 <Lestat9> so i understand i just have to be
 <Lestat9> if i write fine if i don't fine, i just have to be
 <Lestat9> i have to attempt to act natural so to speak, what happens, happens
 <Lestat9> this is all a symptom of how powerful this subconscious is
 <Lestat9> it is beyond understanding i am unable to understand it ways
 <Lestat9> the little rabbit goes where the car goes

If a communist country adopts democratic tendencies it is no longer a communist country. If a democratic country adopts socialist tendencies it is no longer a democracy. So neither country is really what they are understood to be. So there is no definition of democracy or communism. They are simply labels that are inaccurate.

whoever invented language underestimated its eventual effects on mankind.
 <Lestat9> in the good respect and the bad respect at the exact same time
 <Lestat9> language creates labels and encourages emotions, so after the accident i detected that, now i will use words to explain what is happening , so i am using the weapon against itself to defeat it. tsun zu suggested the best general is the one who convinces the other general to surrender and never fires a shot. <Lestat9> you may perceive i am talking to you but i understand i am writing the third book.

Perhaps religion is the psychology of isolation.
 Perhaps words are the psychology of isolation.
 My arrogance is only exceeded by my lack of it.
 Perhaps it is easy to avoid suffering or struggle but it takes self control to seek it out.

Sloth and comfort is easy to achieve but it takes patience to achieve grace. It takes humility to become meek. It takes compassion to become graceful. It takes understanding to become humble.

The one who convinces the others to submit, never loses.

One sentence arranged properly nullifies reality.

I am my own worst enemy; I can live with that.

The definition of insane is one who decides to prove to the blind they are blind. One is beyond insane when they understand they will not only prove to the blind they are blind, but that one also understands they cannot fail at proving to the blind they are blind.

It is simple to defend your land, it is impossible to give it up when you can defend it easily.

That separates the men from the boys in this reality.

Perhaps the darkness is confused by the light and desires the light to go away, yet the light owns the darkness and never goes away, and so the darkness gets even angrier

The definition of wise is foolish. The definition of fool is wise.

If one understands they are a fool they will not underestimate a problem. They will then respect the problem and they will not take anything for granted because they understand they are a fool and so they will end up looking wise.

One who is wise will underestimate the problem and will not respect the problem and they will make mistakes and take the problem for granted so they will end up looking foolish.

So the definition of wise is in error and the definition of foolish is in error.

Perhaps I am writing books in hopes I achieve blog status and when I do I will make that blog into a book.

Then I can write another book about what led to that happening and what I learned from that experience.

My infinite wrath potential and I determined to go to the animal shelter to find a replacement for baby blue. I understood when I got there each dog I looked at told me, so to speak, "If you take me you won't regret it." So I was convinced I wanted every dog I saw and I saw many dogs. Then I came to a cage and there was this baby black lab a year and a half old, and she "looked" very compassionate and very calm and she "said" to me, "If you get me I will wreck your house." And I made up my mind, that is the dog I wanted.

So my infinite wrath potential and I brought our other dog Jake down to meet her to see if they got along.

I am aware you are aware, so we can avoid that topic.

I will avoid suggesting what my handle is when I am in chat so you will be in a position of questioning if the chat is me chatting or if perhaps I simply copied this chat from someone else's chat. Certainly it is possible I simply copy every word from someone else in every book I write.

That is a possibility, perhaps.

04:31] <Heimdall> I perceive I should not write books and I perceive I should not say anything to anyone and I perceive i should just mind my own business

[04:31] <Heimdall> I understand a Buddhist concept is do not try to hard or do not try

[04:31] <Heimdall> But i perceive that all is an illusion

[04:32] <Heimdall> One must try infinitely hard and one must not isolate their self and one must not be silenced but yell at the top of their lungs

[04:32] <Heimdall> it is very easy for me to never write another book and never talk to anyone about my accident

[04:32] <Heimdall> so that is what i avoid doing at all costs

[04:33] <Heimdall> i must be conscious everything is an illusion

[04:33] <Heimdall> i attempt to keep that frame of mind

[04:33] <Heimdall> If i perceive i should be quiet, i yell

[04:34] <dcnstrct> I don't think writing a book is an aggressive thing to do, and I'm sure you can learn much doing it. I think it's a great idea.

[04:35] <dcnstrct> I can't agree that everything is an illusion though.

[04:35] <dcnstrct> I can't say everything is not an illusion either.

[04:35] <dcnstrct> ;)

[04:35] <Heimdall> my neurologist after reading my mri and eeg tests said something to me and it assisted me

[04:36] <Heimdall> he said i see you are in good health and after hearing your words i am a believer you are enlightened

[04:36] <Heimdall> and then he said, i would keep it to yourself and not write any books about it

[04:36] <Heimdall> and that is when i determined i have to write infinite books and yell to everyone about it

[04:37] <Heimdall> so i decided that moment, and everything since then is a result of that single decision

[04:37] <Heimdall> the two books that are published and all over the word are because i made that one decision based on his comments

[04:37] <Heimdall> i am here in this room and many chat rooms because i made that one decision

[04:38] <Heimdall> it is very easy for me to become a hermit

[04:38] <Heimdall> it is a struggle to write books and face the chat room emotions

[04:38] <Heimdall> but i have no emotions to care so to speak

[04:38] <Heimdall> i care but i am unable to have the emotion care what others say about me

[04:39] <Heimdall> so i have compassion perhaps

[04:39] <dcnstrct> I'm not going to say if I think you are or are not "enlightened", but I think focusing on the meme of "I am enlightened" is a selfish thing to do. Because instead of just putting out material to help others you're spending energy drawing attention to an attainment that you may or may not have attained.

[04:40] <Heimdall> i perceive i accidently unlocked my subconscious from playing a video game to much but religious people say that is nirvana and some say that is the second coming so i prefer to stay on the fence about everything

[04:40] <Heimdall> i am on the fence about being on the fence

[04:41] <Heimdall> i am in the middle of the middle of the middle of the fence at this stage

[04:41] <dcnstrct> my point is, if you really are enlightened then you'll have no problems at all pretending you are not, because if you pretend that then people will have an easier time listening to you.

[04:41] <Heimdall> i perceive enlightened = messsiah = second coming= medhi= all prophets before me= god = subconscious

[04:42] <Heimdall> so i am on the fence

[04:42] <dcnstrct> if you go around saying you're enlightened, you're just putting up something that will separate and isolate you from people.

[04:42] <dcnstrct> and that is not going to help others

<Heimdall> I am not ashamed if it is all those or one of those or a couple of those, because i have no emotions so i am unable be feel the emotion ashamed

[04:42] <Heimdall> so i am not ashamed or embarrassed

[04:43] <dcnstrct> it's not about shame, it's about perceiving what is skillful, what will help others. Other people do have emotions so you have to perceive those and be sensitive to them

[04:43] <Heimdall> if others are ashamed about anything i say, it is because they decide to be ashamed

[04:43] <Heimdall> they create their own suffering i do not create their suffering

[04:44] <dcnstrct> yes, but still if you see how they will make themselves suffer more if you say a certain thing

[04:44] <dcnstrct> then if you have real compassion

[04:44] <dcnstrct> you won't say it

[04:44] <Heimdall> yes but if i only say things that i think will not upset them i pander to them so i deny my own wishes

01[04:45] <Heimdall> so they manipulate me

[04:45] <dcnstrct> exactly, you deny your own wishes as a gift

[04:45] <Heimdall> i will not allow anyone to manipulate me

[04:45] <Heimdall> if i listened to the wishes of others in the game this accident never would have happened

[04:46] <Heimdall> i had to listen to myself to master that game and that is why the accident happened

[04:46] <Heimdall> i assumed everyone else was crazy and after three months the accident happened

[04:46] <Heimdall> so i will go with that understanding to the end

[04:47] <Heimdall> that is one lesson i perceive is not an illusion

[04:48] <Heimdall> i am pleased with the comment listen to your heart

[04:48] <Heimdall> that is how i mastered that game

[04:48] <Heimdall> i listened to myself and ignored others who suggested i was foolish to hunt like i hunted

[04:48] <dcnstrct> due to the particular conditioning of other people around you. If you promote yourself as being "enlightened" you make it more difficult for them to be near you. You force

others away from you, and you deny them any wisdom that you may have otherwise been able to provide.

[04:48] <Heimdall> so i was humiliated but i ignored that humiliation

[04:49] <Heimdall> i am only concerned about monologue because that monologue helps me understand myself better because with no sense of time i am unable to think very far into the future

[04:49] <dcnstrct> I'm not suggesting you give up monologue

[04:50] <Heimdall> so i monologue in here to myself, i talk to myself, i pay no attention to others and i pay no mind to them, i am only interested in monologue to myself to reach further understanding

[04:50] <Heimdall> i write books to monologue to myself

[04:50] <dcnstrct> I'm just suggesting you give up promoting yourself as "enlightened" using that terminology.

[04:50] <Heimdall> i publish them but i do not remember what they are about

[04:50] <Heimdall> i attempt many strategies

[04:51] <Heimdall> i suggest to the psychology chat room i unlocked subconscious and then they get all religious

[04:51] <Heimdall> i suggest to the Islam chat room i am the Medhi and they get all psychological

[04:51] <dcnstrct> lol!

[04:51] <dcnstrct> you've been busy

[04:51] <Heimdall> so i am doing the best i can based on my situation

[04:52] <Heimdall> i am adapting and adjusting my strategy by chatting in chat rooms, so i am helping myself

[04:52] <Heimdall> it is not about ones in the chat rooms it never will be

01[04:52] <Heimdall> i copy what i say in chat into my books

[04:53] <Heimdall> then i publish my books

[04:53] <Heimdall> it is not really about ones i chat with

[04:53] <Heimdall> they perceive it is, but i understand it is not

[04:55] <dcnstrct> I don't think you should stop visiting chat rooms, I don't think you should stop monologue, and I don't think you should stop writing a book. I just think you should consider using different terminology to describe your condition. I think your doctor was right. If you are an enlightened person in this day and age there is no reason to declare it as such. It serves no advantage to do so.

[04:55] <dcnstrct> enlightenment is a meme that you can do without.

[04:56] <dcnstrct> it's not a necessary one to have in order to end suffering in yourself and others

[04:56] <Heimdall> that is why i yell it out because other suggest it serves no advantage, but in my books i remind the reader i am simply attempting to describe how i see things after the accident, and i remind them i am not suggesting anything i say is right or wrong it is just simply how i see things after the accident which changed my perception

[04:57] <Heimdall> that is also what i will remind you of

[04:57] <Heimdall> my perception changed and everything i say is a symptom of that, nothing else

[04:57] <dcnstrct> feel free to describe how you feel, but there is no reason to bring religious symbolism into it... words such as enlightened or messiah

[04:57] <Heimdall> i am not a Buddhist and not religious and not a psychologist i had an accident and my perception changed

[04:58] <dcnstrct> sure I understand

[04:58] <Heimdall> suggesting what i perceived happen is not saying anything, it is simply saying what i perceived happened and perception is in the eye of the beholder

[04:59] <Heimdall> i can suggest i perceive i turned into a frog but that does not mean i did

[04:59] <dcnstrct> saying your perception changed is fine, describing how it feels and what is different is fine, but invoking religious symbolism to do so is unskillful in my opinion because it can cause pain in others.

[05:00] <Heimdall> my perception was altered from that video game

[05:00] <Heimdall> yes i remind the readers if anything i say makes them emotional to block their emotions

[05:00] <Heimdall> so i perceive i say things like that so i can remind them to block their emotions after words

[05:00] <dcnstrct> that's not possible for them, and you need to be sensitive to that

[05:01] <dcnstrct> you seem to think that because your perception has changed, so has everyone else's

[05:01] <dcnstrct> but that's not the case

[05:01] <Heimdall> i understand anything is possible for god

[05:01] <dcnstrct> it's not easy for other people to just turn off their emotions

[05:01] <dcnstrct> so you have to be careful with how you effect other people's emotions

[05:01] <Heimdall> anger management is not impossible to do it just takes a little self control

[05:02] <dcnstrct> it's not something that can be achieved right away either just by telling someone to do so.

[05:02] <Heimdall> the fact the world is not running around killing each other 24/7 shows the world has decent self control

[05:02] <dcnstrct> the world is running around killing each other 24/7

[05:02] <Heimdall> ;P

[05:02] <dcnstrct> ;) ;)

[05:02] <Heimdall> that's why i write infinite books

[05:03] <Heimdall> you don't need to read my books because you understand where i am coming from without the need to read them

[05:04] <dcnstrct> your books would sell better, and help others more if you leave out religious symbolism such as "enlightenment" or "messiah" and instead just tell a story about your change in perception.

[05:04] <Heimdall> so i write them for ones who do not chat with me in person

[05:04] <Heimdall> apparently it is all related from the way i see it

[05:04] <Heimdall> i talk much about physics and psychology and religion and Buddhism

[05:05] <Heimdall> and then i talk about everyday events

[05:05] <Heimdall> and personal events

[05:05] <Heimdall> it is all under the umbrella, i see things differently after the accident

[05:05] <Heimdall> i see many things differently so i have many books to write

[05:06] <Heimdall> so i write swiftly knowing freedom of speech is on my side

[05:07] <dcnstrct> when you use those words you imply you are a Buddha, but you lack the skills of a Buddha. A Buddha is not just someone who has ended their own emotions or their own suffering. A Buddha is someone who has done that, but also perceives how to end the suffering in others, and can teach others clearly how to do this for themselves. A Buddha knows the path leading to the cessation of suffering, and can communicate this path

[05:07] <dcnstrct> you arrived at your condition as you say.. but an accident. Not by following a clear path that you can teach to others.

[05:07] <Heimdall> I have never meet a Buddha to contrast how i am acting in contrast to Buddha

[05:08] <Heimdall> so i may perceive i am Buddha of the age but that does not mean i am

[05:08] <Heimdall> I may perceive i am Heimdall but that does not mean i am

[05:08] <Heimdall> i discuss the possibility i may be the anti Christ in my third book

[05:08] <Heimdall> because i perceive i am contagious to those around me

[05:09] <Heimdall> they become like me so to speak

[05:09] <Heimdall> but that is just my perception perhaps

[05:09] <Heimdall> one in the game read my hunting tutor

[05:09] <Heimdall> and suggest i teach him how to master the game

[05:09] <Heimdall> and now he is showing symptoms i showed

[05:10] <Heimdall> and he suggest i he is very pleased i assisted him in mastering the game

[05:10] <Heimdall> but i perceive he did it himself when he asked me to assist him

[05:10] <Heimdall> so he perceives i helped him but i perceive he helped himself

[05:11] <Heimdall> I am unable to argue with him because i understand what he perceives is valid

[05:12] <Heimdall> i perceive when he read my tutor he mastered the game because that led him to ask me to assist him

[05:12] <Heimdall> so he decided

[05:12] <Heimdall> it's all on him

[05:12] <Heimdall> not on me

[05:12] <Heimdall> he was seeking to master the game so he is a seeker

[05:12] <Heimdall> and his curiosity served him well

<Heimdall> if i figure out how to type after the accident you will be the first to know

[05:16] <dcnstrct> ;) thank you

[05:16] <dcnstrct> you can't type ?

[05:16] <dcnstrct> how do you get data into IRC

[05:16] <dcnstrct> do you speak it ?

] <Heimdall> i can't spell properly or i type to fast because i can't tell how fast i type

[05:17] <dcnstrct> ahh i see

5:17] <Heimdall> i have to keep correcting every sentence so i just gave up and leave it
[05:17] <Heimdall> i just won 137 ped in the game from a single kill which is 13.70 dollars US
[05:17] <Heimdall> si i made money lol
[05:17] <dcnstrct> why do you still play the game
[05:17] <Heimdall> chatting can be profitable
[05:17] <dcnstrct> if you've mastered it
[05:18] <dcnstrct> and where is this game ?
[05:18] <Heimdall> to make sure i never go back to how i was
[05:18] <Heimdall> its my meditation perhaps
[05:18] <Heimdall> it helps me ponder what type type in chat rooms and in the books
[05:19] <Heimdall> it helps me ponder the lessons i learn in chat rooms and from writing books
[05:19] <Heimdall> so i am not really hunting or making money i am simply pondering what to do next or try next
[05:21] <Heimdall> i am at a stage in the game no matter what i hunt i never come back from a hunt and say i lost
[05:21] <Heimdall> so i never really win
[05:21] <Heimdall> there is no contrast
[05:21] <Heimdall> so i understand i just use the game for mediation to figure out what i do next in the chat rooms and in my books
[05:22] <Heimdall> i mastered the game so i am unable to win and unable to lose so i just am
[05:22] <dcnstrct> thats interesting
[05:23] <dcnstrct> but you seem to think that if you remove yourself from the game, you'll lose the ability to "just be"
[05:23] <dcnstrct> why do you think that ?
[05:24] <dcnstrct> or have I misunderstood
[05:24] <dcnstrct> it's raining here I love the sound of it
[05:24] <dcnstrct> I have my window open
[05:25] <dcnstrct> maybe what you have to do is learn how to "just be" in the context of many games
[05:26] <dcnstrct> infact... an infinite number of games
[05:26] <dcnstrct> if you can think of every activity of life as a particular game
[05:26] <dcnstrct> then you can play them all with mastery if you can continue to "Just be"
[05:27] <Heimdall> yes i noticed some of the same principles i used to master the game apply in real life, so i question whether the game is not real life also, so maybe the game is not a game
[05:27] <Heimdall> or maybe real life is a game
[05:27] <dcnstrct> well.. there is only one principle to life really
[05:27] <dcnstrct> you can find it in a game
[05:27] <dcnstrct> you can find it all over the place
[05:28] <dcnstrct> it's not something unique to your game, it is just how life works.
[05:28] <Heimdall> yes if one sees properly they see it everywhere
[05:28] <dcnstrct> therefor... you may not need this particular game anymore
[05:28] <Heimdall> i understand i do not need the game because I am the game

[05:29] <dcnstrct> you say you understand it, but can you demonstrate that understanding by letting go of that game ?

[05:30] <dcnstrct> I'm not saying you have to

[05:30] <dcnstrct> I'm not trying to shake up your life too much here

[05:30] <dcnstrct> just throwing some ideas at you

[05:30] <Heimdall> I understand you are doing the best you can based on the situation

[05:30] <OnceTide> THREE metamorphoses of the spirit do I designate to you: how the spirit becometh a camel, the camel a lion, and the lion at last a child.

[05:31] <OnceTide> Many heavy things are there for the spirit, the strong load-bearing spirit in which reverence dwelleth: for the heavy and the heaviest longeth its strength.

[05:31] <OnceTide> What is heavy? so asketh the load-bearing spirit; then kneeleth it down like the camel, and wanteth to be well laden.

[05:31] <OnceTide> What is the heaviest thing, ye heroes? asketh the load-bearing spirit, that I may take it upon me and rejoice in my strength.

[05:31] <OnceTide> Is it not this: To humiliate oneself in order to mortify one's pride? To exhibit one's folly in order to mock at one's wisdom?

[05:31] <OnceTide> Or is it this: To desert our cause when it celebrateth its triumph? To ascend high mountains to tempt the tempter?

[05:32] <Heimdall> my spirit of greed made me want to master the game to make monye, and that became a burden and struggle like a camels humps and when i mastered the game i became a liion because i understood the game wasw not a struggle at all

[05:32] <OnceTide> Or is it this: To be sick and dismiss comforters, and make friends of the deaf, who never hear thy requests?

[05:32] <OnceTide> All these heaviest things the load-bearing spirit taketh upon itself: and like the camel, which, when laden, hasteneth into the wilderness, so hasteneth the spirit into its wilderness.

[05:33] <Heimdall> i went into the fire and came out like steel

[05:33] <OnceTide> But in the loneliest wilderness happeneth the second metamorphosis: here the spirit becometh a lion; freedom will it capture, and lordship in its own wilderness.

[05:33] <OnceTide> Its last Lord it here seeketh: hostile will it be to him, and to its last God; for victory will it struggle with the great dragon.

[05:34] <OnceTide> What is the great dragon which the spirit is no longer inclined to call Lord and God? "Thou shalt," is the great dragon called.

[05:34] <Heimdall> The battle is within ones mind and there lies the dragon

[05:34] <OnceTide> What is the great dragon which the spirit is no longer inclined to call Lord and God? "Thou shalt," is the great dragon called.

[05:34] <OnceTide> "Thou shalt," lieth in its path, sparkling with gold. a scale-covered beast; and on every scale glittereth golden, "Thou shalt!"

[05:34] <OnceTide> The values of a thousand years glitter on those scales, and thus speaketh the mightiest of all dragons: "All the values of things glitter on me.

[05:35] <Heimdall> the dragon is subconscious and with self control the darkness conscious will be thrown aside

[05:35] <Heimdall> and the glitter will be known to all who see it

[05:36] <OnceTide> My brethren, wherefore is there need of the lion in the spirit? Why sufficeth not the beast of burden, which renounceth and is reverent?

[05:36] <gjvc> breadbin

[05:36] <OnceTide> To create new values.that, even the lion cannot yet accomplish: but to create itself freedom for new creating.that can the might of the lion do.

[05:36] <OnceTide> For the spirit of the lion saith, "I will."

[05:37] <Heimdall> the lion is teh struggle and the struggle makes the steel strong once it goes into the hottest coals or the mouth of the lion

[05:37] <Heimdall> I am

[05:37] <OnceTide> But tell me, my brethren, what the child can do, which even the lion could not do? Why hath the preying lion still to become a child?

[05:38] <Heimdall> The child has few emotions and thus has wisdom beyond its years because its subconscious has not been shaadowed by the emotionla conscious

[05:38] <OnceTide> Innocence is the child, and forgetfulness, a new beginning, a game, a self-rolling wheel, a first movement, a holy Yea.

[05:38] <Heimdall> the presents and gifts the emotioanls thrown upon the childn help the child become like the darkness

[05:39] <Heimdall> they destroy the betauty and know not what they do

[05:39] <OnceTide> Aye, for the game of creating, my brethren, there is needed a holy Yea unto life: its own will, willeth now the spirit; his own world winneth the world's outcast.

[05:39] <OnceTide> Three metamorphoses of the spirit have I designated to you: how the spirit became a camel, the camel a lion, and the lion at last a child.

[05:39] <Heimdall> the composer is only able to compose

[05:40] <Heimdall> the lion is one without emotions one without emotions i humble by nature

[05:40] <Heimdall> one who is humble by nature see's everything for what it is, is not ashamed to say what it see's

[05:41] <Heimdall> a child says what is on it mind with no reguard of teh consequences

[05:41] <Heimdall> so a child has few emotions

[05:41] <Heimdall> so a child is wise beyond its years

[05:42] <Heimdall> and a childs wordss are proof

[05:43] <Heimdall> I am aware you are aware so we can avoid that topic

[05:45] <dcnstrct> OnceTide, do we get a reference with that quote ?

[05:45] <dcnstrct> where does it come from

[05:45] <OnceTide> Nietzsche

[05:46] <dcnstrct> ah ha

[05:52] <Heimdall> the one i tutor in the game assumes everything i say is in relation to the game, so he comes along nicely because he has no preconditions, he just assumes everything i say is relative to the game, not god not religion not even life, it is simply relative to the game we is attempting to master

[05:53] <Heimdall> he simply wanted to master the game and i do my best to assist him

[05:54] <Heimdall> he sought my assistance and now he listens to it because he understood my tutor was perhaps something to look into

[05:54] <Heimdall> so he is a seeker and he is also a detector and that has served him well

[05:55] <Heimdall> many suggest my hunting tutor is foolishness, but this single person saw perhaps there was something to it, and decided to question it further

[05:55] <Heimdall> that spirit has served him well

[05:56] <Heimdall> one always gets it and the ones who do not as like the grains of sand in the sea

[05:57] <Heimdall> the darkness knows i am stupid but the light questions if i am stupid

[05:58] <Heimdall> the emotions know, the clarity questions

[06:01] <dcnstrct> Heimdall, you say you have a hard time perceiving time is that correct ?

[06:02] <dcnstrct> is that the main change in perception that you experience ?

[06:03] <dcnstrct> the way you perceive time

[06:03] <dcnstrct> perceive rather (my spelling is terrible these days)

[06:04] <Heimdall> my body understands there is no time

[06:04] <Heimdall> my sense of taste is diminished and my sense of hearing has no contrast

[06:04] <Heimdall> i can't tell what is too loud or too soft

[06:05] <Heimdall> my neurologist suggested that is why i now put salt on my food to make it taste

[06:05] <Heimdall> my vision is also altered, i perceive i get the spirit of what i read and i get the spirit of creatures i see but i do not see the details so to speak

[06:05] <dcnstrct> I read this interesting book that talks about how the root of psychological conflict is closely linked to time.

[06:06] <Heimdall> i do not fully know what i write books about but i get the spirit the book is done

[06:06] <dcnstrct> you might find it interesting

[06:06] <dcnstrct> it's called "The Ending of Time"

[06:06] <Heimdall> Einstein attempted to suggest time is relative so i have attempted to suggest in my books the theory of relativity is the law of relativity

[06:07] <dcnstrct> and here is the entire book in case you want to read it

[06:07] <dcnstrct> read it

[06:07] <Heimdall> i understand that is profound so i cover that topic often in my second book and much more in my third

[06:07] <dcnstrct> it might be interesting for you to read how some others have covered the same topic

[06:07] <dcnstrct> http://www.freeweb.hu/tchl/the_ending_of_time/the_ending_of_time.html

[06:07] <Heimdall> yes i perceive i am not covering new ground just taking a new approach

[06:08] <Heimdall> i perceive i should avoid others' approaches and rely on my own approach

[06:08] <Heimdall> i am on the fence whether my approach is better or worse than other approaches

[06:09] <Heimdall> so i just be my approach

[06:09] <dcnstrct> I don't think this book offers an approach, it just describes the circumstances

[06:10] <dcnstrct> I have to go now gnoodnite

[06:11] <Heimdall> perhaps it is an approach to the cirsumstances

[06:11] <dcnstrct> perhaps

[READER NOTE: The author determined at this point in the book editing he was neither an author nor an editor so he left the rest of the book as it is]

This word “perhaps” is some sort of catalyst to laughter. If one suggest my country is the best country and another suggests perhaps. Then there is laughter because the initial one understands their country has made some less than “best” decisions in its history. If one suggests my religion is the best religion and another suggests perhaps. Then the initial one is encouraged to laugh at their remark because they understand their religion is perhaps not as “best” as they led on with their comment. If one suggests my ethnicity is the best, and other suggests perhaps, the initial one laughs because they understand their ethnicity has done some things that are not characteristics of “best”. If one suggests, “you are enlightened” and I respond with perhaps, I laugh because I understand with many of comments and approaches in my books and in my chats I am anything but enlightened.

A friend suggested “The Taliban are evil.” In my mind I suggested perhaps. Because in this world of perception I am in due to the accident, I honestly perceive , if some guys in sandals and old guns are able to be in a contest with not only a “superpower” with much technology and also has many “friends” helping it, and the best that “super power” can come up with is, “we are not losing.” I only perceive that person who suggested the Taliban are evil was really suggesting the Taliban are evil because they are kicking our ass, and they appear to not even be trying. Then I consider the ‘super power’ perceives if its send more troops to the battle it will somehow start winning. I only perceive if they send more troops the guys in sandals and old weapons will only become better at running around in the mountains and kicking our ass. So I perceive the last thing the super power wants to do it make the “enemy” better. I perceive the flaw in this whole conflict is simply, the Taliban have no luxury so they must never underestimate what they are up against, and so they are “kicking our ass”, and I perceive the ‘super power’ assumes it cannot lose with all of his luxurious technology, so it underestimates the battle and thus it is “getting its ass kicked”. I perceive the “bottom line” is, human being all can adapt and all can get better into infinity. So I perceive it is “best” not to get into a war with a human being. I perceive in any battle, the human beings that are perceived to be weakest are sometimes the victors. When two side fight and both have technology and luxury the outcome goes to who is the least in luxury. When a conflict is against one that has much luxury and one side that has no luxury, the victor is going to be the one with no luxury. It is simply because the one with no luxury is going to have to “think” and adapt much more to is disadvantage. That is bad news for the one who has luxury that is good news for the one who has no luxury. I perceive it is best not to fight human beings unless one has no weapons and no plans on winning the battle and understands they have no

chance to win that battle, so they are in a proper state of mind to be able to win the battle. I am humored by that perception. It is humorous because what it means is, If the super power really wants to win against the Taliban, it has to “one up” on the Taliban, so the super power has less luxury than the Taliban, and then the Taliban will be in a position of luxury and the super power will be in a position of weakness or in a state of needing to adapt swiftly or in a position of necessity or desperation. This desperation cannot be faked. It has to be “real” desperation. In world war two the Russian sent wave after wave of troops at the Germans machine gun positions, and the Russians did not have enough guns, so they essentially sent a few guys in groups and the guy in the front had the gun, and when he got killed the guys behind him took the gun. That’s a desperate situation. The thing about the conflict with the Taliban is, they are far more desperate than that. They live in caves and eat goat meat and have a gun that may or may not shoot. And they have this enemy that can see every move they make and kill them at any moment with missiles that one is unable to defend against. I am laughing at that desperation they have because I understand that is exactly why they are kicking our ass. The more desperate we make them the better they kick our ass. That is simply a symptom of what a human being does in a desperate situation, they adapt and get better. They do not lose they only get better. You cannot win against a human being. You can kill some, but then the ones left get better. That goes into infinity. If one kills all human beings then one wins. But if one leaves one human being standing, they are doomed because that one human being will teach others his lessons and then they one who killed all his friends are doomed. I perceive it is wise to not fight human beings just based on that principle alone. It is impossible to take this “adapt and progress” out of a human because that is what human beings are special for. They adapt and progress. If you beat them they adapt and progress if you are at peace with them they adapt and progress. I perceive it is wise to avoid human beings since they have that ability. I perceive eth “allies” can defeat the Taliban if they desire to continue to fight human beings, I of course don’t advise fighting human beings to begin with cause they cannot be defeated, but If the allies wish to win this war, they should perhaps adjust their strategy. First they would have to have less clothes than the Taliban, and the Taliban have robes, so the allies would need perhaps some sort of swimming trunks and maybe some type of shoe less than sandals like flip flops. That would but the allies at an advantage in the clothing department, it would put the allies in a position of extreme weakness thus means the allies would need to be very “swift and smart” in there adaptation. I am pleased to remind the reader, my country’s voters have determined to fight the Taliban and so I am pleased to suggest my strategy to beat the Taliban even though I understand it is wise to avoid fighting human beings especially if one thinks they cannot lose against that human being they are fighting. Now the next line that the allies have to adjust is the weapons. The Taliban has rifles and some mortar’s so the allies have to eliminate anything they have beyond rifles and mortars. So anything beyond those two weapons are actually encouraging luxury in the allies and thus are harming their efforts to win. So the allies need to worse rifle than the Ak-47. I am uncertain if one is able to even find a rifle which is “worse” in regards to the inaccuracy of the Ak-47. I have seen tests on the military channel and that weapon is perhaps perfectly inaccurate. Perhaps in all the universe if there is a definition of perfectly inaccurate one would find a picture of the Ak-47 next to that definition. According to the test I perceived I witnessed, the inaccuracy is made up

for by the fact is essentially just sprays bullets in a general direction and prays for something to happen. So perhaps the Ak-47 is very good at praying and perhaps the Allies understand the ak-47 is very good at praying. Perhaps one may suggest the Allies have been enlightened by the Ak-47's ability to pray. So the allies need to find a rifle that prays better than the Ak-47. The allies may have to invent a rifle that prays better or perhaps they can adapt and decide to throw rocks or use sling shots or perhaps just run at the Taliban in hopes the running will tire the Taliban's trigger finger out and the Taliban will surrender. There are many options to consider in the allies electing a proper weapon that will put them at a perfect disadvantage to the Taliban so the allies are in a perfect state of mind or desperation to have a chance in hell to win the battle against a desperate human that I understand one should not attempt to fight in the first place. If perhaps the allies send waves of beautiful woman in scantily clad bathing suits at the Taliban, the Taliban may be in a position of perceived sinning, by looking at the nearly naked women and perhaps they would have to retreat to avoid their perceived sinning. Perhaps if a whole "regiment" of Taliban knew every other member of that regiment saw a nearly naked woman they would accuse each other of sinning and fight amongst their self. So while the Taliban fought each other the scantily clad women could over run the position, so to speak. I perceive that may be a workable if the allies are determined to fight a desperate human that I understand one should avoid fighting in the first place. I am pleased to remind the reader if they are laughing at these suggestions to continue to laugh and if the reader is angry with these suggestion to block those emotions by attempting to laugh. I am pleased I have progressed in my ability to laugh at myself. Now back to this serious conflict the allies are seriously unable to win. Of course that is just my silly perception and not reality, of course. Another course of action would be to attempt to make the Taliban get less good. Or put the Taliban in a position of stagnation. This would be achieved by ignoring them or perhaps even leaving them to their own devices all together, so to speak. Of course human beings get better even if left alone and perhaps human being left alone get even better because they have to progress in living with their self. So perhaps that strategy would rest on the gamble the Taliban could not live with their self. If the Taliban are left alone they may get better at living with their self and if the Taliban are unable to live with their self, they will get better by understanding they are unable to live with their self. Of course if the allies leave the Taliban alone the allies will look foolish for attacking the Taliban to begin with so the allies will have to eat a lot of crow and perhaps the allies are not very hungry. Of course if the allies were starving they rest in the fact they have plenty of crow to eat in relation to this conflict, so perhaps this conflict has given the allies much crow to eat so the allies will never be hungry for the rest of time, perhaps. Silly video game accident. I must remain focused on the topic at hand. So I perceive the allies will have flip flops and some sort of swim trunks as clothes and to make it's even but just slightly less even the allies use ak-47's but without sights and the bullets sometimes work and sometimes don't and just to make sure the allies are in discomfort the barrels of the ak-47s they use are bend quite a bit. My infinite wrath potential just informed me the second book is impossible to read because it is so grammatically wrong and impossible to read. I suggest it is perfectly impossible to read. She suggested just like the author. I am pleased with her understanding. It is about time I have doubts about time. The first lesson is avoid lessons. The second lesson is the first lesson. The third lesson is attempt to avoid attempting. The

fourth lesson is to attempt to remind yourself of three lessons you should attempt to avoid attempting. If you assume everyone else is crazy I will assume you're not.
 Just attempt to block emotions for three months and then you unlock subconscious and you will get what you want. Its simple conditioning. No Mystery.
 <Heimdall> Emotions only keep coming so you have job security
 <Heimdall> It is an illusion one is unable to fully block emotions ask Buddha
 <Heimdall> Just attempt one at a time its accumulative
 <Heimdall> it all adds up
 <Heimdall> it all adds up to zero
 Your just static in my attic I will defeat you and then eat you in my attic hydrocratic ariattic
 hypothatic, your dramatic.
 I perceive some may get it, so I will double my efforts and know no one will ever get it into infinity.
 ecotatic rathoratic in my attic your just static i will delete you and then eat you when i seat you
 and petite you your dramatic in the static in my attic empathatic in my attic your dramatic
 econatic
 Its always you, its never me.
 Its never you, Its never me.
 I'm not fanatic just ecopuratstic.
<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=MPLRvu3rcj0>
 Perhaps the top is an illusion because one never reaches it.
 Perhaps the illusion is that the illusions are illusions.
 Perhaps nothingness is a sign post to separate the wheat from the chaff.
 The log in my eye makes it impossible to see the one in your eye, so you will have to see how big
 your log is on your own.
 Perhaps when the progression stops, everything stops.
 Those who know everything, cast the first stone.
 Luxury is the mother of sloth; suffering the father of humility.
 The hardest thing is doing the easy things properly.
 Human beings adapt so it's wise to avoid encouraging them.
 A desperate human is not desperate.
 A deep wound makes a big impression.
 A kind heart indicates long suffering.
 Compassion takes the hottest coals.
 Dying patients tend to make peace before they pass.
 The rock indicates who threw it.
 The fruit indicates the health of the tree.
 Zero creates proper contrast.
 A proper war strategy is avoidance.
 The fastest way to win a war is avoid one.
 Perhaps people die so you can see their suffering and progress from the experience.
 Some things defy labels but a picture can show the truth.

One who laughs at their self understands who they are dealing with.
 Anyone can inflict pain, few can heal it.
 If one can live with their decisions, they are wise.
 If one suggests another is emotional they will surely find the answer.
 When one loses a friend, they understand that was my friend. When one loses an enemy, they understand that was my enemy. When one loses money, they understand that was my money.
 The emotion loss is an indication one understands, it never was theirs.
 Some are unable to judge a book by its cover, the grains of sand in the sea know this.
 The venom of the viper in the darkest part of the pit acts swiftly.
 A child is meek in its understanding.
 "For you I bleed myself dry." ColdPlay – Yellow
 My best books are the ones with page numbers.
 Someone always gets it, but it's usually me.
 Laughter is the best medicine so I avoid mirrors.
 These are some words of Buddha I feel onto.
"Hatreds never cease by hatreds in this world. By love alone they cease. This is an ancient Law. (5)"
 I will attempt to clarify these.
 Emotions beget emotions. Virtues defeat emotions, naturally.
"A fool who thinks that he is a fool is for that very reason a wise man. The fool who thinks that he is wise is called a fool indeed. (63)"
 One who perfectly submits is one with perfect understanding.
"Though he should conquer a thousand men in the battlefield a thousand times, yet he, indeed, who would conquer himself is the noblest victor. (103)"
 From within, the battle for the kingdom rages. Self control is the battle that takes no prisoners. Understanding there are no emotions takes the patience of a child. A fool can insult another, only the meek can look at their self. The defeated understand victory.
"Though he should live a hundred years, not seeing the Truth Sublime; yet better, indeed, is the single day's life of one who sees the truth Sublime."
 One without emotions one is unable to have contrast or judgments. Truth and lies are relative to the amount of emotions one has.
"Hard is birth as man, Hard is the life of mortals, Hard is the hearing of the Sublime Truth, Hard is the appearance of a Buddha."
 It is easy to embrace emotions, it is impossible let go of them easily.
"Not to do any evil, To cultivate good, To purify one's mind, -- This is the advice of the Buddhas. (183)"
 If one attempts to do good by doing bad, they are far too emotional. Absence of emotions makes the thoughts compassionate.
"There are no sons for protection, neither father nor even kinsmen; for him who is overcome by death no protection is there from kinsmen."
 No one is able to block your emotions but you. Self is half of self control.
 You are here, get use to it.

If the United Nations or any leader of any country told the "citizens" the "truth" there would be anarchy. Attempt to understand that. The leader's job is to pacify the citizens and persuade them to remain in their cages. A leader is elected based on his ability to persuade. All leaders answer to someone or some outside influence. In leadership aspects there is no such thing as a man alone on an island. In the citizenship aspect every man is for himself. With great power comes great outside influences. The leader of a country is a puppet to the ones who do not need to be elected to have power. Attempt to understand the men who have the real power in the world are the ones you will never hear about. They are far too powerful to allow anyone to suspect they are the power. They have no paper trail. They have the power to ensure they do not have a paper trail to follow. They are behind the scenes of every scene. Attempt to understand some countries have "above top secret" aspects to their nature, for a reason. Attempt to understand the elected leaders of a country are denied access to this "above top secret" aspect. If the most powerful leader of a country does not have access to this "above top secret" aspect then that leader has nothing but the illusion of power. The ones who determine who have access to the "above top secret" aspect are the only ones with power. They are not elected. They are unknown. They are in control and everything below them is their possession. The buck stops with them and their identity is undisclosed. One is unable to "see" who they are. It is none of one's business. One is unable to "know" who controls them. That is a symptom of how powerful the ones in "real control" are. They are so powerful they create the "rules" to ensure no being in their possession is ever able to even know who they are. If one is able to create the rules of the game, they are unable to do anything but achieve absolute dominance and absolute power over all the others who play the game. Absolute control is achieved when all the others are fighting among their self attempting to figure out who is in control. The ones in absolute control pit the others against their selves. One is easily able to create and experiment and manipulate the components. In a boxing match there is two boxers fighting each other. Observers perceive one boxer is in control of another. The promoter perceives he is in control of both boxers. The venue perceives it is in control of the promoter. The government perceives it is in control of the venue. The ones in control perceive they are in control of the government. So the ones in control, determine the outcome of the boxing match. There is no checks and balances over the ones in absolute control that is why they are in absolute control. If one attempts to discover who is in absolute control the "laws" the ones who are in absolute control will take care of that one naturally. That is a symptom of how powerful the ones in absolute control are. One must avoid emotions and avoid emotional responses to thus understanding of reality. Emotions will not serve one well in this situation one faces. One must attempt to block emotions in order to unlock subconscious mind because subconscious mind is the kind of power one requires to determine a proper strategy in relation to this reality of being absolutely dominated. I am aware that is the proper prescription for the situation. Attempt to understand all the major wars one reads about in history books in recent history are simply puppet shows. They are simply misdirection moves to give contrast to peace and freedom and war and misery. They are simply reminders of what one must do to avoid that "last war". They are simply pacifiers to keep the caged ones, caged. "Do not get out of line or you will regret it.", so to speak. That is essentially what terrorism is. "Do as I say or you will die.", so to speak. I understand this is all beyond the realms of ones who

use conscious mind as a dominate thinking platform. I understand emotions are simply encouraged to ensure one remains in their cage. I am not concerned. I am not afraid. I do not pander to terrorists. I eat them because they have swum into my mouth, by accident. I eat them because they accidentally underestimated my resolve by accident. I am pleased if you understand the last thing in the universe that matters, is if the grammar in my documents is proper. One must be reasonable and avoid emotions in order to think clearly. Emotions will not serve one well in a situation that requires perfect clarity and perfect decision making abilities. Your sacrifice of emotions will open the cage. The sacrifice of emotions is the toll needed to open the cage. One must use self control and not underestimate the ones in absolute control. One must over estimate the ones in absolute control in order to stand a chance. One may harm their self they underestimate the magnitude of a problem.

Isn't it funny how the one who forms sentences properly, forms sentences properly. The one who they thought was least important is the last one they will remember. Pay no attention to me I am getting back in my cage. I allow you to perceive you allow me.

I will now attempt to let the founding fathers know in my own special way that not every human being that lives in the land of the free at this moment is a god dam retard. Freedom in thinking, properly. Freedom is achieved by blocking ones emotions so they can free their mind. There is no need to get a gun to defeat the puppets masters. The puppet masters want you to do something stupid. You are going to avoid being stupid for once in your life. You are going to block your emotions so that you will unlock your subconscious mind so the founding fathers can understand not ever single human being that lives in the land of the free right now is a god dam retard. Do not block your emotions for your sake, do it for the founding fathers sake. Attempt to not be self centered for one god dam moment in your life.

I have a slight feeling I should delete about three quarters of this document. I have a slight feeling the last thing in the universe I want to do is publish this document. I have a slight feeling I should avoid ever publishing this document. I understand there is nothing in this universe I will do but publish this document. Silly video game, accidents.

Remind yourself the author will remind you when he starts trying. I am a little bit past the stage of reasoning with you.

When one determines their brain is no longer needed. That is a definition of faith. Die a million painful deaths before you ever say, "I have faith." Faith is for idiots who died inside, a long time ago.

I have faith in god = you're dead inside.

I have faith in my country = you're dead inside.

I have faith in the rule of law = you're dead inside.

I have faith in myself = you're dead inside.

Faith is for idiots who died a long time ago.

The last think I want you to think, is that I think.

I understand I am having a frustrated day today mentally because I had what started out as playful day yesterday mentally and ended up in some major progression mentally or in understanding and so today the piper is being paid. I will attempt to explain what this progression means. Some beings go through their whole life stuck in a rut. There is a human and they are for abortion or against abortion. They go through their entire life stuck in that rut. They never progress from that belief. They are in stagnation. They are a staunch whatever view they have on that. They will sink with that ship no matter what. In this progression I am in by accident I tear through both illusions in about 1 minute. I leave them in the dust bin of illusions. I get over them swiftly but not in any respect one who is unconscious would perceive is swiftly. One who is unconscious would be unable to comprehend how swiftly I dispel illusions by pondering and understanding and eating them. You may perceive I sound arrogant in many things I say. That is because you are delusional. You may perceive I am some sort of spiritual gift to mankind. That is because you are delusional. You may perceive I am insane. You may perceive I am sane. You may perceive I am wise. You may perceive I am dumb. You may perceive I am something. That is because you are delusional. I do not correct my typing because I understand what I type and that is all that matters. I do not want you to buy my books. What gave you the impression I wanted you to buy my books? Just because I publish books does not mean I want you to buy my books. You are self centered. You perceive I write these books so people like you will buy them. You're mistaken. I have nothing to share with you. This is my book and I wrote it for me. My books help me to ponder and come to understandings. By publishing my books I condition myself away from the emotion, "give a dam about what people think about what I perceive is important sentences." So now you understand this is not about you after all. So you now understand for once in your life someone may actually write an entire book and it not for you to read. Now you understand for once in your entire life someone wrote a book and published it, but that still does not mean you're allowed to buy it and read it. Do you just go to the bookstore and assume because a book is on the shelf that author wants you to buy it? Now you understand one author who not only does not want you to ever buy his books, he is pissed off you had the balls to assume you could buy his books. You cannot afford anything I write ever. You cannot afford spending one second with me. You don't have that kind of talent and you will never have that kind of money. You just perceive you do because you are delusional. What you are experiencing by reading this book is a symptom of you understanding what one can accomplish if they go through the hottest coals. You will never be able to go through the hottest coals. It only happens by accident about once every 1000 years or so. Some get close and they end up going insane. Some get close and they end up blowing their brains out. Some get close and they end up messing it up. Once in a while somehow, a person comes along who has this strange aspect called fortitude. You will never experience what that is. One does not learn fortitude. One either is fortitude or one wishes they had fortitude. Certain triggers in life can make one have fortitude. You are unable to ever understand that concept. That is not earned because you lost your job or because you got dumped by your lover. That is not earned because you had a death in the family. Your entire concept of suffering to me is a fun day in the park. Your worst nightmare to me is laughable. I do not correct my spelling or grammar because I do not expect you to buy my books and you do not deserve to read one sentence I write in my books. Your life is worth less than one

letter my fingers accidentally hit on the keyboard. That is an understatement of the universe. Compared to the blink of my eye everything in the entire universe is nothing. So now you understand why you do not have a right to buy my books. If someone gives you one of my books that does not mean you have a right to keep it or read it. You are unable to understand what I had to do to be able to write these books. You will never be able to understand that. You think you know why. You think you have me all figured out. No matter what you think about me it is wrong and it is delusional. Whatever you think about me is wrong and delusional. It is simply beyond your understanding to grasp what I as a human being had to go through to write this sentence. You perceive you know what suffering is. You have never suffered a second in your entire life and you never will. The truth is anyone who judges anything I say in any of my books assume I am able to give a rats ass. You put me in a room with any person on the planet and I will drive them insane in about an hour with my words. Then they will understand they were mistaken about anything they ever said about my books. It is nature. The dominate one is the one who dominates. No one is able to ever challenge me because they are either too wise to accept the challenge or too dumb to accept the challenge. That is an indication of what I had to do to get to where I am at mentally. My mental ability as a result of my struggle is beyond the mental ability of ever other human being alive right now on the planet. You are unable to believe that and you are unable to accept that. You are reading my book and thinking to yourself where does this guy get his material. He certainly must be stealing it from someone. He certainly is unable to come up with all these concepts and ideas by himself. He certainly must have help and if he does not it certainly must take years to write a book like this. That is an indication you are so out classed you are unable to even grasp how out classed you are. That is also a symptom of the fire I had to go through to get here. You are unable to ever understand the fire I had to go through. You just have the cool part of the fire to go through because I went through the hottest part of the fire so you would only have to go through the cool part of the fire. You go ahead and assume I am very arrogant. You go ahead and assume I must be insane to suggest such foolishness. I will humbly remind you, you are unable to understand my ways. I will humbly remind you, your mental capacity multiplied by infinity is nothing compared to mine. So if you want to perceive I am arrogant now you have something to tell all your friends. You can say, look what this guy wrote he is so arrogant. The truth is, you can boast how arrogant I am but when it comes right down it the dominate one manipulates the illusions and the illusions simply are manipulated. Many suggest I should proceed with caution considering my circumstance. Many suggest I should be pleasing to others and many suggest I should not excite others, due to my situation. They are idiotic delusional fools. They do not know how hot the fires were that I went through. They assume they are allowed to advise me. They assume they are allowed to do anything. I have ones I show compassion to and the rest I eat. The one who can eat does eat. People in the chat rooms I attend get emotional by my words and some cannot read my words and become frustrated. That is because their core being is aware who writes the words, and their core being understands it should not be reading the words because their core being understands it has no right to read the words of the being who wrote the words, because their core inner being knows who the being is who wrote the words. Their inner core being understands and it attempting to persuade the conscious aspect to stop reading, because their core inner being is

insulting the being who wrote the words. Their inner core being attempts to look at the fire my being had to go through and it is unable to understand how hot the fires must have been and it is in terror and in awe of what a being must be like to be able to stand the heat in those fires. You wanted to know the truth and now you are hearing it you are unable to understand or believe or grasp it. You sought the truth and when you found it you understood you were not ready for it. You remind yourself how many wise sentences you came up with in your lifetime and contrast that to how many I came up with in this single book I wrote in less than a month and punch that into your little calculator and see what kind of answer pops up.

Today we got our new baby which replaced my deceased baby blue. Her name is lexie and she is a black lab. The humane society spaded her because they assume it is best to spade creatures that are infinitely more valuable to me than all the human beings in the universe save a few special ones. Perhaps the humane society would be wise to jump into the closest hottest fire it can find so it can perhaps wake up from its delusional slumber. They may assume they are more valuable than my baby lexie but if they call me I will convince them they are not even worth a grain of sand compared to my baby lexie or any other animal in the universe. If we kill off all the other animals we can have more room for retarded humans and so we can kill off the eco system and all die much faster if we kill off all the other animals. Humans are Fing genius.

I am watching this video on Youtube about how Bundy was explaining in his last interview to James Dobson about how bad pornography is. And Dobson is saying yes pornography is bad. So they both agree the emotion lust is bad. Yes Dobson will go back to his flock and say, everyone should hate pornographers. And anyone who does believe our religion is evil and going to hell and we should hate them. It is as if the insane get half way and then assume they are all the way. If your religious and perceive anyone who is not your religion is evil your insane, so contact me and I will convince you , you are insane. You just need to leave religion all together because you don't get religion and you are only hurting yourself in your attempts to get religion. Many religious people assume prayer does something, They suggest , Oh I pray for my enemies. They should not be your enemies to begin with, unless your insane. You only need to think about your log in your eye. If you ever leave that single goal, you fail. Period. Dobson asked Bundy after you killed your last victim who did you emotionally feel. That is the funniest thing I have ever heard. As if emotions are okay. As long as Bundy felt emotionally good after he killed her, how bad can they be. Bundy suggested he was afraid to die, so that means he has emotions and most likely a ton of emotions, and that is because society encourages emotions every single day. Society encourages emotions and then say, wow people get emotional. The insanity is thick. I watch this video of Wuronos and they video tape her the day before they kill her and I can see she is scared to death. Her mental state is diminished. He has been caged and abused all her life in this insanity people suggest is society. And I can see she is like all of you. Your all just little lost sheep and at any moment your are ready to snap. And even when you do snap you assume as long as you do not go kill people you are normal. You are all so Fing sick. I am going to write infinite more books now. I am going to up the pain on you. I am going to make you understand hell like you have never known. None of you will be left and I do not mean the easy route, I mean mentally left which is infinitely more painful than death itself. You will pray for death and I will deny your prayers. You perceive I am perhaps angry because you are unable to understand one is able to

have no emotions and still speak. I am able to type sentences that make it appear like I am angry. That is not hard to do. I used to be angry before the accident. I can fake it well. Your inner being suspects you are being taken for a ride. It is right. But your conscious thinks it understands what kind of ride. It does not. Nothing about your being is able to understand what kind of ride you're on right now. The only one who understands where you are going soon enough, is me. You go ahead an attempt to guess and I will tell you before you guess anything, your guess is wrong, and I will be right. So knock yourself out. Perhaps you assume anyone who does not use page numbers and chapters must be insane. Perhaps you need to quit thinking so much because you are harming yourself further. It is the 16th of March today. I have nearly 15 more days to go until I publish this book. It is at about 100k words. If it is not 200k words by the time I publish it, I will be surprised. You just keep in mind when you make insane laws and people who are struggling break those laws and you put them in a cage to let their mind deteriorate, and then you put their video in the public eye and let everyone insult that poor creature, and you think you are so good compared to that poor creature you torture, you are an abomination of all creation. You will understand what suffering is soon enough. You remind yourself to block your emotions if you become emotional from reading this book.

There is only two explanations why Buddha is depicted as fat. It is a metaphor that he is fat with wisdom and clarity. The other reason is perhaps many people brought him gifts of food to let him know he did something they are unable to ever achieve in their life time. I prefer the former because there is no way in hell I am going to get fat with no cravings to eat or desire to eat. Jesus and Mohamed and Moses were not depicted as fat either. So the next time the insane decided to insult Buddha because he was fat, remind yourself Buddha did something the insane are never capable of doing. Buddha actually questioned reality and set out on a quest to experiment because he was not p[leased wit what all the insane people around him suggested was truth. Only ones with emotions are capable of fattening up. It's called gluttony, greed, lust, envy, hate. You are probably unable to understand this concept but when someone overeats they do it because of all the seven deadly sins. When one kills another they do it because of greed, envy, sloth, hate. When another person insults another they do it because they are greedy, envious, slothful, hateful and the rest all at the same time. Funny how you never knew that in your entire life and I understand that and it took me about one second of thought to figure that out. So before you determine to insult Jesus or Buddha or Mohammed and Moses, attempt to consider they achieved something you will never be able to achieve in your entire existence. See in ten thousand years people will say do you remember that guy who figured out if you block your emotions for three months and avoid emotions for three months you unlock your subconscious? See they will not be saying your name. They will not be suggesting you. You will be in a crate in the ground in dust and no human being will even be aware of you or that you ever existed. They will be talking about this guy who understood better than any human being ever has about what ones goal in life should be. And the reason that is, is because this human being decided to ignore the insane and go off on his own journey to find truth. And when he returned he figured everything out. And he did not keep it to himself he told everyone. He did not try to cash in on it he was just pleased to be of service to others. So you understand now, you will never achieve something like that. You are essentially just a copycat of the Master you went into the hottest

coals and came out for the betterment of everyone. Avoid perceiving this one did it to help you. Avoid perceiving he only wants to help you. Avoid perceiving you're the center of attention. You are unable to understand the ways of me. You will never know in all eternity what exactly I had to go through to find this truth. You perceive you know but I assure you, you will never know in all eternity what really happened. You perceive I share with you're the interesting parts but in reality you get the slim pickings'. You assume people sacrifice their inner thoughts because they have something to say. The truth with me is, I simply tell you the stuff that is not important. You are unable in all eternity to understand the parts that are important. You just perceive you are hip to things. You do not get to be hip, because I will never tell you anything that would make you be able to suggest you are hip. You do not get the good parts of the story you just get the crap parts. You just get my scraps because the one who actually did something with their life is under no obligation for any being in the universe. You just assume because everyone else is under obligation, that means I am. Remind your self the author does not put page numbers , does not correct his spelling or commas and does not do anything that may lead one to assume the author in under anyone obligations in this universe. The author does not care whether you take his advice or not because the author understands he does not even write these books for anyone but his self. His self is the only that never let him down in all the universe. You are unable to understand where he comes from. You perceive one is important if they are able to insult another properly. That is as far as your fame will ever go. See once in a while someone discovers the most important understanding in all of the universe and then they are remembered because they actually did something of importance with the life they have, and the thing is, you will never be able to accomplish that because someone already has accomplished that. Remind yourself when the author stops trying, that will mean he started trying, and he never has to try. Remind your self before you start bragging about all the college degree's you have and before you look down on others who have no college degrees, the only thing you have a degree in if you have a degree is the ability to copy what others tell you to think. You simply have a degree in not thinking for yourself. You simply have a degree to prove to everyone you use your brain far less than ones without a degree. So now you are aware if you have a degree you should avoid letting others know you have one so they are unable to understand what you really think of your self. I remind myself the only reason I associate with others is to condition myself away from my infinite craving to never associate with any being for the rest of eternity. I remind myself I have infinite compassion and infinite grace and the fact I associate and write books so other beings can even see one word I have formed is proof.

I remind myself no prophet, no god, no devil, no human being in all eternity could figure out that the way one can unlock their subconscious is simply by blocking their emotions and cravings and desires for three months and that includes love, the worst emotion of all. No other anything will ever be able to compare to what I have discovered. And an indication that I am more advanced than any god or any prophet or any other human being in all eternity is the simple fact the master discovered the most important discovery in the history of eternity by accident. I did not even have to try. I didn't not even have to try. I simply accidentally discovered the most important thing in all eternity just because that is how good I am. My scraps are the most important scraps in all eternity. And no matter what any of human being says into all eternity, they will simply be a

copycat of the master who made the most important discovery in all of eternity. Every single being in all eternity fell short and could never go all the way and figure it all out. They all fell short. They went half way. One human being in all eternity went the distance and figured it all out. No god figured it all out. No deity figured it all out. No religion figured it all out. No scientist figured it all out. No writer figured it all out. No genius figured it all out. No government figured it all out. No educated being figured it all out. No philosopher figured it all out. No doctor figured it all out. No psychologist figured it all out. The one who figured it all out was the one who was a meaningless piece of S that understood is life was worthless. So you go ahead and come to all your conclusions about thing like you always do. But the fact is, you are unable to handle the truth. So before you start running your mouth about the quality of my books you remind yourself, you have no right to ever read or hear anything I say into infinity. Remind yourself a piece of S understood their life was worthless to such an extreme they ended being the most important life in all of the universe and for all of eternity from here on out. Remind yourself you are unable to even comprehend that.

Remind yourself; before you advise me, you are unable to advise me. Remind yourself before you question me, you are unable to question me. Remind yourself before you reward me, you are unable to reward me. Remind yourself if I speak, the only thing you are able to do is take notes. Remind yourself before you ever suggest fault with anything or any creature or any being in all eternity, you are unable to make that decision, and I have found no fault with anything or any creature or any being, so keep your god dam mouth shut.

Please remind yourself to attempt to block your emotions if you determine you are getting emotional from reading this document. The author understands you will do the best you can to do this.

Please remind yourself this document is simply, the authors attempt to communicate how he sees things after an accident caused by playing a video game far too long. About five months ago, Oct 31st 2008, is when he noticed a "personality change".

Thank You.

I remind myself the greatest illusion of all is compassion and karma and they are simply sign posts to separate the insane from the good climbers.

I remind myself Buddha dreams of the heights the current Buddha climbs.

I remind myself the Ark is unable to support the diversity.

I Am; reminded; if one suggests I am stupid, I have emotions to block, but if one suggests i am a Fing retarded Fing abomination, I have job security.

I am; reminded; if one suggests I am stupid, I can turn one cheek on emotions, but if one suggests I am a Fing retarded Fing abomination, I can turn the other cheek on emotions as well.

I will attempt to explain sex since no other being in the universe has ever been able to. For a male after climax there is this feeling of depression or let down , women know this concept as , "he turns over and falls asleep". That is simply a symptom of emotions. There is a build up and excitement then after there is the crash. Just like drugs and just like fun. Pleasure always leads to pain. With no emotions that is not possible. With no sense of time that is not possible. Sex lasts infinitely and last no time at all at the same time. It is not possible to ever be displeased when

one has no emotions. The absence of pleasure means the absence of pain from sex. Sex happens when it happens and there is no concept of "it's been so long since I had sex" and there is no concept of "I just had sex". Sex is simply something nature invented to persuade humans to procreate. It's not about you and it's not about pleasure. If you want to have sex and not procreate that's perfect and if you do want to procreate that's perfect. The whole concept of chastity simply means, one does not kill their self if their love is scorned. One does not spend their entire life trying to get laid by a certain person they lust for. One is pleased with who they with so this whole concept of divorce is a symptom of insanity caused by emotions. This whole concept of marriage is symptom of insanity caused by emotions. If you desire to get married fine that's perfect, if you desire to not get married fine, that's perfect. One never needs a piece of paper to let them know its okay to have sex when nature created the ability to have sex. So it's redundant. To suggest a couple that is married has benefits over a couple who is not married is a symptom of insanity caused by emotions. One is unable to own any other one no matter how many pieces of paper say they do. Ownership is symptom of insanity caused by emotions. You do not won anything and you never will own anything, so attempt to stop trying to own anything, you will only harm yourself. The only think a human being has a chance of controlling is their own self control.

I am ; reminded; without emotions everything appears exactly as it is.

I am; reminded ; illusions are an indication of contrasting emotions.

"I suggest, you know, obviously, maybe they ought to be removed," Grassley said. "But I would suggest the first thing that would make me feel a little bit better toward them if they'd follow the Japanese example and come before the American people and take that deep bow and say, I'm sorry, and then either do one of two things: resign or go commit suicide.

"And in the case of the Japanese, they usually commit suicide before they make any apology."

AP writer

I am; reminded; if one does not have the fortitude to block emotions for three months to unlock subconscious, they are doomed to making bad decision and therefore should cut to the chase and get it over with , as a last effort of compassion to those with the fortitude to block emotions and unlock their subconscious. Once one unlocks their subconscious they will never be in a position to steal another's money in the guise of giving them a loan as a favor. They will be without greed because they will have no emotional capacity to have greed. If one does not have the fortitude to block their emotions for three months to unlock subconscious they are wise to attempt to become one with the samurai warrior ethic.

I am ; reminded ; if one likes songs with solo's they can look at my songs as one huge solo and if one dislikes songs with solo's they will be pleased to understand my songs have no solo's.

I am; reminded ; without emotions to create contrast when one being is observed they appear or look or one feels their perfection with their eyes, and then another being is observed and that same perfection is observed and there is no limits or contrasts it is all perfection and one's mind is only able to be humbled and in awe and wonder. One's mind is unable to stop and judge.

One's mind is far to occupied with attempting to calculate how perfect the being they are observing is. One is unable to "see" their own perfection when they look in a mirror which is why a vampire is unable see its refection in a mirror. One "feels' perfection in everything around

them, but one is unable to “feel” that perfection with their eyes when they see their self. This humility aspect is not needed to be attempted once one has no emotions, it just is. One mind is in a constant state of humility because of lack of emotions. Which explain why the meek shall inherit the earth, because the meek are ones who have unlocked unconscious and their “brain power” puts the world at their finger tips, literally and figuratively but they have no desire to take advantage of that because they have no emotions. They are too busy attempting to calculate all the perfection they see in other beings. They have no room to take advantage because they are caught up in all the perfection.

I am; reminded ; without emotions see's everything as it is. The meek inherit the sight.

I am; reminded ; no other being in the universe was able to go the full measure and suggest if one blocks their emotions for 3 months they unlock subconscious, so no being in the universe can advise me, ever

I am ; reminded ; the one who comes second; will usher in; the end; of suffering; caused by emotions.

I am ; reminded ; the puppy male is the one who see's the infinite wrath potential and is in awe and wonder and only desires to be with the infinite wrath potential. The infinite wrath potential becomes disillusioned with the puppy male and when she deserts him he has no arguments because he is still in the stages of attempting to figure out what the infinite wrath potential is. The psychotic male is the more advanced for of the puppy male and far more dangerous. The psychotic male perceives he understands the infinite wrath potential but is mistaken because he understands he to be wrath potential, and when the infinite wrath potential dumps him he typically kill his self in one form or another and takes as many out with him as he can, because he understands she was anything but wrath potential. The blind male is the last stage of male . This male understands only one thing about the infinite wrath potential; that the infinite wrath potential has infinite wrath potential. He dedicates his entire life to attempting to avoid the infinite wrath potentials, infinite wrath potential. He is willing to destroy his own self in order to avoid the infinite wrath potentials, infinite wrath potential. He is blind to everything except the one understanding he has about the infinite wrath potential, which is, the infinite wrath potential has the potential of infinite wrath.

Remind yourself as the emotions start to die from conditioning, they tend to lash out in fits. One can become very emotional very swiftly because the emotions are trying to hold on, but then they pass swiftly also.

At the end of the road is a swimming hole and the water is pleasantly deep

The fear of God in you, with no emotions there is no fear, and that means God in you, but God is subconscious.

I can reason with people but I can't reason with emotions.

Moses started it cause he unlocked his subconscious and had no name for it so he called it god, then Jesus agreed with Moses and agreed with his teaching cause Jesus unlocked it, then Mohammed agreed with Moses and Jesus cause he unlocked it, so Buddha unlocked it also and avoided calling it god.

Now my friend suggested he played a video game too much and I think he went crazy or at least became a comedian. He suggested the irony in the book "The Old Man and the Sea" and "Moby Dick" is both are parable about how the fish in both books represent problems or emotions. And in the "Old man" books the human was able to overcome his problems or emotions and came out on top, and in "Moby Dick" the problem or emotions destroyed the man. Then he suggested that was simply and illusion. He suggested the "old man" book is a symptom of one who made peace with his emotions and then stopped attempting to fight them and returned to isolation on the island he came from at the end of the book and the "Moby" story suggests the captain was locked in an eternal battle with his emotions the whale. So in reality the "Moby" story was the better of the two parables. Clearly he is off his rocker and one should avoid anyone who is so at home with fish tails. I suggested to him the first symptom one is off center is when they concentrate too much on fish tails. I mentioned to him the last thing in the universe he should do is write books talking about fish tails, and if he wanted to write about fish tails he should at least avoid publishing them. He suggested he would not publish what he told me about the fish tails in his second book and I am certain he will keep his word. He mentioned if he did add the fish tails opinion it would be strictly for filler in between the jokes he tells. He mentioned the name of his books were "every joke thing you should know perhaps nothing" except he didn't have enough money to pay for the joke. I mentioned then maybe he should attempt to come up with some jokes and put them in his book for filler. He suggested he would attempt to do his best he could based on his ability to cast his fishing pole. He then suggested he wrote an email to someone about something. I asked him what he said and he said, "I noticed when I played that game, I would hunt monsters and lose money and I would be upset, but then I realized if I just avoided getting upset and just ignored the frustration and went out on another hunt, sometimes I would lose even more money on that hunt, and then the last hunts loss would appear to be a good hunt. I will give you something to laugh about, so that when my prediction does not happen, you will be able to laugh at how foolish I am. I will continue to write books until one sells, and if one ever sells, I will send you hard copies of all the books I had to write in order to sell just one. And I will sign them, "The guy with very sore fingers.""

I suggested to him If I were you I would avoid putting that in your second book also, and he assured me he would avoid putting that email post in his first book and his second book as well. It was a relief he avoided putting such none sense in his initial books because he is such a poor writer, I am cautious to mention to him he is such a poor writer he should just stick to his comedy routines. He suggested his first two books are full of jokes. I asked him why he put books full of jokes in the spiritual section, and he suggested , that was an inside joke.

Playing video games far too long death syndrome is a killer if you survive.

I will have to decide if I should put this book in the video game accidents one should avoid section, or the death can be fun and profitable section.

I lost the sequence aspect of memories and I just have the random aspect.

I am only crazy if I am lying.

One who is good at philosophy is good at life, and one who is good at life is good at asking, WHY.

A man is walking down the street. He looks to his left down an alley and see's a man entering an apartment complex with a machine gun and explosive with the devil in his eyes. This book is an

indication I have decided to warn the ones in the building of what I have seen. I have not yet begun to warn them, I have simply decided to warn them.

The mind is the root from which all things grow; the root in the mind hinders its growth.

The alien is having trouble blending in, so to speak.

You do whatever you think you should do. No matter what anyone says in this universe, they are unable to trump what you perceive you should do. One can live with anything in this universe, but if one is not happy with their self, they are doomed to a life of hell. One mind can be opened with the emotional condition I perceive. I am unable to say it's 100% fact. I am unable to say I would have been able to do it intentionally. You may not be able to do it intentionally if you decide to attempt it. I am only able to suggest you do not expect to do it, you simply keep attempting to do it.

I am writing books to attempt to wake up others, it is an impossible task. I do not expect to succeed.

I understand my burden is impossible to carry. I am only able to do the best I can to wake up others.

I know I will never be able to wake up anyone.

I know I will not wake up one single person, so I write like the wind even though I know I will never succeed. That is the definition of perseverance and grace under pressure.

Why don't you all get together and launch all the nukes at the same time and kill every last god dam one of us, and get it over with so it will release me from having to write all these stupid Fing books no human being will ever Fing comprehend. So just do it. Don't hesitate, kill everyone now. You build the bombs and you don't use them so you are insane and stupid and do things for no reason. So I am begging you all to encourage your Fing leaders to launch the Fing nukes now. There is no point to waiting. So get launching the nukes. You built them no use them. You're a little weak pussy. You build the nukes like your tough and then when it comes to using them you're a little pussy. You're just a baby little pussy. You all talk and no action. You say, we will use the nukes if we have to, bulls you will, you will never have the balls to use the nukes, so shut your god dam mouth about the nukes, destroy them cause none of you Fs have the balls to ever use the nukes like they should be used. You all walk around like you're so tough and you ain't S and you never will be S. Your just small children lost in some Fing haze. You think you're so tough and you ain't S. You think your little weapons are so tough. I will destroy everything with a sentence with misspelled words in it. So you need much more than infinite weapons my friends. You better go get your calculator cause I am Fing going to town on your asses. The last thing you will remember is that you were Fing outclassed by a billion years by some idiot who played a video game too much. By some total loser in life based on you're Fed up standards. Some total loser based on your standards exterminated your Fing ass. You better come up with a new definition for total Fing annihilation. You are not going to have to look very hard for that definition because you are going to experience that definition very swiftly, PERHAPS. If you perceive I stutter that is a symptom you are Fing delusional, that is the premise of this book. I hope you perceive I am totally insane because you are going to understand the definition of power in words, soon enough.

I thought about what I said above and then I realized. It doesn't even matter what I say. No one is going to listen and no one who listens will understand.

People on this planet have to learn something about letting go. When you're out in the water and a person who panics grabs onto you and starts taking you under, you have to let go of them. That's a generalization, some of you should allow them to pull you under. These elderly patients who have lost mental faculties, not the ones who haven't the ones who are no longer with us mentally. You have to let them go. What are you saving? A foot ? A hand? Your not saving anything. Your spending money which you don't have to save nothing. That's the problem with money, people have it and then decide I want to keep my brain dead parent alive even though they are worse than dead mentally. A dead person does not hinder the living. A mentally dead person hinders the living. You can run all the test you want and suggest that mentally dead person is alive, but that don't mean S. They are mentally dead. Let them go. The thing with attempting to hold on to long in relation to everything, is one starts doing things that no longer are logical. We are attempting to save newspapers? Save banks? That's illogical. In a free market system those who can adapt and compete are in business and those who cannot are out of business. There is no save them. I understand that is banks die and newspapers die, tree's will still produce oxygen and the ground will still grow food. Anyone who suggests anything else as a reason to save the dying, have their hand in the till. Remind yourself I am not suggesting anything anyone is doing is bad or good. I am only able to humbly suggest everything is for a reason. No matter what I say ever in any of my books, I submit I am unable to judge anything ever, because I always come to the final conclusion everything is for a reason and there are situations I am unable to see the end conclusions, so I have to just submit its for a reason and not go as far as say it's for a good reason or a bad reason. Of course that's a lie , because I know exactly the end conclusions to everything at the exact same time I don't know the end conclusions to everything but I will avoid saying that because perhaps people would judge me if I suggested that even though from what I perceive that's the truth, perhaps. If perhaps fully understand the difference between a person who has not conditioned and unlocked subconscious and a person who has is simply thought processes. A person who has emotions and not unlocked subconscious thinks sequentially and in contrast to a person with few emotions and has unlocked subconscious who thinks in random access fashion, they appear retarded. I understand the reason I am unable to stay on point for very long is simple, chapters and page numbers are for people who think sequentially, beginning , middle and end, one who think with random access can take a topic and go right to it end conclusions and skip all the details in between. So I am not saying a person who has subconscious thought aspects of random access thinking is god compared to one with emotions and uses conscious mind and thinks sequentially, I understand that is reality based on my perceptions, and I think that is reality based on my perception for a reason.

Obscenity. This is a strange concept. When Adam and Eve ate from the tree they had this obscene feeling. Obscenity is simply a symptom one has emotions. It is impossible to feel this way if one has emotions. That is exactly why a child will walk around naked in front of people and not feel guilty and embarrassed and obscene. That child has few emotions and as soon as the "adults" start giving that child gifts and suggesting this is right and this is wrong they encourage

that child to feel obscene and embarrassed and they destroy that child mind. They turn perfection into some sort of judgmental monster and abomination. If you doubt that you contact me and I will convince you are insane to argue with that. I do not stutter. I do not have to. I am not saying what the adults do to that child is bad or good, it is for a reason that is not good or bad. I am fully aware that is what they do. That is all. So it is there so I could ponder it and come to an understanding from it. One may suggest a person who uses the word F is uneducated. Or is obscene. Or is less than human. That is insane and a symptom of emotions. Obscenity laws are a nice way of saying, we are so full of judgments and emotions we cannot even stand words and we cannot even stand to allow children to see certain words because we assume children are insane with emotions like we are and would be embarrassed by the word F. So as adults we will condition and brain wash the child to know right from wrong. So we will destroy that child's mind and while we do it, we will go along and let everyone know how smart we are. If you doubt that is what is happening you contact me and I will convince you, you are insane to argue with that. I do not stutter although you perceive I do. I am not suggesting brain washing a child's mind and turning them into an abomination of judgments and emotions and ruining their entire life is right or wrong, I am only able to humbly suggest it is for a reason. One might suggest it gives me something to write about. If one perceives their body is obscene they are insane with emotions. One does not make an obscenity law to protect a child because a child is not insane with emotions. A child does not care if it see's another human being naked because it does not see anything wrong with being naked. The insane with emotions adults perceive a child will be destroyed so in the process of making judgment's due to emotions on what is obscene and what is not obscene they brainwash the child into the insane emotional state the adult is in. So literally the insane adults with insane emotions, know not what they do to the child. If you do not understand that you contact me and I will convince you, what you think is in error. I am not saying what anyone thinks is right or wrong, I am suggesting one is not thinking properly. It is okay to understand one is brainwashing a child and destroying that child's mind. It's another thing to brainwash a child and destroy that child's mind and not even be aware one is doing that. Remind yourself I am literally on the fence about everything I say. I function properly that way. If someone suggests to another the word "the" is obscene one would suggest that is insanity. So I will suggest anyone who suggest the word "F" is obscene is insane with judgments and emotions, and I understand or perceive that is reality, so no creature in the universe can argue with that. The word "F" is simply letters arranged and when spoken mentally or verbally create a grunt, mentally or verbally. One is simply brainwashed if they perceive obscenity in a grunt, whether the grunt is verbal or mental. One is emotionally insane and judgmental is any being in the universe suggest a grunt means a being who utters that grunt is "dumb" or "uneducated" or "less than normal". If you wish to argue that point you contact me and I will convince you the last thing in the universe you are is sane. One may be confused about my words and I would agree with them because I am confused about why I type what I type. One may suggest I am unstable mentally and I would agree more than they would. But the reality is, I am the one writing infinite books and I am the one who perceives to be able to understand and explain every single thing I read that has ever been written and ever will be written. And I am the first to admit I am uncertain who the subconscious is able to pull that off, because I certainly was

unable to do that before the accident. If one perceives I am arrogant, I am only able to humbly suggest you contact me and I will convince you, you are insane in that judgment. I seek conflict because I understand nothing is a conflict because my subconscious will eat anything in its way in order to move on to the next thing to eat, so to speak. I perceive America should reconsider this freedom of speech concept. There is a problem with freedom of speech I perceive. I perceive the last thing in the universe any other being wants a person who has unlocked subconscious to do is speak at all in any form of the definition of speak. I perceive it should be totally the most obscene thing in the universe for one who has unlocked subconscious to be able to speak or communicate. I perceive it is not fair to others who have not unlocked subconscious. I perceive I am taking advantage of others by speaking or being able to freely speak. I am only able to humbly suggest I also perceive what I perceive is for a reason.

I am ; reminded ; good and bad are sign posts for a reason.

I am ; reminded ; the hottest coals are the perfect ones.

The root of emotions hinders the mind.

I remind you of what you aren't.

You perceive my books are improper because you are unable to accept every book not like mine is.

I am ; reminded ; the venom of the vipers in the darkest part of the cave acts swiftly.

I am ; reminded ; the swiftest vipers in the darkest part of the cave have venom.

I am ; reminded ; the darkest venom comes from the swiftest vipers in the cave.

I am ; reminded ; the blind know they are not.

I am ; reminded ; the wise understand they are not.

I am ; reminded ; the darkest cave creates the swiftest venom.

I am ; reminded ; the darkest vipers create the blindest caves.

I am ; reminded ; the wisest venom creates the swiftest vipers.

I am ; reminded ; the blindest venom creates the swiftest wisdom.

I am ; reminded ; if one thinks so, they are mistaken.

I am ; reminded ; if one questions insanity, they understand they are.

I am ; reminded ; if a camera see's a wave and a human see's a particle, both are relative to the observer.

I am ; reminded ; if a camera see's a wave and a human see's a particle, that proves all that is real is observation.

I am ; reminded ; the most powerful being in the universe is the one who adapts and advances in understanding in any situation.

The best joke is told when one looks in the mirror.

I am ; reminded ; if subconscious isn't god, there is none.

Emotions hang infinite fools.

Whatever you paid to see my sentences, I demanded infinitely more.

Whatever you paid to see my sentences , I paid infinitely more.

Whatever you paid to see my sentences, you will pay infinitely more.

Whatever you paid to see my sentences, I demand you pay infinitely more.

Whatever you paid to see my sentences, I will pay infinitely more to see you pay infinitely more.

Whatever you paid to see my sentences, you will pay infinitely more to see I pay infinitely more to see you pay infinitely more.

What you paid for is infinitely less than the price I paid.

What you paid for is infinitely less than the price you will pay.

What you paid for is infinitely less than the infinite price I paid.

What you paid for is infinitely less than that the infinite price I paid to see you pay an infinite price.

I will fill you in a little secret. This is not my greatest secret. This is simply a slim pickings secret.

You didn't pay enough money for my sentences to hear a good secret or even a secret, you simply paid enough money to hear a little secret. You are unable to afford my good secrets or my secrets and all the money in the universe is unable to afford my perfect secrets and I have infinite amount of those. I am only arrogant if I am lying. Remind yourself the author is going to tell you one of his little secrets. You perceive the words I arrange are wisdom. That is because you have emotions. I understand none of the sentences I arrange are wisdom. I understand none of the sentences I arrange are anything but the same thing over and over. The sentence, The the the the the the tgh tyh tuj tgf, looks the same to me as the sentence, The most skilled craftsman understands he is crafted. One with emotions believes the words so they are affected by the words. Jesus put it quite simply, "They hear the words but do not understand the words." The ones with emotions hear the words and believe the words, so they do not understand the words are simply illusions and they make sense of one has emotions. Without emotions they are all the same thing, just simply letters arranged into words and the words are arranged in a certain fashion that excites emotions. This is why human beings did not have language until very recently in their history. One without emotions can arrange words in a fashion that the emotional ones will perceive is wisdom. So the one without emotions, is taking advantage of the ones with emotions. I am creating words to excite your emotions and the illusion it creates in your mind is that I am wise or a wise one or some great wise person. I am not, I simply unlocked my subconscious by accident from playing a video game too much. You have a subconscious so I certainly am no different than you are. I simply figured out after the accident what caused the accident. So there is no hocus pocus here. It is simple mental conditioning. At one point in your life another human being, like your parents, suggested the word F is evil and bad and anyone who uses the word F is evil and bad and should be hated. So your parents brainwashed you to judge other people from a very early age. What that means is any parent who tells their child any word is bad or evil and they should never use it or they scold their child for using that word, is a child abuser and a child abuser of the worst kind. They destroy their child's mind. They murder their child's mind. They abused their child's mind. Anyone who argues with this, contact me and I will convince you, you are insane. One in an emotional state is unable to compete with one who has no emotions. There is no contest, there is no battle. One with no emotions understands all the illusions and understand how to manipulate the illusions against ones with emotions. Ones with emotions are only able to harm their self with the illusions one without emotions throws at them. This becoming one without emotions is simply mental conditioning. If I say the word dog, one with emotions will not get to emotional but maybe if they had a dog and it died they would feel some emotions. If one had a dog and it tore up their best clothes they may get a bit more

emotional. If one likes to beat dogs for fun, they may get far more emotional. If one saw someone beat a dog they may get emotional. So the word dog excites emotional based on each person who has emotions, perception. If I type a sentence and I misspell a word, I am going to the storh. One with emotions will see that misspelled word and say, That person is stupid or uneducated or an idiot. In reality, the one who gets emotional about a word that they were brainwashed into believing has a proper spelling syntax, is insane. They are insane because they harm their self and they harm others. They are a sadomasochist. They harm others by saying , you are stupid for cause you can't spell. Then they harm their self, because they excite their own emotions by being judgmental. When one goes around saying , I know and you don't, they encourage their ego. When one encourages their ego, they silence their subconscious aspect so they essentially become dumber. So they inflict mental pain on their mind. I am not saying that is bad or good, I am simply saying that is reality. Remind yourself I accidentally had that accident. I am unable to suggest, look how smart and good I am. That's kind of silly since I accidentally unlocked my subconscious. One may think I am smart or special, but that is just their perception not reality. I am a human being that had an accident and unlocked my subconscious. That is reality. One with no emotions will look at the word F and feel nothing. One with emotions will look at the word F and get emotional. One with emotions may think about the sexual connotations of the word F. One with "religion" may think about how evil one must be to use the word F. It is relative to the observer. One with no emotions understands the words are simply illusions so the definitions of words are simply illusions. The word good is relative to the observer. So there is no definition of the word good. The word enlightened is relative to the observer. So there is no definition to the word enlightened. The word subconscious is relative to the aspects of the brain. But the definition of subconscious is an illusion. One who has too many emotions has a silenced subconscious. One who has few emotions has a pronounced subconscious. The definition of emotions is an illusion. I get emotional but compared to one who has not unlocked subconscious, I do not get emotional. I can go from calm to angry as hell back to clam in under 20 seconds and that is relative because I can't tell how long , it may be 5 seconds. And then I will feel no emotions for the next week or two. And I am only losing my emotional capacity more and more every day. So emotions are illusions. If one wants to harm their self by getting angry and getting frustrated and getting pissed off, they will. So they create their own suffering. So they create the emotions. So they get what they want. The emotions are not born into a human. A human is brainwashed and conditioned into making emotions happen. A child has no emotional capacity. They are emotionless. A new born child has no emotions. They cry and a parents perceives they must have emotions because the parent has conditioned their self to have emotions because that parents, parents, conditioned them to have emotions. Remind yourself, the author is simply manipulating the illusions, words, into a fashion one with emotions perceives they are wisdom. I am light years beyond ones with emotions mentally, but that is their choice not mine. One is what they want to be. If your mind wants to go around and think everything is real, that is what it will do. If your mind wants to think I am wise your mind will think I am wise. It is relative to what one thinks. One may suggest , well author, is nothing real. If you think something is real it is real. I have only been like this for 5 months. Apparently I still think books are real or I wouldn't publish them. So that means also think, people are real,

and that means I also think, the world is real, and that means I think things are real, still. So my mind thinks those things are real, thus those things are real. Einstein suggested the word "spooky". Someone thinks someone else is evil. I do not think anyone is evil. But since someone does, someone is certainly evil. I think everything is perfect in every single way. Someone thinks nothing is perfect. So certainly nothing is perfect. Someone thinks they are cursed. So someone is certainly cursed. I think every human being in the universe is perfect, so that is why I understand every human being in the universe is perfect. I think all words are illusions and the definitions of words are illusions, so now I will pick a word out and explain to you why it is an illusion and the definition of that word is an illusion, certainly.

The word dream is an illusion and the definition of the word dream is an illusion. If I spell the word dream, dreem, one still understands I meant the word dream. They still understand the word dreem is dream because I just suggested the word dreem is dream. So the word dream is relative to what one suggests it is. And what one suggests it is, is relative to who is doing the suggesting. If I think I have discovered the most important breakthrough as a result of this accident in the history of mankind, with no exceptions, I certainly have. I understand I have. Now you understand I have. Einstein suggested the word "spooky". The definition of the word dreem is some sort of fake reality within the mind. That definition is an illusion. There is no reality without the mind. There is no reality without an observer. Someone suggested the earth is round. It certainly is, and all the camera observers agree with them because someone created a camera to take a picture of the round earth. So the earth is round because someone suggested it is. In reality is there such a thing as earth. No. In reality without observers there is nothing. If one think they will die and there will be nothing, they will die and there will be nothing. That is what they want. If one thinks they will go to hell after they die, they will go to hell after they die. No other being put them in hell, but they decided to go to hell. I am aware you are lost from reading this because you are confused. You are unable to accept the fact that everything is here because we willed it to be here. I am aware you are unable to understand fully at this time how in the hell we willed everything to be here. The important thing is, that you attempt to block your emotions so you will unlock your subconscious. Attempt to avoid saying anything to others that may insult them in anyway. Attempt to say Thank You , a lot. Attempt to say perhaps a lot. Attempt to never criticize anything again. This is the only way you are going to unlock subconscious and thus understand how we willed everything into being. Attempt to understand you need no one and no thing but your self and your self control in order to accomplish this mental conditioning. Attempt to understand I purposely willed myself into being and I was not consciously aware of it. Attempt to understand you will, will yourself into being and you will not consciously be aware of it.

Those who know, prove nothing.

the log in ones eye must be understood before one judges how big the log is in another's eye is
The viper is only able to bite itself in the dark cave.

The blind only lead the blind.

Money is the root of all emotions, emotions are the root of all suffering.

The biggest viper is the in the darkest cave.

those who judge the word do not understand the word, those who question the word see the light.
 Brainwashing is contagious.
 The blind hang their self naturally.
 The blind viper bites swiftest.
 the blind sadist desires blindness.
 The bite is swiftest in the darkest caves.
 One can't kick out the master of the house, they can only attempt to.
 if one can see through the log in their eye they aren't looking close enough.
 I suggest the goal of a therapist is to drowned those who can't swim.
 Those who can't swim are unaware they are already drowned.
 If you think you can understand you don't.
 If you understand you can't understand you do understand.
 The venom of the vipers who are most blind acts swiftly.
 I'm not infinitely wise, your just infinitely blind.
 The price you pay for my books is infinitely less than the price I paid in full.
 The whole concept of laws it based on emotions. The whole concept of money is based on emotions. If there were no laws, there would be no emotions. If there were no emotions there would be no laws. If there were no emotions and no laws there would be no countries.
 Everything is interdependent. If there were no countries no laws and no emotions there would be no wars no hate no one to kill. If one is has emotions they are blind or unable to understand my words. So I will explain it.
 A person kills someone and is labeled a murderer and thus put in prison created by a country.
 That person kills another person because they have emotions. They have emotions because their parents have emotions and so their parents infected them with emotions. If their parents had no emotions they would have infected their child with no emotions. The mutations work both ways.
 One person got emotions and that is when the apple on the tree in the garden of Eden was bitten, so to speak. They infected anyone around them. Same principle works both ways. If you are a parent and want your children to grow up with a healthy mind you first focus on the log in your eye, or the emotions you have, condition them away, and then your children will become infected with no emotions, and then you will be a proper parent and not a child abuser. If a parent decides to abuse their child they do. I am unable to make anyone do anything. I am only able to humbly suggest words. So this one who killed someone is simply a product of their upbringing. Parents are a product of the society. The society is a product of emotions. One without emotions would never claim land. That is not possible. Now one with emotions may decide to live in a house out of the rain. But that's a far stretch from creating borders and saying this is my country and you better stay away. That's impossible for one without emotions to do.
 One without emotions has subconscious intelligence. One with emotions has conscious intelligence. There is no comparison in the two. One is darkness and confusion and suffering and one is light and clarity and the way. Once the emotional condition starts one will soon reach the "ah ha" sensation, that's is when one is going to have to go through a little hell to get to heaven, so to speak, mentally. It is not easy to mentally transition from emotional conscious state to

subconscious state. The reality is, once it happens there is no going back. Once the subconscious is dominate it will not allow one to go back. So there is only one way to go, forward. Remind yourself it is simple mental conditioning and you have to do it yourself. Now the one who kills someone and goes to prison created by the country , killed someone as a result of emotions. Many times they kill someone as a result of greed caused by emotions and also necessity caused by emotions. Necessity is caused by emotions because the human race can easily grow enough food for everyone. The reason the human race does not is because of money. Greed is an emotion caused by money, so one who kills to get money to buy things like food, kills because someone else is greedy about money and explains, we can't grow enough food it costs too much money. That is the blind leading the blind. The only beings who want money and encourage money are the beings who are the most greedy and the most emotionally attached to money. Everything is interdependent. The resources are abundant. One with subconscious unlocked will invent if that is what they decide to do. If they have unlimited access to resources they will invent things beyond the imagination of the conscious or the ones with emotions or the blind. They will not be concerned about money or wealth they will only be concerned with coming up with new inventions. If one with subconscious unlocked decides to be a doctor they will come up with many cures and many remedies and as long as there is no money involved to hinder their creativity, they will heal many and make the blind see and make the sick walk. I apparently decided to write. I apparently decided to create music. Perhaps I will decide to do something else if I perceive the situation may have changed. Perhaps I will only need to write a billion books to see perceive the situation has changed. I am all ears, so to speak. It is impossible if enough being who unlocked their subconscious and decided to experimented with ways to grow and harvest food, there would not be a garden of Eden of food for everyone. The only factor stopping that is most decide to hold onto emotions and that means most decided to hold onto money and that means most decided to harm their self. I am unable to stop that because their subconscious decides to harm them. My subconscious decided to attempt to persuade their subconscious it no longer needs to harm them. My subconscious woke up from its slumber and decided to wake up others subconscious. My conscious aspect certainly did not. My conscious aspect or emotional aspect is all but dead. All these words are not my emotional conscious words, they are my subconscious attempting to wake others subconscious. My conscious lets the subconscious do what it does or my conscious stands back. Consciously I want to edit these words and make them "right" but I understand that will only encourage others conscious. By not correcting my grammar and by not correcting my words and by not adding page numbers and by not adding chapters, only the subconscious will keep reading. Only the ones who's subconscious desires to be woken up, will keep reading. Consciously it's a mystery to me. I am unable to consciously understand the way of my subconscious. Somehow as a result of that accident I woke up very well, so to speak. Five months after the accident I am able to go all the way back to childhood and understand exactly why this happen. So it was 40 years in the making, but I am aware ones with emotions or who are conscious based, would not be able to grasp it, so to speak. I will be patient and keep writing books until my ears hear something they are pleased with, so to speak. I am only able to humbly suggest one focuses on the emotions in their eye. The snowball effect is, once one person "converts" from emotions to subconscious, they will convert everyone around

them. They will kill the others emotions with kindness, they will set a proper example, they meaning their subconscious.

The fastest way down the road is to simply never argue with anyone. Think of a proper way to go around the arguments. If someone insults you accept it and take it. Never suggest anyone is wrong or bad or good or evil. Avoid all the isolations. Isolations only encourage emotions. Let go of your money, it is all going away anyway, I assure you. I suggest it is all going away, and I assure you it is all going away. I am aware one may not be able to understand that, but they will understand that once they get higher up the mountain, so to speak. Once my subconscious decided to publish its words, it was all over. My conscious is in doubt, my subconscious is light years beyond everything. It is even light years beyond me. I understand one may not understand that, but that is what beyond understanding is. Language is not bad, as long as one takes every word with a grain of salt, so to speak. Language is useful. Its intangible. No one can control it, although some have tired down through the ages. The word is unable to be controlled because subconscious create the language, or the word. The last thing, this world of emotions we all currently live in, will remember, is that someone had an accident from playing a video game far too much. I assure you of that. I suggested it, that is all the proof you will ever need.

My conscious is in more doubt than you are able to comprehend, but apparently that's just a minor detail.

The composer only composes masterpieces.

Once you reach the subconscious state from blocking you emotions properly you will understand as a being you will be pleased to work yourself to death for the sake of others. I am aware it is not what one may expect from life, but I am aware that is the plan. One may liken it to a worker ant working itself to death for the sake of the colony. That worker ant is not focused on anything but doing the best it can to enrich the colony. And when that worker ant understands its time is up, it is pleased it could have been of service to the colony. So I am only able to humbly suggest you never kill an ant again because you in an emotional state do not understand what you do. There were no pest control problems 250,000 years ago. Apparently someone suggested there is pest control problems, and now there is. You worry about the emotions in your own eye and let the creatures be. Once you understand something I assure you , you're perception will change. I have suggested it, that is all the proof you need. The creatures are not hurting you, you just perceive they are. It is one thing to kill a creature so you can eat, it is another thing to kill a creature because you perceive it is a threat. Once you reach the subconscious state you are not going to be doing a whole lot of eating, I assure you.

Someone ate off the tree of knowledge in the garden of Eden. I understand no one understand what this means so I will explain it. The first four letters of knowledge is know. As in I know your ugly, I know I am right, I know your are insane, I know you are wrong, I know they are the enemy. Once a person starts knowing they are isolated. They stopped using the word maybe. Maybe they are the enemy and maybe they are not. That is non judgmental. Knowing they are the enemy is judgmental and that encouraged emotions. Now you understand what that means. Understand this. The last 3000 words or so happened because I was unable to take a break from writing today, but I attempted to. So if any of the last 3000 words or so where of value to you, understand I attempted not write them but I was unsuccessful in that attempt.

I will cover this one swiftly because the vipers have judged this one into harming their self. God hates when a man lies with a man. God(subconscious) hates when a man(conscious(emotional) likes with the same. Why? Because man(emotions) turns others in emotions. God(subconscious) like to hang around man(conscious-emotional) people because it “coverts” them to God(subconscious dominate). So the pecking order is, if a conscious-emotional hangs with an emotional they get or stay emotional, and if an adult emotions hangs with a child, they end up forcing that child to become and emotional. If a subconscious dominate hangs with an emotional , that emotional is converted to subconscious dominate. If any human being in the universe wants to argue this , contact me and I will convince you, your are insane. The whole gender situation is simply a symptom of emotions. No one is wrong or right with their sexual preference. That is strictly their business. The reality of the situation is. If one has no emotions they will not be trying to be something. A gay couple has a dominate and submissive contrast just like heterosexuals. Without emotions both are equal and this dominate and submissive contrast vanishes. I see beings on TV and they have this hair dew and these clothes and this makeup and every accessory in the universe and all I perceive when I look at them is they are lost unto their self. I perceive they are so blind, they are trying so hard to be like others, they have totally lost their own identity. I perceive this in the whole of society, and it is simply a symptom of emotions, like envy, and embarrassment and anger. It is through and though. Remind yourself I am not judging anyone. I am suggesting this is what I perceive. Perceive is a nice way to say perhaps because perceive is simply based on the observer. Perhaps they are like that and perhaps they are not, I perceive they are but I am certainly not saying I know they are. Perhaps the rat race is the emotional game. Look at my big car, look how much money I have, you’re dumb cause you’re not like me. It simply begets emotions. I see more light in a person who attempts to “act natural” than I do in a person who I perceive is “trying so hard” to fit in. I assure you, none of you have to try to fit in. One just should attempt to block emotions and unlock the “light” of subconscious, perhaps.

I am reminded how it use to take me a full day to attempt to write a song I felt others would like before the accident. Now everything sounds perfect. I am unable to tell if its good or bad, it is all perfect. Maybe other perceive it bad or good, but I perceive it perfect, and ones perception is the only thing that matters. One is unable to share perception with another. Perception is unto each person. I am uncertain if the brain is the most powerful thing in the universe or if that comment would be vastly understating the reality. I am on the fence. I would like to suggest all the movie stars who deface their self to remain in popularity favor, they do that to their self for the audience. They do that to their self to please the audience. The audience judges them on their appearance and after age starts to show, they harm their perfect body for the audience. So the audience in their judgments of the movie stars, are perhaps masochists and the movie stars are perhaps sadists. Remind yourself I am suggesting that not claiming that. When I “see” the pictures of some of the older actresses the suffering I perceive in their faces is nearly unbearable. I perceive they are killing themselves for the audience to appreciate them in the name of money and popularity, and I perceive they are doing just that, and I perceive the stars are not aware they should appreciate their self no matter what some emotional insane beings suggest. I

perceive nearly all of you are killing yourself every moment you cling to emotions. I perceive you are all so powerful and you kill yourself to try to act powerful cause you cling to emotions. In some Holy Books the devil is called the adversary. That's a nice way of saying someone who argues or someone who knows. As in someone who is in competition with you. Someone who says, you're wrong and I am right. I know you are wrong and I know I am right. In relation to the tree in the garden of Eden the tree of "KNOW". Of course I am on the fence about this, so you will have to question it.

Jesus said, "they know not what they do" in relation to eating from the tree of KNOW. If one Knows and Know not that the same as perhaps and maybe. Maybe they know maybe they do not know. Perhaps they know perhaps they do not know. Someone at from the tree of KNOW so they thought they KNEW, and Jesus said they do not KNOW. That's a nice way of saying, They should not judge. One judges when they say I know, that is in relation to "I think therefore I am" as in I think your wrong or I think your right. To replace this "Knowing or thinking" one has to always say maybe or perhaps or supposedly.

This KNOW and THINK are adversarial. As in the adversary.

Every single day I finish writing I think to myself, well I can get any better than what I just wrote... and every single day I top the day before in what I find out. Maybe no one is pleased with anything I write but I sure am, and I am amazed every single day at the power of this subconscious mind or aspect.

My sleep is diminished so I go to sleep sometimes at 11 PM and wake up at 3 AM fully rested. It is 3AM on March 20th 2009, and I woke up just for a moment then started "pondering" and after that I am up. This colony mentality I perceive for the human race suggests that there is no need for a leader because everyone is attempting to understand the LOG in their eye. I am attempting to understand my subconscious. I certainly have no time to worry about others, So I perceive it is not about we do not need leaders or countries it is simply the reality, once a person unlocked this subconscious they have more than they can handle for the rest of their lives. That is not suggesting relationships are not needed, but if everyone is humble and also extremely wise so to speak, no one will be willing to tell anyone what to do. They will be to focused on the log/subconscious in their eye so to speak. I perceive it just keeps getting better this whole discovery or thing. It appears everything works itself out. It is as if, there is nothing one has to do but condition away from emotions by their self and if enough people do that and unlock subconscious, everything will change naturally. There is no point to have to try to change anything, because it will change everything by default. Einstein once said this word "spooky" and I would like to suggest that to you. I understand I may have made this discovery but I am certainly in no position to assume control since I cannot even figure out my own subconscious aspects ways. So if you figure out what this subconscious things ways are when you unlock it call me and we can discuss it for the rest of eternity. I understand if every human being unlocks subconscious then there is will six billion people who want to give freely or who are so humble they could never ask for anything in return because its pleases them to give freely and so there would be an abundance of everything. It would be like the saying , to many leader but not enough Indians in reverse, there would be all Indians and no need for a leader. One may suggest human kind would be Indian heavy and leader less.

The KNOW ledge a cliff we fell off of. As in fell from grace. The adversary fell from grace.

Perhaps this will perhaps sum things up perhaps

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ilQJ5xpmArw>

Maybe I know what this accident was and maybe I don't.

Maybe you know what this accident was and maybe you don't.

I am on the fence about both of those two above comments, perhaps.

"Russian military aircraft flew just 500 feet over two U.S. Navy ships this week as the ships participated in a joint military exercise with South Korea in the Sea of Japan, according to U.S. military officials...."

Although the Pentagon does not often talk about the over flights, there is nothing illegal about the actions, and they are generally seen by the United States as nothing more than muscle-flexing by the Russian military." CNN.COM

I am pleased the pentagon understands the Russians are simply flexing their muscles. I am please the aircraft carrier understood this and turn their cheek to the muscle flexing and in turn did not end up getting emotional and starting a new world war. I understand 9/11 was simply another harsher form of muscle flexing and the US did not apply that same tactic of turning the other cheek as this air craft carrier applied, and now the US, because they did not turn the other cheek on the muscle flexing of 9/11, is trapped in a nightmare conflict they can never win. So perhaps the US will focus all it's efforts on attempting to understand the genius of this aircraft carriers tactics to turn their cheek to muscle flexing, so perhaps the US will not make a huge mistake caused by emotional decisions, in the future, perhaps. Perhaps if one gets to the p9oint of understanding everything that appears like harm or appears like something they need to get emotional about, is simply muscle flexing and simply tests to see if one is able to turn the other cheek to muscle flexing. It perhaps is simple to turn the other cheek to some muscle flexing, but perhaps impossible to turn the other cheek to other forms of muscle flexing. Perhaps that separates the men from the boys, the wheat from the chaff and the amateurs from the masters, perhaps. Perhaps when one understands the strong muscle flexing is an opportunity to block many emotions and turn many cheeks then perhaps one understands something, perhaps. If you contact me I will do some convincing.

perhaps if one is unable to turn the other cheek on their greed for money by not freely buying my books, i will turn my cheek on greed to charge for my books and send them my books in text file format freely if they offer me an email address.

perhaps the log of humility is large in some beings eye so they are unable to see the logs in others eyes.

perhaps some have such a small log of emotions in their eyes they easily see the log in others eyes.

Perhaps that's a judgment call.

perhaps it is difficult for the sleeping to wake up, until they have woken up.

One with turrets is perceived by others to be one who yells out “cuss words” at a moments notice. What turrets is, is a symptom a human beings brain is aware subconsciously that’s a cuss word is nothing more than a grunt, and is not an improper grunt as ones who are insane and have unhealthy brains may suggest. A grunt is a grunt to one who has no judgments. A grunt is evil to one who has emotions and therefore has the ability to judge what is evil and what is not evil. If you doubt that I am waiting for your call.

This emotional conditioning and loss of emotions due to conditioning is universal in the animal kingdom. If a pack of animals has one animal who is angry or frightening because it has too many emotions the whole pack of animals will become nervous and scared emotionally as a result. So the emotions create emotions in those around it. The more emotional one person gets, whoever they associate with also gets more emotional. If one who has no emotions associates with one who has emotions, that one gets less emotional and eventually loses emotions if the contact continues. The pecking order is, one with nearly no emotions has the subconscious aspect unlocked, so that subconscious aspect will not allow one to “turn into” the influence of ones with emotions. The subconscious will not allow it. It will show that person they are getting emotional like ones who are conscious based and emotional and “suggest” they avoid or block emotions. So one who is subconscious dominate will use the emotions ones who are conscious dominate as a tool to become more subconscious dominate. The ones who are conscious dominate or emotional will perceive the one who is subconscious dominate as graceful or humble or “a really nice guy” but in reality, they are being influenced by the one with the subconscious dominate aspect. When one meets me they perceive I am very humble and modest and make a lot of jokes so they are influenced by me, I understand I simply know all the right grunts to make to keep my emotions in check. I am aware no being in the universe will understand this so I will write infinite more books now instead of just a billion. I thought I only needed to write a billion more books and now I understand I was mistaken in that belief. I remind you of what you never will be.

Are you witnessing by praying or are you praying by witnessing.

Are you learning by meditating or are you meditating by learning?

When I get bad you will be good or when I get good you will be bad, perhaps.

Perhaps one who is flawed is perfectly flawed, and one who understands they are perfectly flawed is perfect in their understanding, perhaps

perhaps the fruits of the tree reveals its nature because the tree itself is unable to see its own fruits perhaps

if I perceive it, it certainly is the only truth I know.

Words encourage grunting and visa versa. That wasn’t a plug for visa but now it is.

Perhaps the less one says the more one says perhaps.

only the wise understand they are fools, the fools only know they are not fools, perhaps

What one perceives is truth is certainly truth.

I give curses freely so one has many cheeks to turn on their emotions.

I remind you of what you never will be.

I am exactly what you are not.

The flaws are there to embrace, your flaws are there to help you understand that.

I am the author of this book. I am the one who has the copyright to the sentences in this book. I am the one who has the power to determine who gets to read this book and who has the right to give it to others freely. I will turn the other cheek on my desire to charge for this book and give it freely. So if you desire to give this book away to others and reproduce this book in any fashion and distribute it in any fashion for any reason to anyone, you have my permission to do so. Now I have just turned the other cheek on my desire to charge for this book. The proof is in the pudding.

Perhaps when the word suggest eve bite the apple of KNOWledge and then man fell of the LEDGE and became the fallen angel, perhaps that was a nice way saying men are the emotional issues, not women, perhaps.

PERHAPS , Human beings cannot possibly be god, because if they were that means they created the universe and they created their biological self as a means of attempting to understand what they are, and that is not possible because if that was true, human being would be beyond their own understanding.

PERHAPS, God would make a universe that is beyond its understanding because God is beyond its own understanding. PERHAPS.

PERHAPS, If every human being is GOD or what makes up GOD it would be impossible to know that unless one of the beings accidentally had an accident and figured that out. PERHAPS.

This is the part of the book where the perhaps' get larger as the suggesting gets crazier.

One only breaks a rule, if that one perceives they did, one only sins if they perceive they did.

if i suggest the word the is a sin to use and you believe that, every time someone says the word the, you will feel suffering

one will say, you used the word the you are evil and going to hell you idiot, but the reality is, the one who says all that is only one who suffers, not the one who said the word the

ones perception is the only truth they will ever find.

one can look at everything as perfection or as evil, but that is their choice, its all their burden, they can have an infinite burden or no burden. That is ones choice and only they can make it

if one does not burden them self no one else is going to.

if human being are god, we certainly would be beyond our understanding, so that would prove it.

i see no chance humans being will ever understand everything ever.

That's all the proof i need

I perceive after the accident, human beings are god, and are beyond their own understanding, my perception is the only truth that matters to me.

<+Lestat9> we need to submit to someone greater than our self to keep our self humble and avoid labeling

<+Lestat9> one who does not see their self in a mirror is in perfect humility

<+Lestat9> they only see others as perfect but not their self

One can insult others until they are in a living hell mentally or one can throw that yoke off and live in heaven mentally, that is ones choice unto their self. It is not a group effort.

I am god incarnate so i have no labels to suggest, and i prefer to avoid the label god and incarnate as well, so please do the same

If you were me I would not remind you of what you will never be
If you insult me, it's because I enabled you to.
If I get insulted, it's because I enabled myself to be.
If you think you insult me, it's only in your mind.
If you think you can insult someone, that's because you think you can.
I prefer accidents that make me perceive everyone is god.
Perhaps birth justifies most things.
the whole world may think i am some religious guru but you will know i am just a video game
accident. that is all that matters.
I simply perceive I accidentally humiliated myself and humbled myself to such a extreme I
accidentally unlocked my subconscious and this subconscious aspect has decided to write and
communicate and my conscious aspect has decided to not get in the way. I understand before
this accident I was what one might call a loser in life in every definition of the word. I am now
pleased I have a purpose in life if only in my own mind. I find no fault with that. I submit my
books are not worth reading. I submit I am not worth knowing. I submit I will never understand
truth. I submit I am worthless. I submit I am simply doing the best I can based on my perception. I
submit I am not worth knowing. I submit I am humbled that I was born so that I could know you.
A magician only understands magic.

".... says President joke comparing his poor bowling score to that of a Special Olympics athlete was hurtful, although she is sure he didn't mean it that way."

Associated Press.

I perceive one who judges others actions, proves, one should avoid that business. I perceive the
hurt that joke did to "millions" was infinitely less damage than the damage it did to the one who
judged such. Perhaps one is wise to avoid making judgments just to get their name in lights. I
perceive the lights are blinding. Perhaps one is wise to define the word hurt for their self before
they attempt to use it in a judgment.

I do my best work when I wake up, as long as your definition of best is worst, and as long as your
definition of work is damage. I submit it is simple cast stones but it is impossible to avoid their
ricochet.

I submit the vipers venom depends on how dark the cave is. I submit I never have hunger so i eat
fish until they are all gone.

I submit I am cool if the definition of cool is worthless.

I submit, If i submit everything one believes is right, that one will perceive everything they
believe is right for everyone.

I submit one with a sense of time has not submitted patiently, and when they do submit
patiently they will lose their sense of time and understand they never were patient.

The self control is each persons burden, they must use self control to decide when to be
submissive and when to not be submissive.

Thank You for your compassion and patience and understanding afforded to one such as I.

If one suggests a word another one does not like, one should certainly kill that one. It is
elementary.

One should determine what is in my books before one determines to have patience with me being in here, because one only encourages me to write more books, if they are patient and allow me to be in this chat room, one may not be pleased with the books they indirectly write.

Religion is for fools who understand they are not.

Religion is not for fools who know they are not.

Religion is for fools who understand religion is for fools.

I will attempt to add this sentence to my third book since I already have.

Religion is for fools who know religion is not for fools.

The wisest human is the one who is most foolish.

The greatest fool is the wisest fool.

The greatest wise being is a foolish liar.

I am an American and in America we only kill people when we do not like them. I am truly blessed.

I am a religious guru if the definition of religious guru is one who lives and hell and perceives its heaven.

So I went to the store with my infinite wrath potential and I saw some people doing people things and I understood they are all doing the best they can, so now I am back on the fence and have to remind myself I certainly am unable to advise any other human in this universe. Then we are driving home and I saw speed limit sign and understand that is simply a symptom of one with a sense of time. I understand one with no sense of time would ever post a speed limit sign. All I perceive from a speed limit sign is, if you do not drive as fast as this sign suggests you will be arrested and thrown in jail and humiliated by any other driver with a sense of time because drivers with a sense of time are certainly in a rush to get somewhere so they can hurry and be in a rush to go nowhere. I understand I arrive when I arrive. I understand I am in no rush to arrive when I arrive because I understand I will arrive when I arrive whether I rush to arrive or act natural in my arrival process. I understand there is no point in me risking death so I can arrive when I arrive. If a speed limit sign suggests one should never go under 45 miles an hours all I perceive is someone is in a rush to make me have an accident. I understand since I am not in a rush since I arrive when I arrive and I have no sense of time, I am wise to drive slowly and cautiously. It makes no difference to me whether one perceives I go to fast or to slow, I only perceive I arrive when I arrive and I perceive I have freedom to arrive when I arrive. If one suggests if you do not drive the speed I suggest and drive under that speed they are an dictator as long as the definition of a dictator is a tyrant who desires you drive fast to have an accident swiftly. If one suggests the voters made the law that you have to drive that fast, then the voters are the tyrants. I have freedom to submit to the rules of tyrants but I certainly will not call them anything but what they are, which is tyrants who attempt to kill the freedom I was afforded by being born in the land of the free. If one argues with that they should contact me because I have not eaten in days.

Another thing I understood on my short trip to the store was the definition of a free market society. One with no sense of time is one who has unlocked their subconscious by blocking there emotions to an extreme. This being who is using their subconscious mind is able to think clearly

and in turn is able to accomplish tasks one who is not thinking clearly is unable to accomplish in a million lifetimes. The being reality, it means, no being with subconscious unlocked would ever be able to be compensated properly in a monetary system. One with subconscious unlocked would come up with universe shattering concepts and inventions or write books and come up with wisdom so swiftly the employee would be unable to fairly compensate that one, so they would have to take advantage of that one. The employer would pay what they could and even then be taking advantage of that one. The employer would end up paying that one so much money they would end up giving that one their business and all their money and that would happen within a few months. That is a symptom of the power of the subconscious mind when unlocked. The field the one with subconscious unlocked chooses makes no difference. They will start in one field of work and take that over and take over another completely different field of work and take that over into infinity. That one will take everything over and do it by accident. They will not intend to do that but ones who do not have subconscious unlocked are no match, mentally, strategically or any other way. There simply is no contest. So one with subconscious unlocked is reduced to working alone or with ones they perceive are not taking advantage of them. For example Tesla, for example Einstein, for example Edison. They worked for no one because no one was able to compensate them properly. Edison's inventions are still here and we are still unable to compensate him properly, Einstein's suggestions are still here and we are unable to even understand all his work let alone compensate him properly and Tesla was so far beyond the ones with emotions understanding it may take thousands of years to understand what planet his mind was from. So this whole concept of fair compensation based on work output is flawed. So if one wants to work for five dollars an hour it is because they understand their work is worth five dollars an hour. So one needs to attempt to block their emotions properly for 3 months and they will unlock their subconscious then they will understand their ideals and concepts and inventions and everything they do on a daily basis is beyond the ability of any employer to ever compensate for. It is not a symptom of how great people are with subconscious unlocked. It is a symptom of how great subconscious is when it is dominant in one's thinking process. I remind the reader I have no college education, I have no education. I know nothing and I never focused on education. I had a video game accident and perceive I accidentally unlocked my subconscious. So as a reader, one should ask their self, does this author provide any useful information or wisdom in his writing, considering he only started writing about 3 months after the accident of Oct 31 2008. If you perceive nothing I say in my books is of value then I suggest one should avoid every blocking emotions.

Your getting schooling from one who never needed to go to school.

When the voter sheep determine how a word is spelled, they suggest it to a leader sheep, that leader sheep suggests it to a teacher sheep, the teacher sheep suggests it to a child sheep and if that child sheep does not do what the teacher sheep says, they are judged a failure, and the parent sheep agree with the teacher sheep and the child sheep perceives they are failure.

I will avoid saying what I will do, I will simply do it. Then you will know who I am and you will know who you will never be. I certainly am not writing these books for anyone's sake but my own. If someone buys any of my books, they go against my wishes. They insult me if they ever buy any one of my books. They are unable to afford my books now or ever, so they simply insult me and

perceive they spend much money to buy my books, but I perceive all the money in the universe for once sentence of my books is an insult to what I had to do to write one sentence in my books. Now I submit I am insane. I submit I know nothing. I submit one should take everything I say with a grain of salt. So now if one goes around suggesting anything I said was true or lies they are a fool who is unable to understand language. One may suggest I am suggesting someone brainwashed us. I am only suggesting someone brainwashed us if the definition of someone is us. One needs to research who determined the word “the” is spelled “the” and they will understand who brainwashed every single one of us. I will attempt to enable the blind to see.

“A planned or constructed language—known colloquially or informally as a conlang—is a language whose phonology, grammar, and/or vocabulary have been consciously devised by an individual or group, instead of having evolved naturally.” WIKIPEDIA.COM

Someone had a plan. So someone constructed what we know as language. So our language is constructed by someone who “told us” what proper grammar is and what proper vocabulary is. It was constructed by a group or individual. What that means is, a group or individual brainwashed anyone who uses the language they planned and constructed. What that means is, the rap group who naturally constructs their own language are ones who subconsciously are aware they have been brainwashed and are attempting to use their own NATURALLY evolved language to break free of the language they were brainwashed into perceiving was true language. What that means is, the ones who planned the constructed language created the planned language for the sole purpose of exciting emotions whether they did it consciously or subconsciously, its effects are the same. What that means is, I have to go back into “hell” of the brainwashed language and attempt to suggest the brainwashed can leave the “hell” they have been brainwashed into. I am unable to hold anyone at fault. Who would I blame for creating language? It the planned constructed language that incites emotions, a naturally evolving language means anyone can make up any word to mean anything and sound anyway at any time, and no other being can suggest it is wrong or right, so it does not excite emotions. So that means, They hear the word and do not understand the word, is a nice way of saying, they are brainwashed by the planned constructed word and do not understand they are. They have bought into the planned constructed word that excites emotions and left the naturally evolving words that do not excite emotions. Now you understand why the last thing in the universe one wants to encourage is the internet or any form on language or any form of information because if I read it, I will explain what it means and the universe will know who I am. Ones who insult or judge the rap cultures use of a naturally evolving language are simply saying, I am brainwashed in my planned constructed language and I am saying words to you to prove my subconscious is aware of it. The best kind of sheep is a sheep who understands they are good and proper and sane, because that kind of a sheep can be led over a cliff and that sheep will perceive it is the right thing to do. One might suggest that is a perfect sheep, if the definition of perfect sheep is an insane abomination to mankind and freedom. I am confusing you into infinity so when I tell you the truth you will not go insane. You let me worry about when it’s the right time you just focus on blocking your emotions. I was so Fing blind, it was right there the whole time and I just overlooked it. One is wise to look up the word reverse psychology and apply that to everything they are able to see or understand or know because if one does not they are missing everything. I refuse to tell you

what I know and what I understand because you do not deserve to even hear one letter of the sentences I know and understand. Just forget it. I will just tell you the worthless crap for a few thousand more books and that is if I am merciful and ones needs emotions to be merciful, so you get your calculator and throw it out the window and get your snorkel and throw it out the window. If you know who I am now, I will know who the biggest delusional insane F on the planet is. So contact me I am waiting for your call. I will now tell some jokes so you will know what I perceive you are.

You would never understand so I would never tell.

If I suggest you would never understand that's a sign you won't.

The one thing I will never tell you is the one thing you will never know.

I do not hang it over your head, I hang you with it.

If you hate this book, you don't want me to publish the next one I will publish.

Remind yourself the author is simply having a moment of clarity.

one is not talking to the emotional conscious, one is talking to the subconscious and it is always an able listener

the conscious gets in the way of the able listener

sometimes the conscious denies the subconscious , but it never can win that battle so one simply has to understand that and remember they come back to the room cause the subconscious wants them to

there is not really a battle because the subconscious is unable to lose, so one just simply has to be patient with the ones with strong conscious and emotional desires because the subconscious will work its way to the top

they are there, which is proof their subconscious has made up its mind

exciting emotions and then suggesting one should block them helps the climb

anyone can come up with a proper answer, it takes skill to come up with a proper question

One is unable to argue with anything I say because subconscious knows everything, and don't ask me how, I certainly cant figure out why.

I cant even figure out how I would go about proving why it knows everything.

if you don't talk to me, i wont talk to me

I have this perception of something, and when I attempt to ponder it, it goes blank. Its possibly the end but I highly doubt that. I perceive it is there and then when I mentally focus on it, it goes blank. Perhaps that is a sign I will figure it out soon enough.

when one is a child if a parent suggest a cuss word is bad and never use that word that parent conditions that child to judge anyone who uses that cuss word even their self.

Emotions are the log you will never remove so get started.

subconscious is unlocked when conscious emotions are silenced

love is the root of death

i will still write infinite books because i understand the greatest illusion is confidence

If one avoids suffering, they will suffer

Emotions are the gateway to sleep.

The one who knows everything, casts the first stone and the ricochet is a bitch
I am unable to hear loudness anymore, I listen to songs and turn it all the way up on my headphones, but I want it louder but it is already all the way loud, but I still want it louder, so I must avoid being pleased with its volume because I would be deaf because I would be unable to be satisfied with volume.

I am not self centered enough to assume I am talking to you.

it will take you an eternity to understand who i am so perhaps you better get started.

Just in case ones are questioning what the number 666 means, that's the I eat, and the fish are like the grains of sand in the sea, and I have no hunger or way to tell when I have eaten enough. you should suggest angrily i am insane so you can avoid understanding you are.

The only word out of your mouth should be Thank You, and when you understand that you will understand everything.

You may never be able to condition your emotions away enough to unlock subconscious, so you better get started.

If I excite your emotions, that's a sign from god you have some blocking to do.

The do my best work when I am awake and I am unable to sleep.

Perhaps the blanket generalization They hear but do not understand was accidentally for a reason, on purpose

Whoever wishes for mental peace better be willing to die infinite mental deaths.

The only ones that hung one on a cross was the devil. And the only one who is the devil is one who has emotions. So if you have emotions you are the devil. So if you have emotions, you hung him on the cross. So if you want to blame any being for hanging him on the cross, look in the mirror and tell me what you see. If I had emotions and someone called me the devil I would hang them on a cross also, I do not have emotions that is why I understand that, and ones with emotions would call me crazy. The next time any being suggests love is all you need, that's a sign to avoid the devil because that one is the strongest devil of them all. If you have arguments with that, that is a sign you are the adversary. Perhaps you need to punch that into your calculator and multiply it by infinity. The one who suggests love is the most important thing when in reality love is the most destructive thing, is what the anti-Christ is. The anti-Christ masks like a being of light yet is deceiving everyone." LOVE IS ALL YOU NEED.""LET LOVE RULE."," WITHOUT LOVE ONE HAS NOTHING." All one has with love is desires and cravings and emotions and suffering and thus mental hell.

It is better to look like a liar then look honest, and remain in error.

Remind yourself the author had an accident and lost his emotions on accident, on purpose, accidentally on purpose, by accident, on purpose.

Remind yourself nothing the author suggest is on purpose it is simply by accident, on purpose, accidentally, on purpose.

I remind you of what you aren't.

The only think I know is that I know not what I do.

I will end this book by giving you something to ponder.

**Did I just explain everything, or did I just remind you, of what you knew all along?
I perceive my desire to write has passed, because I understand now the title of this book is The
Greatest Story Ever Todd.
I have nothing left to remind you of.**

Do not take the lord's name in vain. When people correct someone who says God dam, that person's subconscious is simply saying in its own way. Please don't be so hard on yourself. The lord is a master of creation. Remind yourself who is the master of the earth and you will know who is the master of creation. The only thing the master of creation ever needs is their ability to adapt to any situation no matter what it is. One can adapt to get angry and emotional or one can adapt and cast the yoke of emotions off. No matter what they do, they adapt. Anyone who reads this book, as if anyone will, will adapt accordingly. They may adapt into emotions and isolation or they may free their self from the mental hell they have been in. They will adapt.

The book is over these are just the start of the next book.

Apparently I adapted to my situation and submitted I look like a liar but I am no longer in error.

Thou shalt not kill. Apparently no other being figured this one out, so I am the odd man out.

One with no emotions has no cravings or desires. Craving and desires lead to conflict and adversary situations that sometimes end up in killing. Wars, crime, hate killings. So one with emotions, or the darkness, or the one who is blind, or the one who knows not what they do, is not allowed to kill, in order to condition their self away from desires, cravings and emotions. Now I will enable you to understand the definition of double meaning and contradictions.

One with no emotions does not have craving and desires, so they do not start wars and do crimes and do hate killings. One with no emotions have the holy virtues' and the emotion greed is not among them. So, they are able to kill ones with emotions that threaten them. They are able to slay the beast. They do not seek to slay the beast but if one with emotions, or the beast, or the one with the mark of the anti-Christ, comes in conflict with them or become adversarial with them, they are allowed to smote it. One with no emotions if put in a situation of conflict caused by the "adversary" is able to pull an Armageddon on the adversary's ass, so to speak, and the outcome of that battle will never be in question. One might suggest it is a double edge sword. One who are emotional get more and more emotional and get further away from their subconscious unlocking. Ones who unlock subconscious get further and further into clarity by continuing to block emotions. So the ones who are lukewarm are the ones who have emotions and clarity. The ones who unlock subconscious are victors over the lukewarm and the cold or emotional ones. It is not the ones who unlock subconscious have intent, it is simply the alpha is the alpha. The alpha is the alpha whether it wants to be or not. The omega or the emotional ones are the omega whether they intend to be or not. So one has a choice, they can be an alpha by blocking emotions and unlocking subconscious or be an omega by embracing emotions. That is everyone's free decision.

No one can tell who is an Alpha or Omega except by the fruits of their actions. There will be no question who has the alpha fruits and who has the omega fruits.

If anyone in this universe perceives or suggests you are a loser in this world, that is simply because they are blind and unable to see the deed to the world in your hand. So now you understand that have compassion on the blind omegas because they simply know not what they do or what they say.

I just got back from a Chinese place that provides sushi and as I was leaving I noticed a small boy about 2 years old at this fountain where people toss coins, and around this fountain were mountains with various sizes and various ledges. The small boy bent down and stuck his hand in the water and I thought he is going to grab a big handful of money, because the fountain was full of it. Instead the boy grabbed this pool ball sized crystal ball that was in the water and placed it on top of one of the ledges of one of the mountains. And I nearly was unable to comprehend the miracle of that. The small boy had all the riches he could want and instead he passed them up and places the beautiful crystal ball back up on the mountain where he perceived it had fallen from. I would like to say I just made this story up off the top of my head, I would like to say I came up with this story of the boy at the fountain, but I was simply an observer. It all happened in less than 5 seconds but I may never be able to understand why it happened when I was there. All of the things in my life I have done and all of the people in life who have done thing for me and all of the people in this world somehow played a part in that boy doing what he did , and making it possible I could observe that. That is the definition of beyond understanding. Physical life itself does not compare to proper understanding and proper perception of things in life. I would like the book to end with that story of that boy and the fountain. I understand the book will not end with that story but I would be pleased if it did.

Honor your mother and father.

One honors their mother and father to condition their self away from anger and hate and bitterness. The parents conditioned the child into emotions and into darkness because they went around saying, if someone says this cuss word or does not do what I say, they are evil. So the parents ruined the child through mental child abuse. So the child wants to hate the parents , but understands the parents did not know what they do, so the child honors them to condition itself further away from emotions. Honor is not the same as respect and it not the same as cherish.

Honor means they show honor to ones they would desire to smote if they had emotions.

What you are understanding is what is known a true double standard and true racism. It is simply the ones who put in the effort to block emotions and unlock subconscious are so far beyond ones who hold onto emotions, they are simply unable to not take advantage of ones with emotions, because they are unable to not take advantage even if they try not to take advantage, that's how many light years their mental faculties are beyond ones with emotions. One who understands they are talking advantage of an employee are not racists but if they have emotions they are simply greedy and spiteful and unfair. One with no emotions takes advantage of everyone with emotions. I will assist you in understanding this. If you got this far into this book you blocked your emotions. So by writing this book I made you block your emotions, so even though there is much wisdom in this book and many nice stories, which is why you kept reading, I actually brainwashed you out of emotions and closer to subconscious. So I took advantage of you, but, it is not rape if subconscious allows it and it is death if conscious emotional aspect disallows subconscious to get its way. The victor over emotions gets the spoils, which is the ones who still

have emotions and the world. The meek, who are the victors over emotions, shall inherit the earth or the ones with emotions and the earth also. The victors over emotions get all the spoils. That's simply what they get, they do not need permission, they simply GET THAT. I did not defeat every army, and every country, and every emotional person, on this planet simply by publishing this book, that was an accident. That was simply the spoils of publishing this book.

THE MOST EMOTIONAL VIPER IN THE DARKEST CAVE IS THE ONE WHO SUGGESTS IT IS THE BRIGHTEST.

The books are out, so the battle is over, so be pleased you do not have to fight the battle.

I prefer to judge imaginary snakes in imaginary caves.

It has never been about convincing everyone, it's the single one who gets it that makes all the emotion blocking worth it.

I will attempt to demonstrate how emotions play a huge role in the world.

[Pope decries 'clouds of evil' over Africa...](#) If one perceives evil they certainly will suggest it.

Inciting fear in others is the key to keeping them in fear.

[Stimulus for casinos? Reid seeks to clarify...](#) Stimulating ones cravings and desire for money only encourages one to block subconscious further.

[Soldier says rabbis pushed 'religious war' in Gaza..](#) If one encourages another to kill others for any reason they are emotionally insane and emotionally judgmental and the last thing in the universe they are is meek.

[Protesters visit AIG officials' lavish homes...](#) Ones do not need to remind ones who are in mental hell, as a result of their lavish desires for money and material wealth, they are in hell, they are reminded of it every day.

[Towns form secret CRAIGSLIST prostitution task force...](#) Ones do not need to judge unfortunate ones who are simply attempting to stay up with the rat race the ones who judge them created. Perhaps this town should give away their money to these unfortunate ones so they do not look so foolish to others and perhaps that will enable them to focus on the infinite emotional judgment log in their own eye.

[Thousands march against mafia in Naples...](#) Thousands judge human beings who are attempting to gain wealth because thousands determined one is a loser without wealth. So perhaps thousands need to judge their own action before they judge anyone actions, ever. Your emotional judgmental logs are infinitely large contact me and I'll convince you of that.

[More 'fight club' allegations at Texas school...](#) One cannot incite emotions in a child by suggesting that child is an F = failure in life if they do not spell properly and then expect that child to not become emotional. If one desires to harm anyone they need to look in the mirror and attempt to block their emotions so they do not raise and abused their own children with mental child abuse in the first place.

All of these headlines are taken from my good friends at **DRUDGEREPORT.COM**.

That was my attempt.

Remind yourself that was not judging people, that was detecting emotions.

KNOCK(be meek, turn the other cheek, submit, block emotions for about 3 months) AND THE DOOR(subconscious) WILL BE OPEN UNTO (within) YOU(your mind).

I will now include a document I wrote explaining in part the reason I became so emotional and depressed for ten years leading up to this accident. This document will give one contrast to how I am now. I wrote this document over a period of about 6 years.

Vampires for Breakfast

By

Todd Andrew Rohrer

CHAPTER 1

Twisted Plot

The distant cold front approached strangling the cries of the sun. Tampa was known for many things but nothing to extreme. The lightning Capital of the world or maybe it was just of the hemisphere. Collectively, the revelation of the spiritual learning was one of its stronger points. The larger cities do tend to have a bit more flavor than previously expected. His name was Chris, if I remember correctly. Chris seemed like an average person, not with great looks, but a person that was tolerable. After all, he was just an innocent bystander. From the nest's point of view, he was the perfect candidate, just like the rest of us. He was a vessel that had potential to the nest. The nest would always accept qualified candidates. Each and every being is qualified. Every being can serve her well if the opportunities are in the right alignment.

Chris was not aware of what his life was about to become just as I was not aware of what mine soon would be. I have longed to find him and just be there and show him that I wanted none of this to happen. I was just a virgin as he was to the nest.

Like a small animal straying to close to the water's edge where a large alligator lies motionless, waiting for one step closer. The alligator decides to eventually snap up the small soul. The animal shows no mercy or feeling, and attacks when its chances as it see's it are best, without a second thought. For the tiny creature the jaws end the pain quickly and the lesson, though learned, is the last thing learned. I cannot hold Chris responsible because in the same situation, I am not sure I wouldn't have done the same thing. Reaching out for some kind of justice is a natural feeling when one has become a fatality of the nest. The anger can never be thrust towards the nest. So as humans, we attack what we can. That is usually to the dismay of others. The anger plays into the perfect plan for her. How perfect could it be that the anger inflicts such damage it forces one to inflict others, with the hope of somehow lessening the pain and the misery? It is, of course, just a dark illusion. Nothing is what it seems. Things are sometimes what they appear. Nothing is what it appears to be. The nest is not what it appears to be.

The nest appears to be nothing. Nothing is everything when mentioning the nest.

Look at the nest like you would look at the headquarters of a military establishment. The nest has its ways of receiving and sending information based on what is known or gained. The information can trigger an action. These actions can be offensive or defensive. The nest once inside takes control of another level of the headquarters. The nest's headquarters being the most lethal even above the headquarters.

Lewis was another fatality. He was a good friend at the time. He was a very close friend. His wife Lydia also eventually became a fatality, a second generation fatality of my own doing. Neither case was intentional or at least from a reality point of view but reality no longer existed. Reality is for those who haven't tasted chaos and insanity. Carole spelled that funny way, was my girlfriend. Carole was about 5'10", with golden hair, only heard about in the fantasy section of the book store. Carole having a double D cup which promptly gave her the name Double D. This disrespect given to her by Lewis and Al all but ensured her passing for me. Al was an older Vietnam vet. Slightly gray hair, a mustache and wore a train engineer's hat. If he looked like anything it would have to be a train engineer. He taught me how to play guitar and many old songs that were before my time. I imagine I would have not shared that experience if I didn't know him. I did know him pre-Carole. I met Carole on an online dating service.

I recall I got a "bag", for the "SYSOP" or system operator, of the system I met her on. I do not remember all of the night, but this plays a major role in how the "hell" evolved. I wonder if the complication of the matter will not help to reveal its true nature.

Chris was a person I did not know very well. I met him for the first time. This was after I had already met Stacy. Stacy was the mother of everyone in this story. She was the nest's advisor and the nest's confidant. Stacy was aware of the potential of what could possibly happen in the end. I feel that to this day. Somehow Stacy knew. I do have to place the blame on Stacy in that respect. As I later found out, you can't expect a person to climb into a hole to die. Human nature compels one to see friends and seek companionship. So at my apartment on Davis Island, Stacy and Carole and Lewis and I met one evening.

Stacy arrived. Lewis was there. Stacy sat on his leg and I was thinking Lewis was going to get some, although he was married to my boss, Lydia. At the time, the thought that Lewis did not get it was not on my mind. I was still clean at that point. Stacy seemed like a nice girl when I first met her at her home.

She lived with her parent and had two children. She was very nervous for some reason. I thought maybe just because it was the first time I met her. But it was more than the slight twitching of her lip and the hyperactivity that she seemed to have. It was so obvious looking back, but very subtle at the time. The words came up that she had something but it was very new to me and seemed just like the alligator silent at the water's edge.

I did not find her attractive to my tastes but she was an average girl and I did not really take much time to analyze her motives. I was passive towards her in a way. After that night she sat on Lewis's leg, maybe a week or two later. This was after the seance we had. The seance was just playing with the spiritual world nothing to serious at the time. Things people do to pass the time. I still ponder what effect this may have played in the insanity that followed. I never looked at it as a factor, until now that I just remembered it. We had a séance in the apartment before moving

out with Carole to a 2 bedroom apartment on Davis Island in downtown Tampa, Florida. Kat, her roommate came over, and Lewis and I wanted to see what “powers” they had. They had claimed to have some sort of power. Kat being a small individual, she was perhaps the oldest there, maybe late thirties. We each lit a small candle, the kind that has a small metal base that is used for outside lighting. We each threw our candles down on the floor. After a few words Carole allegedly became possessed, so she said, speaking as the man who was killed in that Navy gun accident a while back. This was in all the papers and I remember the incident and was kind of shocked to find she was the ex-wife of one of the men involved. This incident involved a gay sailor that rigged a gun to blow up because Carole’s husband at the time found out that the gay sailor was in love with him, the gay sailor was killed, in the explosion. I believe others were killed but I didn’t pay attention to all the details just the fact she claimed to have some spiritual ties with one of the deceased. This went on for some time.

I recall asking her what the specifications for the ship was, thinking Carole would not know that kind of information. Carole rattled off quite a few figures and I was impressed. I didn’t know the specifications so she could have said anything and I wouldn’t know the difference. I really grew attached to Carole and our relationship was growing strong.

She was in school to be a nurse and I worked as a clerk in Radiology at Tampa General not far from my apartment. I also worked in the emergency room as a radiologist’s assistant. My job in the ER was to get trauma patients’ names, the best I could, and try to keep the rest of the doctors from driving the Radiologists crazy. I was like a buffer. I tried to determine what warranted me paging the radiologist and what did not. A few weeks after the séance, Stacy came over and so did Chris, and we partied and got buzzed and before too long Carole and I went into the bedroom and left Stacy and Chris on the fold out bed/couch in the living room of the apartment. We shut the door and went to bed. In the morning, there was some uneasy talk and it turned out that Stacy gave Chris herpes on his tongue and his genital area. I did not think much of it, no big deal. That is the first time I ever heard about it. I knew she had it but I had no idea what the impact was. I also found out Chris was unaware that she was infected. The fact remains that she may have told him before they had sex. I do not know to this day. I did not hear from Stacy after that. I felt sorry for Chris. He was just in shock. He was looking to me, it seemed, as if I was aware or had some control or power to stop what had happened. I did not know him but I did feel some sadness from him. He had a look like he had no idea what happened. Now I wonder if he thought I had it. I could not bring myself to comfort him for I was far less aware of what that means. At the time AIDS was the big thing so I imagined it could always be worse. The next time I saw Chris was when he was dropping Carole off in the back entrance to the apartment complex we lived in together with Kat. This was several weeks after he was “born again”. I just happened to be looking out of the window, having just gotten out of work. They were kissing, apparently goodbye, in his car. I was in shock. I had about 1 minute to come up with some kind of reaction. I said nothing for the first few minutes after she came upstairs. She said that he seduced her. I did not believe that at all. At the time, it did not make sense. Now, nothing makes sense. I have a nest inside my body and I cannot do anything about it. I swallow the poison when I sleep and I am not human. Am I? I do not know if the test could be made to see if I’m a virus in a human body or human with a virus. Nevertheless, am I more virus or soul,

or mentality or humanity? What am I, a human with a virus or a virus with a human? It has such a nice festering quality. Only a God could have developed it is so perfectly. It never does enough to kill you, as far as physically, but it destroys you thousands of times repeatedly. Day after day, the thoughts and regrets work their way into you. Trying to forget only ensures you will dwell on what you are trying to forget. The many attempts I have made to live with the situation only are in vain. There are days that are not as bad but that is not to say they are not torturous to a being not infected. A sick joke by some prankster like a modern day computer virus, it does not touch the machine as far as physically but it destroys what's inside. Like a computer virus, it corrupts the data inside the program not adding more to the program's size and not taking away from it. It just replaces correct data with the tainted data. The virus's damage is not always apparent until one tries to run other programs and by that time it has infected all the programs and the computer itself works but with many errors and nothing works exactly as it was intended to. Eventually one must wipe the computer clean and start all over. Losing any data that was acquired in that period or before. The data, logic and feelings, aspirations, realities and goals inside of you, the intangibles, that's what the nest takes. The most insane part is that this virus is just doing what it does best. The virus does not know it is destroying a soul. Is it oblivious to the death that it is creating? If we are human, steps above the rest, then how can this virus not know what it is doing? It controls the people in a logical way. They get it and they have to pass it or accidentally at least in their minds so they can suck it up enough to infect the next, for the good of the nest. The creatures are controlled. There is no proof they are not, and I am proof they are. The choices seem like your own but eventually you will infect. That is certain. You must perpetuate the nest. You are a soldier for the nest and short of becoming a recluse you will serve the nest and serve the nest you will. It knows why, the nest, it has a plan. The plan is not for certain but it goes something like a race of not being able to overpower another with strength so it overpowers them with weakness. The Trojan horse was a good example. The nest comes as a not too bad cold sore, or just a mild outbreak downstairs. The nest can use the outbreaks to spawn more of its own. Somehow, it evolves with us inside of us for generations through generations. She has an unknown life cycle but her essence is very powerful. Imagine her nest. Imagine her needs.

Imagine how she must feel. The centuries of people who have suffered in quiet. People's minds have been twisted and all in the silence, the cries in the silence. Your hatred builds up inside you, for those who are in no better shape than yourself. You feel hatred for what they have done yet you do not feel sorrow for those that you have infected. That is always some sort of justification. If you weren't infected you never would have infected them. It's the classic "They started it", syndrome. Later that evening Carole told me of her demise and we went out to dinner. She was crying because she couldn't eat the dinner. I felt a great sorrow for her. I nearly forgot I had just caught her cheating on me. I didn't even care at this point. I was just upset with Chris. I had no reason to be for something inside me said I had a lot to do with his demise even though I had no idea what I was dealing with. I supplied the place for the nest to do her work. I supplied the couch and I supplied the right situation. When we returned home we just hugged for a while in the bed. How could I not kiss one that I loved so? How could I tell her to leave? How could I desert her at a time when she was so tormented? I wasn't that uncaring of a person and I could

not just shut my love off for her. After all she just kissed him. She assured me there was no sex and I knew this to be true because she was at work all day and he just somehow gave her a ride home. I believe because I was at work. The finding of why he gave her a ride home paled in comparison to what was happening and I never found out the exact details of that. She was very sad and I felt that she was seriously sad of what she had done. What human wouldn't forgive a lover for just kissing someone else? This always sounds good and maybe makes me feel like I am far less to blame for my own demise. I feel at the same time I am the only reason for it. If, when finished, this story even shows any deal of sanity then I haven't totally given a picture of what has happened. Is this story fiction and non-fiction or everything in between? There is no such thing as either anymore. The only fact is that I am typing on this keyboard and that the virus is alive and well. These are opinions from a tainted soul. I cannot say it is like this for everyone yet. I can say it is this way for everyone, eventually. Everyone is just a virus waiting to spread the word. The events that transpired are just faded memories that have remained from the years of drugs and morphine and lies that I have tried to live with. To think a non-fiction writer could even come close to a story like this is unthinkable. Even a twisted mind on a bad day could not dream what has happened. The truth is far scarier to the world than fiction can ever be. The wars of this world are merely small glimpses of what is happening every day. The only difference is that there is only one winner in the war and there is no winner in my shoes. I haven't won anything by telling this story. I have just forced myself to relive the same thing I relive everyday anyway. The days all just cluster into one silent reality. The memories can never go away. The morphine cannot take them away. Suicidal attempts have not eased the memories. They are as constant and as clear, even on good days, as the day they become memories. If only this was just a made up story in some twisted mind. How imaginative that writer would be. I am not a writer. I am just able to write. I have no creative ability beyond anyone else. The words just appear on this page. My fingers just move across the keyboard controlled by an unseen force. To think I will gain any solstice or relief from the telling of this story is far out of my reach at this time. Maybe it's just for the hope of someone relating to the story. Maybe I will find someone through this story that has lived the same situation. Maybe we could run off together and live the final years in the peace of acceptance.

CHAPTER 2

Andrew Complex

Noticing the form but not the atmosphere, the wind was not right today or the birds for that matter. It did not seem like it had been many years before. The children still played but their eyes did not have the flavor of the ones just 20 years before. The X generation of the world was

definitely showing its true colors. There were many new choices but so many one opted to do nil. There are good points and bad points, just as the many generations before. Like when you have done something to the point of exhaustion, then you realize there was an easier way to handle the situation. Picking Florida this winter, enjoying London last winter but I felt a little out of place there, and Christ, the business was the worst. To many Catholics, I say. Therefore, I will try my luck with Florida this winter. Alexander walked to the bus station in town. This was in a particularly ethnic part of town. The danger was always present but in this particular part of Tampa the streets that were named after the President's or famous religious leaders were always just somewhat more accepting to crime and punishment.

"Pardon me Sir, I would like 1 way to Tampa" A dark haired attendant was quick to set down the paper he had been so diligently examining for any possible errors. He had a short, petite coat and a small, rimmed hat, brown with a gray interlining. Not unlike the early 1950's styles when the hat was at its peak and subtle decline. Now hats are as unpopular to most men except to the lone auto mechanic or the wanton cowboy. He wore his dark outfit and his freshly pressed white shirt, a small bow tie only seen at weddings or on small children. Once worn by the war great and once admired by royalty. The spectacles were of the thin BI-focal lenses and the wire-frame construction. Alexander was cleanly shaven. He spoke with a slight accent.

"That's a 2 day stage ... it's leaving tomorrow at 9 am sharp." Alexander stared as if he was aware of the schedule and did not need reminding. He had learned this early in his tenure on the overland journeys with his father. If you could not determine where the ambush was you did not really stand a chance of making it to the markets. You really did not stand a chance to make it to the city or to merchants. Handing over the correct amount was a revelation for the attendant. "Lovely weather we've been having..." pointing to the temperature gage behind him. "Yes I see we are. Very nice, but a little hot at noon." Alexander placed the bags. As Alexander made his way outside, he noticed the crowds wandering here and there. Did the pairs of ladies who scurried around notice the wind blowing their hair? If only the men could imagine their ways, how they think and why they do what they do. This is the sacred knowledge that is not but for all purposes unimaginable to obtain. He moved stealthily towards the rear of the train. I could take this place apart, but I feel for the little women going to town or maybe the children ... yes the children. They bring the warmth of a summer's day, playing ball in the cool air. For them, I will spare this place, for them. It had not always been so easy to take the world at face value. The ocean had always reminded Alexander of being in the depths of space trying to free him of the attachments he had picked up along the way. The memories, no matter how obliterated he had tried to become, would never fade. The act of suicide only reminded him that he was not capable of such and for fear of spending eternal time in a situation worse then the one he was in or the fear that nothing would be forgotten and no chance to forget. The chance lost forever to correct the path. The chance to white wash what has happened would be lost. Alexander knew the truth was not always easy to deal with but the lies would certainly destroy what was left of any kind of meaningful existence. Florida had its draw this time. The sun baked down on him with great intentions. The sun was always the enemy in tales of vampires and werewolf. The evil of the night hated the sun but it would not destroy Alexander only his mental ability to cope with the current affairs. I was a welcome friend earlier in life but now had become a friend with evil

intentions, a friend that had other ideas, a friend that only liked you because of some traits or material gain that it would acquire from the relationship.

The sun is a consistent thermal nuclear reaction that is in itself eternal from a beings point of view. From the perspective of our meager lives that just pass as do the sheep to slaughter never in question of the end or how it will be. Like a combat soldier who is more afraid of the night before the battle and finds the battle itself is far less taxing on the spirit Thinking about the situation is usually worse than the actual situation itself. The soldier waits for the bullet or shell that has been so patiently waiting to thrust its hot molten lead into the skin. To pierce the flesh and take what it has rightly claimed. The men involved in the war are unaware that they are just acting on another's will and that person acting on someone else's will. The entire battle is acted upon by the will one from each side. The willing want to believe the war will change the reality they are in but it only insured memories they themselves can never escape. As simple-minded creatures, there is never an escape from the memories in life or in life after. There is only the chance to whitewash the troubling memories with troubled memories not as troubling.

He sat down on the window side. An elegant woman, maybe mid 20s, approached the outer seat. "This is seat E-4?" as if she could not see the marker above the seat itself. "Yes, my sweet... That is... That is." replied Alexander, who by now had noticed the velvet blouse that fit so snug against such a young and tender soul. "My name is Rita," she said pulling her golden locks from her face. She could not have been more than 17. Her complexion was that of silk. Her eyes burned a soft or a cool blue. The dress was a luncheon skirts with intricate designs all making up a world of colors, like a butterfly in the spring sitting on a gray rock or on the white pavement. The color permeated her soft tone. With all the manors one would expect from a southern girl brought up in the Baptist belt, yet approachable. "I'm going to Tennessee. A little town called Gadsden." "I have heard of it." "Never been there though..." Only then realizing there was much to learn in this new time, for with time there comes changes. In that regard there is no sense in trying to learn it all because it will change, so you tend to remember what may not change too much nor has a far greater chance not to change. His green eyes focusing on the young flower with her innocent look, he knew by now deep inside what had to happen. It was all too apparent. Not only to him, but by far apparent to Rita as well. She had surrendered before any struggle had occurred. No battle, no war." I am Alexander...Going to Tampa." with a carefree gaze Rita was caught in a stare and quickly looked down at her feet." I've been to Miami." trying to recover," but the jellyfish were bad." Alexander let out a hearty laugh, quite nearly startling Rita. "How unfortunate my dear, I have had a run in or two with them myself." He thought of his old friends, off in the ocean, floating for sometimes days to find the right areas to settle, looking for better fishing, looking for better sources of water. The rain came often enough, but the shortages did happen and to the dismay of the lot. Straws were drawn to discover who was to go without the water. Many men drew the short straws days in a row and that was true suffering. Sharing, when possible, but even I had to have a fair amount to keep going from day to day. The train pulled away and the conversation went from this to that but never towards any real goal or topic. General social chat at its finest. Alexander knew she was near, She was always so close to him from an early age, and he had one chance to take her squarely and finally. Ideas floated around in his mind as the tracks went by one by one, the never-ending thud of the tracks.

Alexander had become aware of the time. "The time is late and I must take a walk." Alexander exclaimed then realizing that Rita was sleeping next to him. Her hair was long and braided to one side. He could smell the sweet fragrance of the sweat on her neck and brow. "I couldn't." Alexander thought to himself. "She is far too innocent and young for my tastes", but never really believing his argument in the slightest. Alexander slipped his hand under Rita's slip and slowly caressed her tender thighs. "Perhaps I was wrong...." sliding his hand further. "I do believe I shall take this one as my own." In an instant, Alexander was off, far above the train now, with the semi-conscious Rita in his arms. "Just sleep my dear, This will be over sooner than you know...", he whispered in her ear as he drifted higher into the night. The moon was a quiet orange and there was a tint due to the clouds as they swiftly crossed the light making the scene even more rustic were the lights of the city far below them. The outline of the train was still in view slowly making its way down the track. Alexander was now moving high above the ocean, the wind was picking up then suddenly the island was in sight. Alexander could make out the faint outline of the island and he could see the palms riding the wind in a dance of the night, as if to welcome him from long journey. "She will make a fine addition" he murmured to himself correcting his grip around Rita. "You will make me happy again ... I do believe you are the one", he sighed, knowing all too well her fate and knowing all too well himself. "It will be swift and you won't feel a thing my sweet", as he finished he pressed his cold lips to hers and inhaled with all his might. He could feel his heart race faster now; the power was coming back to him. Rita's limp body did not so much as twitch. Her eyes were now open but they were dark and lifeless. Alexander could feel the chill come over her. "I'm sorry child." he stated as if she was fully aware of what his motives were, when she asked of the seat number on the train. "This is necessary for you to be mine", he whispered while he removed her dress dropping them to the ocean below. Soon she was clad to the darkness. "Yes, I see my taste has improved with time", he said admiring her soft breasts and lily-white skin. He could see his place now, as it had been for thousands of years, the marble pillars polished, as if new and there was just hints of wear on the roof. The entrance was a long wide set of stairs leading up to the main door. There was no need for any elaborate security measures for getting to the place though the froth of vines and trees was hard enough that's only if you made it to the island. No one had for over 400 years and even when they did, they were six survivors of a small ship bound for who knows where. Alexander thought to himself, "Those 6 have served me well and I show my gratitude just as I shall show my gratitude to you my sweet." As he landed the candles throughout the palace ignited and a well dressed, tall slender man approached the front door. "Alexander you have returned!" exclaimed the man not knowing whether to laugh, or cry. "Yes, my dear Henry, and you are the first to greet me!", Alexander in a tone one would expect to hear from the judge of a race claiming a winner. "I see you have a guest with you", Henry declared in a strong clear voice, sounding a little curious and startled at the same time. Henry staring cautiously at the white skin that seemed to glow as the moon licked her body. It brought back the feelings he had for a young woman he had courted in 1882. Her hair too was this soft. He came very near marrying her until her father swept her away, when he saw what was about to happen. For it was no way for a woman to live her life not knowing whether or not her husband would return from his sometimes, three month journeys. They stayed on the island to study the nest in private and

away from the society. Each had his specialty. Alexander hoped Rita could aid in the fight. He hoped she had not already been introduced to the nest. Many have not even heard or dreamed of the nest except in their darkest fears and at their darkest hour. Then they may have been close to the nest. The nest in itself was a power all by itself, and self-reliant. Some eternal energy as the sun was an eternal energy. From the perspective of the human it was eternal. It was the alpha and the omega. Even in death the nest haunts. The memories of the nest could never be forgotten. It had become so much apart of the lives it was directly connected to that it was nearly impossible to imagine life without the nest. The nest was for some a reason for life even though it was all too clear to escape the nest was not even an option. Just a dream the doctors would ensure the patients so that they could eventually learn to embrace their new deity and way of life. The doctors knew the more you worried the faster you would go. The faster the nervous system would begin to fade and the ability to cope with the knowledge of the nest would soon not be possible. The images of the first victim of the nest must have been so overwhelming. Each fatality of the nest is alone so everyone is the first and the last. In the mind of the fatality they are the only one. Each person must learn for themselves the ramifications. The strength of the nest is that it never lets there be a book to survive by. The fatalities either deny their fate and quickly find themselves unstable and unable to share even with others of the same fate.

I was already taken at that time so I did not get to concerned about her presence. The years that have passed have created a stone in my soul that I cannot break or fracture. At times, I have been able to chip the rock, the boulder of misery. The memories of her have taken so many innocents. I imagine it is far too late for sorrow or resentment. She has the ability to control me even now when she has been gone for so long. Our relationship lasted but a few months, almost exactly 3 months. The terror and beauty, of the number, three, Three is the number that tells the cycles of our life. One is our birth, the entrance of our essence, into the records. Ancients said when a baby is born its essence is added to the total essence. What was a tiny creature in a dark world, just a moment earlier, instantly shakes the entire picture with potential to change the entire picture. The creature does all this with little or no effort what so ever. In fact, it does nothing. The mother pushes and the doctor pulls. The creature's already unaware of the love that awaits it, from the parents and of course the opportunity to become apart of the nest that touches everyone eventually. The creature is not aware perhaps of the conjugations, equations, tertragrammaton's that lie out with their own forms of love, real love that can be felt and real love that can be communication with the nest. The nest weaves such a long winding trace. The almost invisible nest that is far more real than any super hero and almost as loving in her own way as an entity would be, an entity of great power and stature. The many forms of love, I shall speak of two, not that I will cover all love, but if you could try to look at love as fun or affectionate. Try to forget love as being happy and feel love as pain. The amount of this pain having different meanings. Imagine everyone in pain at once all over the word but in an equation of love more than dishonor or hate towards each other. More like a harmony of beings but not remotely because of the beings. Possibly, entities force. I would stray from a Christ like figure we all know well. I think this isn't on that level with respect to the spiritualism, unless if she did for some ghastly reason come to form and present some kind of coordination within herself towards

beings. If I was the size of an atom and I needed resources to exist even if it imposed on ones boundary. So the being, compared to her, would be gigantic in size but not in cunning or wits or even ingenuity. A size that reaches a perfect size on the small scale, just as there must be a perfect size, on say, a larger scale. There must be an ideal size for a building, maybe 10 ft by 10 ft., a very stable scale, not threatening but very durable. The size also increases the adaptability features. From a being's point of view I cannot quite place the intelligence mechanism in her. Some kind of thought process that remembers past experiences somehow through the thin lining maybe we are not aware. A communication. The creature just waits for an opportunity to act, and it's not certain what this action will be. That is the feeling received. Reality of course is not as pretty as a story can create. Reality can sometimes be so very ugly. This reality is not for some individual to dwell on. Having dwelled, I know that it is not healthy. A person must accept the situation and move away from the core. The center is evil. Not evil as in a being with horns but evil as in the potential of the being inflicted, lost in a web of denial, hatred, and anger. The potential that the being could affect the whole essence is negated and the spreading is the only potential anymore. The ones that the individual affect are also in the business of infecting and their anger is turned from what once was the positive essence, a murderer of the soul. The carcass left to fend for itself, its core taken away. The core that is rotten but the outward sites in tact to a degree. The secret can be told but with great consequences. The secret that is not to be shared with the too positive nor to those who are too depressed. The story is but a hint of the reality. The story is a glimpse into my world that exists in the real world but not in the society. So much time I have wasted looking for humans that I can relate with or even maybe be with. That's a long search also.

The search must continue to find finally the nest and try and take it away from us. The fear of not finding it just means this goes on forever never to have the cycle broken. The world is not geared to face the spiritual side of life and it is not geared to deal with anything falling out of the physical; food, water, medicine. There is no government group that really wants to help us. They know the bottom line as we do. It's not a pretty picture. The nest uses you, bruises you and eventually erases you. The queen is the beautiful liar that never lets you forget and never lets you remember too much. She wants you to think it will get better. The queen wants you to just admit to your fate and quicken you demise so she can bring you home that much faster. I wish those days were over, but I have to wear this suit tonight. I have to play this hand tonight. I have to play my card in hope the end will be to my advantage.

I find it hard to relate to what are my advantages. I have plenty of disadvantages. To make those disadvantages work for me is another thing altogether. I have visited a few vampire chat rooms in internet relay chat. They are usually a bunch of want to be vampires. But just the fact they want to be one means they haven't a clue as to what it really means. The Queen of the nest knows how to operate. The Queen is aware of what it takes to keep her children thriving. The Queen teaches her children the art of denial and of "playing dumb" and how to get out of sticky situations with simple phrases like, "I warned you" or one of my favorites, "I'm fine not sure what happened

to you". Of course that wears on your soul and one must be careful not to let that drive you down into the insanity of the whole mess. To explain the situation to people is not a very easy

topic to cover either, so I decided to just write this novel and those who believe it can and take its warnings and be better or more aware people for it. In some way I feel telling this story threatens myself. That maybe those I have “turned” will come out looking for me. They might even try and kill me somehow. This is a giant reality because I felt the same just after I was “gifted”. I also understand how I felt about not doing it. Making sure they suffer just as long as I have had to. It’s a double-edged sword burning at both ends. There is a kind of security in that. In most cases I am faithful that will not happen. I have tried to take that away from them myself with no great luck so far. Call me a wimp. I learned a long time ago to look at advice like a sentence that ends with a threat.

In some ways I would like to think no one cares. Outside of me. I came, I saw, I was conquered. I was taken back to the Neolithic period of existence. I was thrown into the lava pits in Hawaii. I was ripped apart at night by dreams of the many hunting me. The many hunting for revenge hunt me in my dreams. They hunt for me but I am not the one they want. I have very little power over my actions or the actions that came across on them. They just want to watch me go down. Down into the abyss of no return. The skin only reveals the marks from inside. The skin only will tell you so many truths. You have to encase yourself inside to feel the warmth and the meanings of those truths. It seems at times if this whole existence isn’t a major flaw in the craftsmanship.

CHAPTER 3

Day One

I woke in the morning. Little of the night before was on my mind. Amazing what a slight rest from the problems at hand can solve. There was a storm outside. The palm trees were calling the names of the past. The inner bay had a foamy chop. The barges that docked across the channel in old Tampa bay had done so for years. There were remnants of old shipping docks and a hint of old times past. The sulfur mines were always popular with the nose. Such an odd location for such riches. I was mad at Carole but before I could focus on that anger I noticed something was not right. The virgin’s first reaction after she has been taken. Her first reaction after she has realized she is not what she used to be just a moment before. The virgin at the isle freely gives away herself to some ravage of her very soul. She gives freely. She encourages it by wearing a costly gown. Wanting to show her white pureness. I felt a bit under the weather. Like the flu was coming on, with a slight headache. I also noticed there were several bumps on my tongue. They were like canker sores and they burned like nothing I have ever felt before. I remember her kissing me. She placed her tongue in my mouth, rubbed it harshly against my tongue, and sucked on my tongue until it hurt. I could not imagine what she was doing. She wanted to make sure she did the job right. She wanted nothing left to chance. She knew if it wasn’t harsh it might not work and she might not get another chance to make her first. I was her virgin. I was her sacrifice and she was more than willing to sacrifice me. I, in some way, was more than a willing sacrifice. I

hoped she would have been gentle. That didn't pan out. I was in to good a shape to be concerned with her petty attempts to attack me, so I thought, give it your best shot. That's all I could possibly have been thinking. That is the point at which she gave it to me. For me that was the Immaculate Conception. I gave her a chance and she took it. I have the spot where she gave it to me on my tongue. It looks like a large taste bud, but abnormal. The pain was very bad after I was awake for a while and I had to be at work shortly. I worked at the local hospital in the radiology department. This was a point that was very ironic because the virus was always activated by the sun or radiation. Therefore, I would go to work, sit near x-ray machines, and come home very active. The sores would start usually later in the evening then I would become hyper because the pain would make me very agitated and very nervous. With sores all over my tongue, it was all I could do, go to sleep at night and smoke pot until I passed out. My parents thought I was some kind of drug addict that didn't care about his life. I was just trying to deal with the pain so I would not have to tell anyone what was really wrong with me. It was a dark secret I could not let out. It was a secret that I felt that if it got out I was finished. Now I realized I was finished regardless. The virus affects the nervous system so the more pain you are in the more nervous, irritable you get, and then you get more active. Active is the word I use to describe the point at which my tongue has bumps or sores on it some very small but all excrete the virus that is contagious. Contagious is a funny word. I do not mean that maybe there is some chance in hell of someone getting it. I mean, if you are even talking to me and the smallest amount lands on your lip or you eyes, you have it. In the eye you go blind and then it will most likely spread to your brain from there. I have been lucky, up to this point. I kept from spreading elsewhere. That is really the hell of it. I can take pain medicine for the pain and the irritation. The poison I can feel. It makes my tongue tingle. I can taste the poison. One dab on your lip and you have it. A drop in your eye and you go blind. Therefore, the threat of just talking to someone is a threat of giving it to that person. On the tongue I am usually active. That was day one as far as what I classify as day one. Everyday is day one. I have yet to wake up. I pray I will soon. I know the hell I woke up to 7 years ago in 1992 is not reality. I have ruined so much reality. The misery is almost beyond reality. If one is in pain always, is one ever in pain? The pain is what the nest asks of all of its children. The nest asks we suffer for her. To make sure she survives she has two strains. They come from the same original nest, they are just like rebels, but they serve the nest nonetheless. They give their all to her. They give her their love always and passionately. Humans have their stories but the romantics are the creatures themselves. They attract to one another. They like their own kind. The company of pain and misery, the company of the lost and insane souls, they haunt the ill for all time. One cannot speculate on life after death but we can speculate if we live after death. Why shouldn't the creatures? They clearly have the world taken over. If her collective were in total sink, it would be disastrous or joyous depending on your situation. The nest thrives for the nest; humans are the platform for their world of pain and destruction. Are humans clay she uses and molds? Some come out meek and hide away and try to destroy the nest. Let the nest die with them. Then there are the reckless ones, they do not try to make the nest larger, but if they do, what the hell. In between these classes are the ones that are careful but lose hope fast and get the need to infect at least a human companion. They are human. They can't be alone. Humans are creatures made to survive in groups. The nest, on the

other hand, can live by itself. She is self-sufficient as long as there are warriors for her. Another class is those who act all high and mighty, swear they never infect anyone. They are always careful, they are a threat to the good of the nest but they mostly seem to be just so torn apart they live in a lie and love as she would. They infect and they deny. They infect and hide the secrets because the nest does not require you to tell your secrets. The nest trusts you; she has much faith in her children. She loves her children because they love her pain; they rely on her pain to keep them alive. To let them know if they are in pain they are alive, very much alive. Many cry for her but she understands the tears, she understands the misunderstandings of the human. That is why she is so giving and offers much opportunity to serve her. She promises to never leave and she will never let you go. As a mother to her child, she drops in, sometimes more often on others, and lets them know she loves them by the pain. The pain is the love the nest provides. As humans we are dependent on many things; food and water for example; down the ladder to the bottom rungs like alcohol and drugs, even beyond the substance abuse and beyond the last rings of the chain, at the bottom of the chain, as if she is holding the entire chain. It is she. She is what they are dependent on for life more than anything. Her pain brings nourishment, and her pain brings back life and memories. She hides at the bottom like a temptress, but she is always available. She shows her love on people's faces for all to see. She must show her love and that pain and discomfort. Humans get it on the face and the legs, that is her love trying to become one, to break out of her tiny shell, trying to express herself and the nest. The pain and size of the affliction are equal to her love. The pain is equal to her love for the human to let the human see her. The nest within is trying to show itself. So many try to crush her down and take her off her mark. She knows how to deal with them swiftly. They just do not understand her love. She wants to become complete. She wants all of you. She cannot hide away forever and she will never stop trying to break free from the nest inside to spread her love to the multitudes; to let the world see that she can see. That she is in this world in a very big way. She wants to be in the world badly and that is what drives the nest and all its actions. She wants to become like we are but she can only do that by destroying us with her love and her need to escape. Is it her fault or ours? Are we humans standing in her way, not letting her evolve, not letting the nest bloom to full prospect? She is doing what is right from her perspective. Just as human's slaughter cows for food, she does what she must do to survive. The truths are not always pretty so they are hidden. They are not discussed in the news. She has done well to remain out of the papers. She is a silent hunter. The embarrassment of the fatalities only ensures that her scheme remains silent. It is but the perfect plan, a plan of extreme intelligence, a scheme that no human is capable. Humans can barely understand the plan. I wonder how far I am from the truth? Is this just all a mirage? The medical society is in the denial stages also. But it was long ago that I spoke frankly to an unknown physician on the internet. I told him my situation and just asked him why so many say it's not that bad. Why do so many doctors tell their patients it is not too bad? He said that it was simple. Doctors are scared to death because they can't do anything about it. He, too, was caught up in her plan. He was a fighting soldier on her side just like the fatalities of the cause. He was ensuring, as well as any other, that the plan would be a victory. She will show herself. She does show herself as well as she can. We are here for her. If that is not the reality then there is none. We are not here to create good but to perpetuate her needs. We are like ants building out nests

and thinking we are in control and the world is at our mercy until a careless foot steps on us and the whole process starts over again. Is not life an endless amount of cycles? You put out the trash. They pick the trash up. You fill the can and they come to pick it up again. You work at a job to make money so you can eat and buy nice things so you will have to continue to work and buy more nice things.

CHAPTER 4

Victim One

It was only a short while before telling Carole to leave and I got a one bedroom apt. It was such a fast decision on such a drawn out situation. She struggled against a wall to persuade me to remain in her vestige. Being uncertain and maybe from the blight I was carrying, I made the decisions with harsh stubbornness. The Taurus was very obvious from the onset. I'd rather have died than show her I was willing to accept any kind of apology for the act of hate she had licked me with. I asked her to leave the day I found I had it. I moved into a 1-bedroom apartment in the same complex. I was so mad at her and I realized I had to hide it from everyone and I had to worry if she would tell others. I did hang around a friend named Al. He was an older man and a decorated war veteran though he would never admit to it. He was a source of pot more than anything else. We did have some good laughs together and I considered him a friend. It was not long before he got it from me. I am not sure how but I think it was from sharing the same joints, marijuana cigarettes. From what I know, he got it on his lips, not the worst place to get it, but in reality it does eventually spread so its not bad for a time. I would still go to his place after work and he would come to mine. We would play computer games and I acted as if nothing had happened. The sores I could see around his lips. There were several and it looked as though he tried to shave them flush to the skin. If only he knew that would certainly enhance the spreading that much more. To this day I never had the opportunity to tell him how sorry I was. I later found out he came into some money somehow, perhaps old money., so at least he had an opportunity to sedate the pain away as I have done all these years. He was an older man so the time for him was limited anyway. I remember when Lewis got it from me. He drank out of my beer accidentally and looked at me and he knew he had it somehow. I believe that. Somehow, he knew I had it. Carole and he had a speaking relationship, perhaps she told him. Maybe not to hurt me because she also had to admit she infected me on purpose. That must have been some conversation. Of course she didn't look like she had infected me on purpose she had warned me that she had it but the first chance I gave her to french kiss me, she made sure it was hard and met the mark. Then again, maybe he just suspected. Then there was of course after, the first one. That was an ex-girlfriend that I left on bad terms. After I had gone through the story in my head, I had discovered it was just a matter of her being in the right mood at the wrong time. I

would say several days after I moved into the one bedroom apartment Nora came over. She had diabetes and she would actually eat chocolate cookies to get “buzzed” which I found out coming home early one day. I found her in a half coma but still awake and she was rather upset because I had found out why she kept the job at the cookie shop she made very little money at. The relationship with her was about 2 years before I met Carole, and just months after Nora and I ended the relationship. She had a tendency to ride her bike in the morning, and that she did. She would stop by my place when I was sleeping and at waking up “Erection State” and knock on the door. This morning was different, only she did not know it, yet. She came to the bed and I felt her up, and we made out and after a while she left. I was very active like always, and very angry towards Carole. A few days later I saw her, and she just looked at me from a distance and rode her bike on by. The look was piercing because I knew what I had done. I felt like I could have easily killed her and that was just her ghost piercing but she could do nothing at this point. She, like I, knew it was much to late. Like a small child doing something and being caught. I could just stand and not move a muscle. I somewhat feared for my own well being for a time after that. There is nothing like a woman with a vengeance. There is also nothing like a man with a vengeance either. To this day, I have yet to tell her but I almost did once recently. I spoke with her on the telephone and we discussed getting together. I even insisted what I had done and she said she was fine and that there was no way she had it. I did not say it again and let her rest in her denial. My logic was that she had enough to worry about or she did not want to admit I got the last laugh. I do not feel this way. I just wish that day hadn’t happened. She had enough problems and I should have known better but that is easy to say almost 7 years after the fact. I also know her denial means she had probably infect untold numbers by now. She was never a whore from definition, but it only required a kiss and she did plenty of that. All the people I have mentioned up to this point are in a way my offspring and of course the offspring of Carole and finally Stacy. I did not tell my dealer of the pot fearing he would not sell to me anymore. That I needed for the pain. At work things sure got crazy. I began noticing the technicians I worked with in the emergency room having large blisters on their lips. That was a telltale sign. They all liked me and we work in close quarters, shared the same phones. I cannot say for sure if I infected the four technicians I know had it. But I can say that before I got it they had no sign of it. On the other hand I had it on my tongue so I almost never got it anywhere but on my tongue. I could never be blamed because even now when I do say I have it on my tongue many don’t believe me. The doctors have no doubt though. I did finally infect my boss at the hospital, Lydia. This was of course indirectly. Lewis, her husband, I imagine panicked or doubted how contagious he actually was. One day I notice a large amount of makeup covering her lips trying to hide the blisters that covered her top lip. It made perfect sense to me. Again I kept silent with my unnoticeable contamination on my tongue. That turned out to be the reason or just another reason for her letting me go. This of course was after years working at the hospital. I couldn’t blame her. The radiation was killing me every night anyway. That is not even considering the stress working in the ER on a trauma team. While on the topic of jobs, recently within the last three years of writing this I had a computer sales job. I sold in person and on the phone. I infected a few customers that I know of for sure. Talking on Internet relay chat, an Internet chat protocol, I find the attitude of hiding it, and keeping in secret channels is somewhat adding to the misery. I

change the channel topic to “What’s that blister on your penis” and they exclaim, “That’s the crap that probably got you banned in the first place.” Referring to when I was banned from a channel but since the channel was unregistered, it forgot all the bans. Therefore, I am trying to keep my cool. With the understanding that I have given it to so many hundreds that still think one would care on IRC the Internet of all places. I am active now and just took the medicine that keeps me from getting too excited and hyper, basically pain medicine but they have warned me for some time now and I am eating least often than I should. I did meet a girl at work before I was fired and told her the truth. She was Amy. I did like Amy very much until I found she liked me because I was rather generous with my pain medicine. She was one of the firsts that I was honest to besides the ones I met on the Internet. This is all in retrospect of when I had my job selling computers in Bradenton, Florida some years after the whole mess began. Mentioning her this early in the book may ensure her demise. I am not for certain but I will always be “careful” with her I had to promise that to myself everyday. Maybe the only reason for writing this is to get the money to continue the furnishing of the nest. To enhance the technical and arbitrary function to build the nest to complexities, so that pain can become love. Pain becomes love; the people involved who suffer for the name of mistakes in their life, for that one life crushing date, for that one kiss that they could have been better without. That is where the money has to go. We, the fatalities, outnumber everyone. We are all answerable to the nest. We are all answerable to one another. The nest is always heard that is one difference. We are living for the nest. We are encouraged too openly and on a daily basis to keep the nest alive. The nest can never die. The nest can only depend on humans. It cannot live in any other creature. Just in one creature can the nest live, a creature with a soul. That is the only logic in the insanity. You are immune if you have no soul. I would not even know how to talk myself out of that one. The nest must live so that the pain can live. Now, without the pain, life is not right anymore. If pain were taken, would it be desired back? I don’t think I will ever get a chance to face that proposition. Is it some kind of addiction? The lie that nothing will come of all the pain that is endured. Will I ever get a second chance to confront the many that are my children and the nest’s grandchildren. My first victim was either Nora or Michelle I do not remember which came over first. In fact, I just remember faces of many, possibly a name pops up. The nest defiantly is preserved. These have it in the mouth so they are very good servants to her. I do not even have to think twice. Michelle did come to me with the puppy dog eyes but I played dead because the nest does not need to answer right away. In time and in pain you understand what your reasoning is. The purpose of your whole existence is clear. She is always there for you. She shows herself when she can. She shows you all she can. That is how much she cares for the nest. We just think pain is bad but pain may be a form of communication. Is that totally impossible? Well if you break your leg, the pain is a good message. It is telling you to get help, that your leg is broken. The nest is the same way. She talks her language to us. Maybe she does not know how to express herself any other way. She is a fighter, can live out of the body for up to 14 days. She stays on my toothbrush so if by chance I am not “active” in the morning after brushing, usually less than 15 minutes I am “active” again. What a picker-upper in the morning, noon, and evening. She just waits for a chance to show her love and maybe she feels, maybe the next stage will be to hear her cry, and we as her fatalities and servants will somehow understand her language of love. She perhaps will take her

form then. Then she will be, as she needs to be. She wants to become a form but the requirements may be beyond our understanding. We, as humans, attempt to place a tag on one thing and it somehow tags many other things, without as much a blink. Could there be such intelligence? One that has evolved into such a small state that it is almost nonexistent. An intelligence that evolved into a state that could last thousands of years. The irony is she only likes beings. Does that mean she was created as a result of the creation of beings? Do beings lack a proper defense mechanism to deal with this invasion when other creatures, even ones very similar to beings are not affected? Possibly, these animals were not selected. Obvious reason being to our specific intelligence pattern or potential. Beings would not try to teach a cat to talk before they would try to teach a gorilla to talk. She would select the one most likely able to listen to her cries. Her intelligence would logically draw her towards us, with our advanced speech and signaling devices. Why do the aliens from space have to be like us? It's only logical if you want to take over a race you learn to live within them. Possibly the virus is a monitoring device of some sort. It does have much to do with the nervous system. It has everything to do with emotions. The virus is activated by radiation. Most organisms are killed by radiation. She is turned on by radiation. Perhaps she is telling us to stay out of the sun or perhaps she flourishes in the radiation. It's not total speculation. Many of my ideas have come far too hard. I have had a long time to think about what is happening. Even if a few of my ideas are reality then some of this is worth while. Even as I type this into the computer, the radiation from the monitor is making me feel her love. I have tried to stop thinking about this situation but I finally just decided to write a book. Weather it turns into a novel I do not know. It may just end up a short story, but there is no question I have plenty to write about. Finding some sort of logical way to present it without sounding like a man far gone is another matter. I am not insane. In fact I am rather sane, maybe more so than others in my situation. I have learned to be honest about it to people. Although parts of this story are in different stages, I have not means it to be that way but have found that what remains when all the dust is cleared is just as well. This is not a book about logic or a book that starts on the first page and ends on the last. It starts and begins everywhere. The fact remains there is no end. I could write on forever about the nights of dreams of people I have infected coming after me. I could write on forever about the fear I instill into people if I dare share my story with them. The fear is justified. In retrospect if I knew then what I know now I would have ran so far away from Carole when she said she had it. I would have had no mercy. The pain I have suffered both mentally and physically is not worth any human's or God's love. That may sound harsh but it is an understatement.

CHAPTER 5

Close to a Thousand

One does not get much of a chance to dwell in life on what he has accomplished, good or bad. Many aspects of life are visualized from a very objective point of view no matter how close we try and be cautious about how we approach the problems raised. There are just certain things you don't really deal with. You try and tread on the flow. The power can be gained to a certain fashion though I dare not try to contain it into any sort of form that I could possibly use. That alone would cause more concern, more nervousness and thus more pain. So I let that alone for

now. I have the dreams of the ones I have given “light” to and they look with curious eyes. Not certain as to the ways or means of the situation they have been thrown upon, like baby dogs, not sure if the cars driving by are good or bad yet. Rubbing it all over and watching the horror as the days go by. You say nothing to warn them of the pain and harm that they contrive though they know not. They have done no wrong according to their true knowledge. The thrust forward into the next days spreading though they are not aware and they look at me with questions and turn away. It is better for the parent to let the young learn for themselves. Some may cause great harm before they learn what is about them. This in nature must happen occasionally. It seems in cases that a little help or comfort would do better than worse. The questions that would follow would not be worth the moment’s comfort. The blame and the reasoning would set in and that would be the beginning of stage two for them, the realization of the power. I am going to take a walk outside in the sun to catch some rays to ensure the pain will set in by night and the drugs justified and the oblivion accomplished. Not through will of soul but through control of internal influence spread, from influence to influence within those influences. She is the influence. She is the nest. Just making sure her nest continues against the attempts to kill her repeatedly. So she panics and shows her love to her children that they may show her love to more so that she, the nest, can be at peace. However, for her it is never ending either. She loves so much that she is herself a slave to herself. She has tried so long to show her love with no responses and she is tired from the many journeys through the ages from the Pharaohs, the Mayan Indians, and the people on Easter Island. She was there waiting for her chance then. It has been long for her and she is getting impatient so she now gets nervous and shows more love because she is afraid she will not ever finish her communication. The humans, who share her and know they have her and her love, hear her cries. She goes for methods not usually used. She nests in places that are sure to spread her love. The recipient is powerless, even slight accidents serve her well. Let alone the anger, fluctuations of the human endeavor, these serve her just as well. The human nature of greed and revenge and paybacks serve the nest well. She can show her love increasingly. Beings are caught up in their own petty disputes and she just continues her growth and spreading. She was somehow placed here or evolved herself into what she is. A sign of a creature or a beast or an insect with reasoning, is longevity. The law of nature is simply; only the strong survive. That has a twofold meaning in this case. The humans that are strong are the ones that feel little. The humans that spread the “love” are the strong. The ones that are weak are the ones that try to fight by secluding themselves. This brings on the insanity and the madness that much quicker. The strong are the ones that can act like nothing is wrong. The strong are the ones that can infect and not be detected. With this said she is also strong because she has overcome much. She has proven to many she is not a threat. She has told many she is not an enemy but just a minor set back. She has deceived millions that they just have a skin irritation. She has persuaded the doctors around the world that she is not worth spending much time on. She is just a simple virus. She can’t kill you. In today’s world so long as the body is in motion who cares about the mind? The mind, although once dead, can never be replaced. What is the point of motion when the motion has no set plan or goal?. The body in motion does not automatically relate to peace, intelligence, or purpose. After everything, what is more important the mind or the body? Are both equals? Would one rather be paralyzed but have clear thought or be in physical condition

but have no ability to do anything with that conditioning. The many attempts for the medical community to insist there are ways to prevent “outbreaks” yet in the same sentence they also say it will not stop all “outbreaks”. One sure sign in medicine that there is no hope is when you see three doctors and they all say, “Try this.” and it is all different medicines. They are paid to give hope. They are not paid for their honesty. I have noticed that everyone that becomes infected acts the exact same way. They are angry and bitter and also in shock and terror. This is demonstrated every time I enter the herpes chat room on the Internet. Many have a certain disdain for me because I try and tell the “newborn” the honest truth and many claim I am just scaring them. From their point of view, that may appear what I am doing. I know better. They will also have to grow and learn then they will be where I am. I have noticed the quiet ones are either the very new or the very old. The ones that talk a lot are the ones that are just grasping for any kind of hope they can. This of course just serves the nest. It doesn’t do themselves or the new ones any good. The older ones are at a point usually of acceptance. The battle seems to mellow one from the shock that has occurred. With time you just slowly give up inside . You do not want to admit that you have given up the battle, but it is true. You have told your story so many times you are just sick of it. It sickens you to rehash the same truth over and over just to new people. You just become so melancholy towards all of it. Life itself just loses texture. Life itself really stops. It becomes the same day everyday. You stop dreaming of having a life and having kids and being married, because its more trouble than it is worth. Those that are married or have families either got attached in fear of being left alone or they were infected while they were married. I recall a case of a woman who cheated on her husband and was infected genitally by a man who claimed to be a stripper. I told her straight up I have no mercy for her because she cheated on her husband. I feel that way because maybe that is how I contacted it. I’m not certain. She was in shock and wanted to know everything. She was asking every perceivable question. That is a good example of the panic that sets in. You want to be educated but the only truth is you are one of “hers” now. You serve the nest. The Bible says no man can serve two masters. This is very true in this situation. I have tried to serve God the best I can but only end up angry because I feel he is “letting this happen to me”. I am told that isn’t the case but that doesn’t really “cut the mustard”. At times it seems totally insane. Of course not having it or not experiencing it one can never even get close to what it is like. It’s like describing sex. You can say it feels good and you feel warm and close. But to one that has never had it, they can only relate to what they have experienced that feels good.

CHAPTER 6

Over and Over

The pain can drive your spinning mind into a place, to the abyss. Irritation only feeds on the pain you feel and know to be your lover, true as she can be. Always there to confront thee in pain and suffering ‘Tis I thee. She will never let you down if you show her you need her. She offers the sun and stress to let her show herself, it is your choice. Some days are as if the nightmare of living is just a dream. Everything appears back to normal and the tide has shifted to the advantage of the shipping. The light chop has settled and the birds that live nearby sing and play. Tomorrow is so

far away. The time does become more meaningful and the shifts of the seconds have new texture. Time itself has new purpose. It is examined in greater detail. The very seconds are given full respect. The seconds have new meaning. They each have the potential of bringing their moment of peace or pain. They offer nothing else. The very breath that time once offered is divided between the two dimensions. The Queen only offers a few options and you are given easy choices. To be complex is to welcome the vindication. If you want to feel her warmth just lay in the sun for a while and she will be by shortly to comfort your every need. She never will complain and will come in the night if you are like that. She will come to you and show you her love. If you can just understand it is her love, then you can only begin to love her back. You can begin to understand you are just a platform for her ventures that have been going on for centuries and centuries without a hitch. She just asks everything in return and usually by the time you find out she has loved you, you will slowly start to love her, love like no other. She cries when you cry and lets you know her love. She lets you know she is there with you and she knows what you are doing and going through for her. She is grateful and shows it often. She does not want it to be like this but she has the compulsion inside of her that has to get out, and she does not know the word, "No." That makes it easy for some that maybe think they just want to have a few one-night-stands. Take a risk. Inside the human thinks, it is immune to her love but she knows that you are not aware of the great love she can give you. You can serve her and you can be in with the others in the nest, throughout the world. They all know the secret. At least, the ones who matter know the secret. The rest are better off in their own world of denial, honesty, or explanations for it all. They have all served her. If they do not admit it then they have served her very much. Ones in denial serve her also with the best of expectations; mind numbing results that only a deity could figure out after all the damage was tabulated. Like after a tornado and the news says, "Damages are estimated in the millions." That is why the denial ones are so good at their service. She shows her love for them. Then if they are lucky they can get a partner that does not have her love yet and in time, her love will get closer. Eventually, the couple will be in the nest serving her, as they did 2000 years ago in the same situations. She was there and knows what you know and what you're going to do in the end. You will serve her. The problem with humans trying to find a method to the madness is there are so many "children" all at different stages of the disease. Many have it in different ways. Some have it genitally, some on the tongue, and some on the face. Of course there is no place it cannot be. I have heard of people with it on the leg, the anus, and the fingers. There is really no unsuitable place for it. There are just better places than other. The worst is in the brain and the eyes. These are not bad places if you are relating to chances of infecting others. The worst place for infecting others is the tongue then the lips and then the genital area. The fingers must be a good place to infect yourself. I have not had the pleasure of having it there yet. I imagine I will eventually get it on my fingers. I have never actually sat down and tallied how many I have infected intentionally or other wise. My memory has helped me forget many but I would imagine that number lies in the hundreds total. Of course that does not include how many they have infected because I have infected them. How cruel one must be to infect someone with this disease. It's actually not like that at all from the "child's" point of view. I do not look at myself as evil or as someone out of control or intentionally looking to infect people. I do not think I have ever gone out looking to infect someone. It is just easier

not to tell someone than it is to tell. It ruins any chance you ever had of being with them, and in some way there is always the chance after you infect them they will decide to stay with you. The horror comes when after you have infected them and they decide to stay with you have this overwhelming feeling to not be with them because they are infected; the horrible feeling that they may try and get back at you somehow by either infecting you elsewhere or by simply killing you in your sleep. This is a very real situation. I have considered those thoughts but always turned from them because spending time in a jail cell without access to pain medicine perhaps would just make things worse. Often when in the herpes chat rooms the young initiates say "Why don't you try not to think about it and maybe it will get better." and usually before I can even answer a person will reply "I stayed up all night in pain. It's hard not to think about it." So you see, there is a clear separation from the ones that have had it a while and the ones who are still new and stupid to the whole nightmare. I have often wondered if there are any legal implications of infecting someone. Can a person hold you liable for infecting them whether it be by accident or not? There is such a fine line. I would imagine the courts would be so filled to capacity if it were against the law to infect someone that there would be no other cases heard but these. Just in my case alone I would have so many people out to get me. Then one would have to wonder where does the blame end? Could my defense be that Carole infected me and she is to blame for the plaintiffs infection? Her case would be Chris infected her so he is to blame for the accidental infection she has caused. Chris could then argue that Stacy infected him and she is to blame for the infections he has caused. Having it on the tongue I can safely say I have infected more by accident maybe 10 fold than I ever infected on purpose. One such case was a customer at the computer store I worked at. I don't recall his name but I remember speaking with him just a few feet away, in depth, about a system he wished to purchase. The next day he came in with the good news that the system was "a go". He had a mustache and on his lip was a sore the size of a quarter that was also spreading into his lower nostrils. I felt about 1 inch tall. I could not look him in the eyes. My mind was racing a thousand miles an hour. I was in total shock. He was a good friend. I had no problems with him. I didn't mean for this to happen. I had destroyed him without even a conscious effort. He stayed and talked to me for at least twenty minutes. This seemed like all eternity to me. I wondered if he noticed I could not make eye contact. I just kept starrng at my handy work. I truly felt sorry for the first time in a long time. I wanted to just hug him and beg for him to forgive me. I knew that was defiantly fantasyland thoughts though. How will that event affect me later on down the line? It seems just like this morning, just like when I was first infected. It feels like just this morning. He was a classic case of not intentionally infecting another. Apparently, somehow, a bit of spit hit his lip and that is really all it takes. I imagine the only good point is that it didn't land in his eye. What I mean by on purpose is just not telling them before a kiss. One thing for sure is the lawyers would have a hay day. That is possibly one reason that it has never been brought up. There is just too many infected and too many secret schemes in people's minds to somehow get even with the ones that have inflicted them. Eventually they will start to infect others and their grievance slowly takes a back seat to their own demise and one turns from hunter into hunted. One slowly goes from wanting revenge to worrying about who is out trying to get even with them, the ones they infected. I do not have it genitally but it does seem the males are very ashamed of what they

have and are usually quiet about their anger and the women, who I understand suffer rather harshly with it genitally, have a great hate for the men who infected them and hold no bars in making that opinion clear.

CHAPTER 7

Tomorrow is Monday

The pain medication really helped me to forget about the pain. That almost sounds colorfully elementary. The medieval quality of that medically prescribed adoption, the medicines for life present always. To live life in able to contain the pain. I cannot save myself from that certainty. How am I supposed to try and save my dignity or my name? I cannot regain what I have gained. That is to say that I have to search real hard and walk real fast just to get back to the average. To get back to the point where just being stable was some kind of great tasteful goal that was easily to obtain with just the right amount of coordination in a few simple areas. The stress was simply an option one could take or leave. The relation factor was there. The ability to escape could be found in a much more convenient location. Now of course it was being nowhere. I can get things done which are important. At least accomplish something besides giving this to more people. That is going to happen anyway so I cannot bother myself with such things. I have these bumps on my tongue to deal with. I want to be at work on time tomorrow and I will be up at seven with pills in hand if I have to because I need the money. I did not work but about 167 bucks worth last week and I'm going to be broke here when rent comes up. I eventually gave it to a friend at work, the person who surfs. He was cool. I'm not sure how he got it maybe just by the phones we both talk on. I'm not sure but I really feel bad about that.

So one day I was going home early and Luis said, "Take the week off I will call you." So my job died but I don't think I could last long anyway. My nerves are getting worse. I know that. The nerves are the worst part because there is no way to escape them. You sleep to get away from them. The days are rather foggy as of late. The pain was horrid just a day ago. The pain is fine some days. I can think and laugh. I cannot forget about the pain that comes towards the end of the day, very soon tonight to grant my wishes and dispel my illusions. I have bonded with many in so many fashions though I will bond with one forever more soon. Just a faint chance that I should meet one with such delight in the pain and delight in the misery. My heart pounds and my hands shake. I have not as much touched her but I have heard of the rumors. I see her at night when it is cold on the balcony. She has the spirits of many, but has not quite the insanity of her master. At times she shows startling options of what is about to be or of things to come. She knows the nest must be her master because it is where she is always found. The nest is the reason for her. She would not be without the nest. The millions of years she spent working on her nest so that she could show her love to us, and we attack her and try to destroy her. She knows she may never be destroyed. She has far too much invested. More people know her love than any other human disease. She won't kill you because you are her lover. She will let you down and she will make you hurt. She will make you hurt so that you understand her ways. Finally, after you fight her, you find the light and see she just wants to be outside as we are. She wants us to hear her; she has so much to say after all these years. The millions of years she spent

perfecting the nest waiting for us to get to a point of communication. She waited for us to be able to perceive her and feel her love; we try to destroy her. She never has meant any harm. It's just when people fight her long enough she wins and that person blames her but she can never lose. She is the Supreme Being compared to humans. She has the Supreme Plan that we cannot understand. There is no stage where everyone gets to develop some kind of defense. Every person infected is at a different stage. There are so many stages that there is bitterness in the actual people with it. There is no majority that can band together to put up some kind of fight. There is no stage that everyone eventually reaches. So there are bands of little groups. The 'just infected' group that is just in total shock and horror about the entire thing. Then there is the second stage where I stayed for about 7 years. That stage is secrecy. After you have learned enough in your eagerness to learn in the first stage you realize you had better just shut up if you want to have any kind of a life or friends. During the second stage you just feel the great sense of embarrassment that you have to support such a sad misery. You don't hate yourself. You just hate the disease and the people you are left to mingle with. You have the great feeling of having to settle for whoever will take you in your condition. The winters are all but unbearable. You notice the years slip by and all you can do is wave them on. You have moments when you are not in pain that you think maybe it has just stopped. Moments when the morphine gives you the illusion that you are not in pain, that you are not contagious. That is just an illusion and the sadness and pain returns within hours and you are back to square one. I am somewhat of a likable person so I have little problem making friends. I have just grown now to the point that it's more trouble than it is worth to make friends because, the simple fact is, I have to tell them eventually. This leaves me with many shallow friendships. They ask me over for dinner or to hang out and I know that isn't really a good idea considering drinking off a glass poses the great potential of infecting them even if they wash it good. The life expectancy of her outside is 14 days.

CHAPTER 8

Alexander the Wanderer

The Florida climate was always the same even in the dead of a winter night. It's still basically 78 degrees. Therefore, I like to be here. I may live here forever. Stay near the ocean in case I need to make an escape off to a foreign land in search of riches. Travel to a far off island, live in the jungle, and survive off of nature; so many choices to live. The encounters can only display the amount of will and soul put into such a venture. It costs one's life. It may cost one's lifetime to learn a lesson. A lesson learned is far more erotic than an unopened package except there could be money in the package. I am not willing to get old too fast now. I think I might settle down. Andrew made his way off into the swamps. The dark undergrowth created a covering for his world. The wild life was never keeping any dates or appointments. The creatures of the swamp or politically correct of the moment was wet lands. To add more explanation show makes the uneducated suddenly educated. The hawk was still king except for the occasional bald eagle. The large snakes, mostly water moccasins. The serpents black texture. The snake is somewhat of a terror to the casual participant. The very bite can defiantly take the sting out of what is ailing you. The dark lifeless eyes of the coil of skin. The serpent lays in wait. Catching the warm sun to create the magic potion it is more than dying to introduce to your pound of flesh. Nothing could

dare penetrate the surroundings. The sorrowful thing is one may not escape until perhaps they are too old. Alexander traveled for several days. No need to stop or sleep. His task was as simple as it was old. Deep in the swamp, there are no sounds. The trees are hundreds of years old as is the moss that covers their sides. Close to midnight on the fourth day of travel Alexander comes across the old village where he was born. A small clay hut stands to the south and the larger structure, the Temple, was to the west. Alexander dusted off the entranceway to the temple and arranged a set of bamboo chairs in a line fashion. The old village hadn't changed much. Just somewhat more over grown than when he was a youngster. The stream was near where he remembers catching as many bluegills as one family could eat. His father had died when he was just a youngster and his mother left to live in Miami. He was left to fend for himself at the early age of seven. It was not hard to do considering the wildlife and the many opportunities for food. The nights were the best because the insects would sing him to sleep every night. The insects were his closest friends. They would warn him of impending danger or the approach of an animal by saying nothing at all. While the songs continued all was safe. He once had the idea to build a larger house but soon realized he was neither a builder nor a planner so the pile of wood he had collected still remained in a pile like some unfinished thought. Now the pile was overgrown and the wood decayed and infested with creatures of every size in the insect world. His mother was a saint even to him now. She could have very well let him die at birth or could have left him at an earlier age. He half understood why she had left. The life in the woods was not for those with a dream of a better life but an ideal place for those who are content with just living. There were no goals to obtain and no dreams of a better way. There was an old hawk that would visit him as a boy. The hawk took a liking to Alexander because he would share the fish he would catch from the stream not far from the camp. The hawk would show up in the evening around sundown, usually if it did not have a great day of hunting and Alexander was always ready with the remains of the bluegills and once in a while bass he would catch in his makeshift net that he constructed from tightly woven vines. Alexander knew those time were far behind him now. The entire world had drawn away from this type of existence. The world looked at nature as some kind of rare opportunity. Technology had taken over. The average family could hardly think to go into nature without a television and all the luxuries that they had in their homes. He wondered what was even the point of going camping if you hardly noticed you were in nature.

CHAPTER 9

22

I can still hear you saying, "22 is the perfect number." I wish I were 22, when I was told that, perhaps I could have used it to my advantage. Maybe when I am 44 I can have two 22's and the affect will be twice the potency. The chain that began as just a small thread between us. The chain that began as an invisible strand of light that began in some ungodly quirk of nature. The pain is still rather bad. I really thought that, maybe me being in hell everyday was just a story that sounded very good when I was justifying my medicine taking. I know now it is hell. Everyday, every hour, I wake without reason. I wake so that I may prepare to sleep again. The guilty eyes always give it away. You can just run like hell. You can run from all day to all night, the feeling deep inside that you can't run far away from, your date, that you were "careful" with. You have

to run like hell. Your friend that you had a beer with and you left and he took a swig off yours, thinking he was stealing from you. Those are the ones you must run like hell from all day and all night because they can run faster and longer than you must to begin with. You hear the scream of their warning and then you wake to find yourself in a pool of sweat; the sweat that never goes. The memories of infecting your best friends and then still hanging around them as to not warn them to their impending fate. One of my best friends in the world became infected by drinking accidentally from my beer. We hung out all the time and I was honestly as careful as I could be. Then one night while watching some TV he sipped off my beer and asked "Was that yours?" I said, "I'm not sure." He gave it back to me and I knew he had it. I always wondered if he knew he had it at least by the next day when the pain set in. He got it on his tongue. I didn't even have to know for a fact, I could tell. The signs of fidgeting and him being nervous and more irritable than usual made me sure. To me it was as plain as day. I knew I had ruined yet another person for the nest. I gave the nest yet another warrior for the cause. I felt little emotion. I feel little emotion even now except when I am stoned on the morphine. I even laugh at things and my parents take that as "Oh he is getting better." When in reality, it is just a whitewash, just a covering to hide the truth. Just as all of it is. You really can't live a real life. You just pretend. Your whole life becomes a pretend game. You eventually can't even tell what is real and what is not. Your emotions are your worst enemy. To think about the past makes you in more pain and that makes you more emotional which makes the pain even worse. You do have a sense of wanting to go into the world and just spread your wonder to every city and town and create an army of children that owe you everything but nothing at all. The reward is owed to the Queen of the nest. This position of such giving can do damage to the ego and the goals that one expects to carry out. The world has to have more meaning than making the time. I am living as stale and dry. The stomach tends to bleed from the tears that one must suck up and try and persuade into water. To carry out the business of the day is quite easy if you can find the right soul to attend to the tedious complacency and chores that must be accomplished in order to simply put food on the table and put the feathers in the pillow. How many birds must live to fill our pillows with stuffing, to ease our restless minds during our slumber? If they only knew the meaningless situation they must thrive in. They are having a good time for the moment not having to picture the actual boat they ride in.

CHAPTER 10

Too Fast for You

Once there was a master of the misery. I think the individual that ran the show had been taken over from all the excitement or he had obeyed his master. Covered by humor and all the beautiful things in life that can make one forget that the war is right in front of you; the war that comes once and leaves never. The war that must be lived and the shots that are fired must be remembered and dealt with. The deaths that are created by the war rest with the triggerman. The actions taken in war must be lived with in peace. The evils one can accomplish in war are only made when in peace time. The animal of a being that ravages in war must remain silent in the peace. The peace, we maintain while showing the devastation of the past wars, only tempt

and taunt the soul to contemplate the madness. The beauty sometimes interrupts the offbeat life that seems to be a morning to night progression. The life cycle is not the same in all ways. I can relate to this being the darker side of my day. The anger equaled the regrets. They can never come. I have been after them. I just hear silence for all of my cries. The days pass fast and I barely sleep. Almost sounds like what you should expect as a side effect from a cold medicine. Even after the 7 years almost to the day. My typing is slow and I make more errors. Little things about my gestures I can tell. The whole proximity of my foundation has yet to cross the marginal line. It possibly never will.

CHAPTER 11

The Chairs

The chairs were assembled in a fashion of unity. In the center of the chairs sat Alexander. The air was humid and hot. There were insects of all types crawling everywhere except in the protection of the unified chairs. As the day grew on, images of times when Alexander was in the city full of life and excitement emerged. Alexander was remembering the thrill of going to the big parties until dawn, the excitement of meeting that special someone for the evening, and the time when Alexander could run all day and night for weeks at a time and never even stop to think. There was no time to think. If you did think, the moment passed you by. The moment was lost forever. Smoke started rising from above slowly forming above Alexander's head. Although he was not visibly aware, a calm came over him. The sweat beads ran down his molded face. The face of an aged individual, aged not by age but by experience. His skin was still smooth, after all the year, after all the experiences. The sweat just ran off and came to a point at the tip of his chin. Each drop splashed on the sandy floor near his feet. The insects began running into a frenzy. Larger insects came into the Temple. Some small rats and rodents began to approach. The ants were running wildly trying to penetrate the unity of the chairs. Alexander was now in a light, meditative sleep. The smoke above his head began to thicken. Alexander couldn't help but think how down he felt. He repeated in his mind "I feel so down, I feel so down". The creatures of many types now, reptiles and birds, all gathered around the unity of the chairs and the sweat began to pour from his chin onto the floor and made a small puddle that leaked outside of the circle. The creatures all attacked each other at this point with the unity leak of his sweat. Fierce battles, to the death, starting with ants and moving up to the larger creatures, began. The birds were fighting to the death for an opportunity at the moistened dust. The first drop of blood was apparent on his face, flowing down the left side of his cheek, splashing on his left wrists, falling into the stream now formed, and flowing out of the chairs of unity. First the blood was watery, a light red. Then it began to pour into a dark, hot clot flowing from every pore on Alexander's smooth face. Alexander's eyes were now closed, his arms resting on his lap as he sat there. The animals were yelling, fighting, and eating each other to get a taste of the blood. The smoke above his head was now a thick, dark, red billowing but never left the area above his head. A low trembling could be heard far away but approaching. At first, Alexander thought it might be a far off plane. Then he realized it was a part of the ground itself as it pulsated. The vibration grew slightly about every 5 minutes. By now dozens of the animals were dead at the flow from the unity of the chairs. They continued to catch just a taste and if it cost their lives it was okay. The

few ants and bugs that did reach the flow were immediately overwhelmed and taken away in the flow. They were swept away. Some of the larger creatures simply sat and drank the dark liquid as it flowed. The pulse grew greater now. Alexander slightly opened his left eye. He glanced in the direction of where he assumed the sound was coming. Also realizing the entire Temple was a glow from the dark, red smoke that hovered now over the entire Temple. The animals of many forms and shapes began to sense the sound and began to panic and run in all directions. The pounding came louder and louder. The smoke above the Temple began to swirl in many shades of red. Alexander now at full attention watched but did not move a muscle. The sound could not have been more than 100 yards away by now. The vibration, the whole ground was a part of it.

CHAPTER 12

Just Waiting

The waiting is the easiest part of the whole procedure. You have time to think about how you want to approach the procedure. The shelf in the room contains just the medicine you need; you must wait and ready yourself for the shelf in the room. You know the waiting is not that rough. You are waiting to be healed to get the righteousness you have sought for so long, to give all of yourself and leave nothing to attach anything to. To take to the shelf or near the presence of the shelf that is the hardest part. The waiting is the easiest.

CHAPTER 13

During

You can completely forget about certain things that once mattered. You get a new release on your life. You get a new way to start again. For some, in a very sick way, it is a second chance. The point just before you know you are infected does not last very long, from what I understand; you are at peace because at that point you know the least. You are the most innocent. You have no answers. You have millions of questions. The point, I stress again, does not last very long. This is a very important point. Unless one is there and aware, this point of the situation can be the most meaningful in the entire journey to hell. You will ask many. The answers you get will be the most important part of the process, bound into the sect. You will get many answers from those you guess have good intention or have a book or a doctor to back them up. That is your choice to seek answers and the more you get the further you will escape from the reality of the whole phase. You will never stop to ask the most important question of all. Unless you have this question, they will never answer it for you because they are not aware, as you are not aware. They have all of their brain-laden information that is like a stone tablet that can change and is never corrected. That is the blasphemy of the whole pretense of that matter. What you need to know is how is it that you have become very aware. You need to ask questions about that. The rest are just physical symptoms that have little to do with the most important question. Is there a use for this curse? Is this a curse at all?

CHAPTER 14

Over and Over and Over

Pain: the act of receiving pain, the act of inflicting pain, the act of watching the infliction of pain, the act of watching someone watching the infliction of pain watching a person watching a person watching a person inflicting pain; who gets off more? The person getting the pain or the last man watching farthest separated from the actual business of the act. I say it is none. The weapon used to do the inflicting takes all the actual pleasure. Nothing less could have such innocence to the entire act itself.

CHAPTER 15

Her Demise

Now she is gone. I was careful, I suspect, that I performed a just act and I was honest about that act. Hell I went so far as to predict that even mentioning her in this book would guarantee her demise. I mean we are not involved in any extent .I left her without the gift. I kind of regret it. There is always time. That is one thing I have on my side besides lots of pain meds and crying fits. I have plenty of time and with the ability I can basically plan my attacks at my own leisure. The "Demoness" is coming today and she is someone that has the potential to affect the mind of the person actually writing this book so I think that this is something the reader of this book must decide for themselves. Then again she may break now in Tallahassee and never come at all. I think back at the victims. I wonder about Nora because she did not know her head from a hole in the ground. If I told her I gave it to her, she would say .I always had that. She could not take an apology. I imagine it is just as well to let her go her own way. Maybe she does not even notice the blister on her lip after about 7 years. I mean she never even asked me about them. At least that I recall.

CHAPTER 16

Vibrations

No stop signs, if that would do any good. The progression is a constant. The thumping growling louder almost surrounding the Temple now and Alexander almost in shock not from the pint or two of blood he lost but because the of darkness. The Temple was a mere hut compared to the darkness and vibrations drawing toward Alexander. The chairs in the unity stood firm. Then the whispers started, at first one or two conversations. Within seconds, hundreds upon hundreds of whispering sounds came upon the Temple. Alexander looked toward the center of the vibrations and there she was. Walking as if on a spring morning if you exclude the darkness all around, the plain darkness, and the whispers. "Come out of your shelter and spend a while with me Alexander." she spoke with the tone of a thousand angels. "Who are you?", Alexander said, knowing all the time what was happening and what would happen even the next moment. The woman exploded into a million pieces and left was a creature no smaller than 45 feet. Long arms and glowing black eyes. There have never been such glowing black eyes. The creature rested itself up upon a tree in a manner to get a full perspective of the situation. Then it spoke in a low grumbling harsh voice. " Who the F are you? HAHHAHHAHH". It laughed for a moment. Alexander just remained calm knowing behind the shelter of the chapel and the unity of the chairs he would remain in no harms way. At this point in his mind though that seemed like just the biggest, bulls story he had ever heard.

CHAPTER 17

Band Stand

The band times are the times I remember when I least cared about the dysfunction. The alternative feel of the environment invited such a strange yet secretive creature. I felt in place. I played with "Count Bloodthirsty" and I figured that was a good start. One of my brothers played bass and he was rather good. He also was into crack and that about spells the name of that tune does it not. Now, Herman, the lead guitarist and singer, was an older guy trying to be a reborn, alternative person but just slightly past his years I would guess from the bags under his eyes. All the nights staying up worrying how outfits will go at the show. Maybe not, maybe he just partied a lot. The drummer, Dean, was like always Fing some unknown girl in a car before and after the gigs and I can say he never missed a beat. I lived in the world for a while. I also work doing lawn care. At this point in my life it was innocent and clean. I had been unaffected and I was full of life. Ready to play a gig at the drop of a hat. I ran a BBS from home and I would say about six months into this band stunt, I think I started working at the hospital and joined a new band. On this BBS called Matchmaker, I met a girl called Carole663. My opening line was "Do you realize you're 3 numbers from being the anti-Christ." She was basically caught off guard and I was a little also. We became fast friends and had a date later that week. I walked into the restaurant and there she was.. She was just a complete angel from my point of view. Blonde hair, blue eyes, about 5'10", and very well endowed in the front. At this point in time, I had no idea what was about to become of me. It was as if nothing could stop me from my fate. I really thought I could marry this woman. If ever I thought she was the one, it was with this Carole woman.

CHAPTER 18

Her Source

The creature's eyes were pearl dark. It glanced at Alexander, the stream of blood that broke through the chairs of unity, and the many dead creatures along its path. The path of blood rested at the ghastly foot of the creature of black pearl eyes. Alexander suddenly stood up. "You know I once loved you but you never trusted me!" The creature stepping back and breathing an inhale to belt out "You never loved me, you used me and turned me into what I am now. You say you love me. Come to me now. Come from your safety and come to embrace me as you once did. You once called me your Mistress. You called yourself my Slave!" The beast coiled back to its feet, its dark, pearl eyes looking to the stream of blood. Reaching out, the creature tastes a little and suddenly transforms back into the beautiful maiden. Alexander slumped back on the floor, "You know I love you darling, I lost my life to make you who you are. I do it because I love you and you hate me for my gift I have given you." The angel, in her white night gown, walked lightly up to the stream and knelt down and sipped the blood. At first, she just drank cautiously. The drinking then turned into a lust for it as if she could not get enough. She licked at the mud it was in. "Slower my child I am weak", exclaimed Alexander knowing he could handle her, he just didn't want her to grow to fast just yet. The blood flowed into a new stream down the path. The angel now in ecstasy from drinking all the liquid she could, not missing a drop of the red liquid yelling,

"I love you Alexander! I love you" as she ran away into the mist towards the west. For a while there was silence and Alexander sat back down and rested. His eyes coated with the blood pouring from his glands. The ants by the stream begin to frenzy.

CHAPTER 19

A Curse at All

If you get over the initial sense of nervousness, you have to learn the nervousness is the beginning of the transformation. This transformation is not one that takes a week or perhaps a month of your time. This transgression takes one's life. You become aware of the gift eventually. The earlier the better, I have known few who have been as adept or even aware as myself. Therefore, I took it upon myself to write this documentary about what I think about the gift and the reality of the gift. The gift you have is not to throw you away from your destiny. It is not a part of your destiny. It is your destiny. It is your reason now. Is it not?

CHAPTER 20

Wake in the Morning

I was facing the east when I opened my eyes. I always tried to sleep on the left side of the bed. In this situation, the bed was facing the south. I do not remember if she was even still there with me. I may have been alone. I remember the white sheets in the bed. The sun was up maybe for 15 to 25 minutes. I do not remember what things smelled like. I do remember a few bumps on my tongue. I went to the bathroom and looked at them in the mirror for the first time. I felt a slight fever. The rest does not really matter.

CHAPTER 21

Steamy Yellow

The ants started to fight again. The creatures that were still alive started to attack for a spot at the stream. Alexander, still unconscious and slumped, does not hear the slight thump, the vibrations again. The blood started to drip in light drops now from his face, down his left hand, and onto the ground just as before. The chairs of unity stood firm and the next thump startled even Alexander up to his feet. This was coming from the north. Then she appeared not far away, with red hair and with a long red dress that seemed to float on forever. A sound and rhythm with many different techniques used trumpeted up from the grooves beneath her feet. She took a step towards the stream and spit at it. "I don't need your death. I can sustain myself now". Alexander opened his eyes and stared at the place in which she spit. The animals and insects where surrounding it and moving it away from the stream. They were throwing themselves into it to dilute its powers. "You seem so very sure of yourself this time", Alexander said with a challenge in his tone but a much lighter one than he wanted it to sound. "What is wrong Dear Alexander? Are you tired of all the attacks? Do you wish to just give up your position? I will treat you well..." Her dress begins to turn to large scales as she approaches as Alexander's head is turned to the south. "I will treat you fair like you treat us all Alexander. We can rule together!"

Then she smashed the hut. She is nearly forty feet tall and has bright, yellow skin that a slime of stench rolls off. The bugs and animals rush in every direction. The Temple's north wall is now badly damaged. Alexander regains his feet. "Now Linda you know I care for you as I care for all. I know you want the power a little more taste. That would not be fair. Now I demand you fix my Temple wall and you get no service this season or I will banish you forever." Linda rants and raves and threatens with several charges...and rips trees from their roots and tosses them in every direction. In a swish of her arms she mauls the Temple and disappears. All that remains is the odor of the slime from the tree she has tossed. The animals again go to action. They frantically try to dilute the slime from her off the tree that is running across the stream of blood flowing from Alexander's veins now. His eyes are closed and a small squirrel enters the Temple and the circle that he is in and begins to lick the blood from his hand. Soon several more animals move in, a bird and several reptiles all move in and begin to wipe the area of any clue of the blood. By nightfall the area is quiet and clean again and Alexander was just waking to discover this.

CHAPTER 22

The Perfect Chapter

The sweat that lets you know the worst is over. You can expect all in your lie. To expect the wetness to make you feel protected from the monster side. The loss you feel. The loss you feel from that monster

side that makes you run and hide. It stops you from your path, if you let it, and destroys you if you do not. The master side is what they really want to talk about anyway. It is a thing to talk about, from New

York, London and Paris. You talk about it in the secret places with your close friends. You find that when you talk about it you perpetuate it into the creatures that you run from. You must talk about. You must

talk about. Talk about. Talk about. Do you really think? Do you really think? Talk about. Talk about. We compress the creatures to grow and to fight against each other because they know they can never be satisfied

just as we will all learn. It is 22. We cry and sleep in our tears and wake in the sweet sweat and know that is what it is all about. 22

CHAPTER 23

You're Not Even Close

I have heard a cry in the night that sounds increasingly like "Why don't you come and save me?" I find that hard to believe considering I think I do just the opposite of that, at least on my latest stint. To think it would all end? Can that even be fun? Would the talk stop. Would the creature's rest. Could the dreams stop? It does not make sense. If the one happens everything is fixed.

What shall happen to the shame, guilt and hate that has created the creatures that rise from the depths of places unknown? They are creatures taken seriously because they are the fine streams of the inner lining that holds the chaos at bay just barely, not by much. So now you see, no one is saved from this, far too much is invested in the exploit. Can the owner of the stock ever just sell out? All the assets he must have by now. The power, the lives, and the dreams he has made in

fair business. He dares not let it slip away with talk of such a thing. His business is just fine. Business is just booming.

CHAPTER 24

Over Her

Let's make sure we have covered pain and all it plays here in this booming business that creates great wealth and constructs entire nations and cities and controls the beings from inside their own souls. Moreover, makes them do the will of the culprit. There are no excuses. You have to work through the pain to perpetuate the good of the creatures that come in the night, haunt in the day, and in every social situation. You know the creatures are just waiting for the talk. Just waiting for someone to acknowledge the power, that has the control of all and makes all into itself in the end. Everyone dies with it. Has there been a study? I'm not sure, maybe it is 100 percent by the time you die. I do not know. I do not want to start the talk that haunts at night that haunts by day. I cannot be the one that starts the old talk that destroyed so many for a reason that few could even imagine. Can it be even happening to this place? Could this be my destiny to unravel this mystery or destroy the beast itself? To release the anger and the hatred that has vested inside the ones that are innocent in the situation. The beasts themselves created this idea. I Guess.

CHAPTER 25

Hold on for Dear Life

I raised the children in Tampa. The children run free in Tampa, from the parents of the evil that came together through some kind of ominous contraction, a composition that no man or beast could ever imagine, only a being of exceptional wisdom and anger, with some kind of lethal vengeance. This vengeance rots him away slowly turning his logic into panic and paranoid reflections of beings. Threats never leave you alone. You just cannot get them to go. They are not able to go. You are not a part of them that is why they never leave. When you are gone, they remain. Before you were here, they were here. So one cannot say they haunt because they have always been here. Maybe they show themselves more at some times than others. We develop these feeling throughout life. These creatures are with some people more than others. The person's charisma must have something to do with it. Maybe it is just the way the light plays tricks on your life. Like the way certain people do.

CHAPTER 26

Against the Winter

Again it is near nightfall and the sun is fast approaching being out of site. Alexander is tired and worn as he seems to usually be. Like a man worn and faded that does not really belong but might as well blend in anyway. He thinks of the time with his friends and there was a true honesty, although at that time, there was no way of knowing what it would be like without that truth. The

truth, taken and now the hole is apparent. The hole is a gape the size of forty-four universes now. The truth was gone and so was the innocence. The not knowing, the not knowing says it all. It carries you across the streams in life. The not knowing saves you much worry. The not knowing saves you from knowing. In a society that encourages you going out and finding out things for yourself and experimenting and creating your own empire of hell. That is how it all started but I would not want to admit that this far into the war. The truth revealed so that one may reach another summit. Pain is not always a sign of failure. Pain is not always a sign of weakness. How much are you willing to suffer for what you wake up for everyday. The sun was far-gone and Alexander again finds himself in the protection of his circle inside the Temple. The damage from the night before, repaired by something, but Alexander was not quite sure how that was performed. His instincts have tired through the years, the years of pain, the years of crying, staying up at 2am, the spirits talk a little slower. The demons walk a little quieter. The shadows glistened off the fire that he had started in the center of the square inside the Temple. The cooler breezes are a sign of the winter soon to come or maybe in several weeks. It is never terribly bad. In fact, its okay considering it is the one time of the year insects take a rest. There are times the bones are even alone out here in the cypress. The many different climates illustrated in a few hundred yards, the rarely found springs, served as homes to many unknowns. Alexander reminded of the spring to the east. He visited there as a small child and now he liked the reflections left there. Like an old cemetery you visited as a child and you felt you left yourself there and something came with you. The pictures were alive in his mind and he has seen the visions in his mind. They meant so much years earlier. Now the winter was closing.

CHAPTER 27

Linda

Her appearance from the north was just a taste of what was to come and she new Alexander had run his course. He was about finished with his reign. She had the power and she had the will to do it. Her previous ties with Alexander are what will always keep her from doing her final job. Just as a child cannot see the cookie jar just out of reach, Linda is a character to enhance another .She will never become great as she thinks. She will never reign with the mighty and eat at the tables of the great. She focuses, as her destiny, already told, and already made aware to Alexander. His kindness, Alexander's compassion for the life he had known with his love from the north, keeps him from taking her out of her misery. So neither can help each other's misery. Therefore, they exist in misery for the life of each other. The pain they live in is self-reliant. Each is always aware of the others. The hurt is always apparent by either party and a cry is always on the lips of the lover's lips. Each full of broken thoughts they cannot repair. Therefore, Linda remains in her passion to destroy what she relies on. Alexander knows her fate; lives because he knows her love, tasted her once, and could never harm one of his own even if she did not know it.

CHAPTER 28

Fast Friends

There are a few that I infected, I never told. Maybe they will read this book and know who they are without saying any names. I did admit it to a few people. One I have never heard from again. He drank out of my coke, the very typical mistake that has now happened to me twice. They were very strong events. The climax greater than any I have ever encountered. The second of recognition, you suddenly are just left standing in a world torn cold with its winds and torments. You are there in the spotlight. The whole universe has stopped and is watching you watch what has happened. Knowing maybe your life is on the line if the truth told. And also knowing plans are already being made to elude the situation or to get out of the situation all together like move away to another city and start all over and meet new people. In addition, eventually it will repeat itself again...then perhaps again.

CHAPTER 29

The Silent One

Recently it has occurred that there is a silent one watching me. I'm not sure the reason. I'm not sure what it looks like just yet. I know it may not be human form. I am not sure if it is watching me in a curious way or in a jealous way. Like it was above me at times. At times, a part may catch my eye. On either side knowing it wants me to look away from what I am doing so that I cannot finish the book that I must tell. It has been getting worse. More things are starting to move or perhaps I am thinking more things are moving. I have always been open-minded. I could not understand why some being would not want this story told. It is, after all, a virus. It is a virus of collective reasoning. Does it know what it is doing? Does it have a representative at the mother nest of all nests. Who is the mother or father nest? What is the nest? Where is that nest?

CHAPTER 30

Mama

It was a sunny day. I was on my way up to the mountains with a girlfriend. At the time, she was an angel in her own way. It was nice to drive all the way up there. I remember falling asleep in the early morning as we were just past Atlanta. I awoke. We were practically pulling up to the front door of the house and my mother ran into the yard and kissed me and was glad to see us. That is when I realized I was active and had just infected my mother. Watching her the next day, she had a huge sore on her lip. I died there. A long time ago, right there, on that exact spot. That was the climax of my life all bottled up into that one event. Left to die. I just died there because now this was something that was so real and devastating that to kill myself was not only fitting it was the natural thing to do. I went into times that nothing really mattered for many years and I spread it to people as they came and went and I never even got their names. I was dead. I was animate. I was just enough to be called alive. I was very angry at that demon now. I knew the fight that I was to lose. I was to lose with valor. The fight that I was to fight was just starting and I was already dead. That is the only way to fight it. You have to die to be able to understand what

the demon is thinking. Most want you to hide yourself away and keep away from everyone and be afraid to go out to see people and society and make you afraid to say yes when you want to say yes. The others understand the whole situation and act like they care; live that way even though they just fake it so they suffer endlessly and needlessly at the same time. Then the final demons do not care and just let the wind blow through their hair as a temptress. Blood, claws, and eyes as cold as the coldest touch. The pain just crisp and not too harsh but enough to make you feel the tip of the pain so you are in constant shock of the pain. The temptress was there that night, in my girlfriend. Perhaps, I should call her my creator. She was aware of what she was doing. She did not want to be the only one, which is the whole irony that no one wants to be the only one. They have to spread it for the same reason people run for office. Power. No power you say. You are unbelievable.

CHAPTER 31

Shadows Outside

For Alexander it was just about time to start getting ready for the attack of the night. He was used to most of the attack and ready for it with his Temple and his square he would again be able to hold off the pain. One more night he would be able to fend them off. He was certain for it was always so they just never had enough pull. Some thought they had enough. They were just all slowly attacking in different ways trying to prod as to find some place to enter the square. The finger would prod for hours and they would all be trying their traps. They came through the shadows. Sometimes you would think it is not that bad. I can handle this. It's like they said, "I will be able to win. I will conquer this war. I will get my strength, destroy it. It will never fight my soul again, and I will finish the fight with one fatal blow." This never happens and Alexander falls asleep near the fire. It's still early about 10 PM. The stars are out. All is quiet.

CHAPTER 32

Weird Times

There was a time when I partied with my friends and we used bongos and I didn't think I infected anyone and even though I still was in pain all the time in fact extreme pain I felt better. I did not feel like I was out. Rather I felt I was still in. Knowing that if they would kill me, kick me out or just never see me again, which is all the same thing when your world's bushwhacked. I lived for years just walking on the pain and not acting like it was a big deal just way too ashamed to admit it to anyone for 6 long years I kept it inside of me. I would not let anyone know. The one that knew I made sure she was way out of my mainstream life. I made sure of that. She was too destructive. Disruptive is what I feel like I am now I am very angry not for any reason just because that happens to be an emotion. I wanted to be good. That all gone. I wanted to be good. I wanted to be good. That just can never happen for me now in my mind with this organism living inside of me. It makes me angry. It makes me deadly. It makes me hyperactive. It makes me whole. It makes me go all the way to the end and want to fall off and beg to fall off from its grasp, but it will always follow.

CHAPTER 33

You're Gone

Then I woke up and it was all over. I could not think. I could think far too clearly. I did not need a cigarette. I could not even think about worldly things. I was nauseous like my body finally just threw out all the poison. I ran around my apartment and screamed for God to stop this torture. I looked for some kind of help with this rather scary, even on my standards, state of mind I found myself in. I began to wonder about that shadow I thought I was seeing. As a girl named Linda, she dances on the land just through the river over the sand. When she cries she really shows you all she can. I wish to leave this chapter as it is because with the statements I have said they make enough of an impression to give a glimpse of what I was thinking or going through. At least as far as the time I know I was awake and could judge what was going on. I could say I did not have any spiritual awakening just some kind of awakening. The second part of course is the part that perhaps threw me into the confusion. That was the nightmares.

CHAPTER 34

The End

For the most part of this informative note piece, the ending is here in this chapter. Maybe I'm never satisfied. Maybe I never will be. I tend to think that the chapter 34 is a fine chapter to end a story of such sad outcomes and sad turmoil's; the people involved, the people still living, and the hell I have spoken about. They will never have this one chapter. The ending chapter, for that it is one continuous book; many chapters, some short, some long. Like when a swan dies on the lake, seldom noticed. Yet, casts great reflections upon the water. The story from here on out just deals with the reality that everyone must face. Maybe there was some type of profit I would be able to enjoy from such a tale of horror. I would feel rather more guileful unless I could somehow help those I have hurt. I always have to hope this year will be better than the last. I know that is one thing that can help me finish this final chapter so that I can finish this book full of many oysters and maybe a few pearls. You sometimes have to get very sick before you feel better. You sometimes have to die a few times before you learn. To say the end of this book will ever come is really just an illusion made up in the mind of someone who just stops reading. That is when the end really comes, when one stops. The end can never come now. Not for me. Today I may feel was great but tomorrow the sadness will return. To say I'm just depressed is hardly a comment I can really hear without laughing to myself. Depression is something that one eventually can escape with either medication or with therapy. I see neither has worked. The simple fact remains that I will have this infliction and the capability to infect until I breathe my last breath and that is if I am lucky. I see no reason that if we continue on so would other living creatures. A virus though small is living. What makes us so certain that it does not? Humans always tend to default to the happy side of things. We would like to think in death everything is better. In the same respect it may be over when it is over. The end is just that the end.

CHAPTER 35

Chaos

A slight wind rushes through the old hut where Alexander lays. His eyes are open and focused on the full moon. Although not sure what the day is he is certain its not Christmas. The winds begin

to pick up again. He grasps close to the jacket he has lying on the floor. He makes his way into the circle now. For it is time and this time, he knew it was time. He slowly lights the candles all around the circle. Then he sits quietly inside and thinks about the time when as a lad he would chase the girls after Sunday school. Alexander thought one very fancy but he knew he could not have of her. He laughed to himself "perhaps that's why I went to church." Small beads of sweat begin to drip down his face now as the beads of sweat of man walking to the electric chair knowing that within a few moments something will be over. The girls he knew from way back before the whole business of "being careful" started when he was just worried if he was "good looking" enough or if he just fit in.

There were so few details and so few things to consider. Life has become so complex. It may happen to everyone in one form or another. I still say most of what I have experienced is just unbelievable. Most that I have told this story to say that. So maybe I am just a bit paranoid. Maybe I just thought real hard and made all of this up. I would think it would take much more credit to just blurt out whatever comes to my mind when my fingers are running across the keys. Because the way things have happened to me if I have some kind of scale, a way to go about something, Well I would have got that scale by now, no such luck.

Alexander's head started to burn now. The sweat poured out of every bead. He just closed his eyes like all the other times. The insects and worms and creatures of the forest came from every place and started to gather at the flow trail like they did the night before. Alexander could only feel the pain in his neck and throat. His tongue had swollen his mouth shut so that it looked like he had some sort of lockjaw. There was no pain where the blood was coming from. He considered the notion as he rested his elbow on the ground in the circle in a lay position. He was showing the others his tormented times serving them has beaten him into not wanting the job anymore. He wanted to show them if they wanted to take over the old hut he would just as soon go back into the big city and blend in so there would be more victims. It seems there are usually victims in this world of dirt. The one I was first with could have had it all. If I had stayed with the first one I would have been able to keep myself. I would have found my way to remain. The screams from all directions come now. The blood stream flowed to be almost an astonishing trickle, the blood that pulled everyone down in it. The animals maybe did not even know why they did what they did. What does it matter now Alexander laughed to himself. I guess the jokes on them. Softly, far away, total chaos could be heard. The unloved, the unsaved ones that had become victims but never were loved or told. They went around in terror with no one to talk about it with. They went around their whole lives. Then they just say it has been just a faded memory. The poor ones who spread it to untold millions by accident by pure accident millions upon millions of lives were taken. The rorrest and surrounding area became a red whirlwind and Alexander could just lie there as the foundations of the church where rock and the circle of protection was broken. The creatures ran around madly trying to save the precious liquid as they had done so long before. Even they had not noticed Alexander slept. His limp body crouched in the sand. The winds continued to ravage. Then as soon as it started it was over. The church was in shambles and the chairs of protection that had not failed in the war and the battle were thrown about, broken, and in pieces. The wind cleared the area of the stench of the red mist that had now all but disappeared. Alexander's hand was the first sign that maybe not all was lost.

Throughout the night, his body lay limp but once every so often a certain area would twitch showing life. Showing a hint of life, that maybe life was not gone from the body totally yet. There was hope that he was alive, to suffer again, to battle the war once more in the lands. He could visit some of the places he never had. There was a chance he was alive. Alexander's feet started to shuffle. The creatures all around created a shield between him and the outside. The birds were swarming and yelling at the world. Ants were still busy cleansing the stream of the precious fluid. Desperately they took each grain of dirt and debris out of the stream. The dizzying paces of the ants hour after hour they never stopped or questioned their mission. As the sun began to set high into the sky and slowly crawl towards the limp body, the ants began to scurry faster and the sun's never ending pace. Slowly and slowly the beam of radiation reached towards him. Alexander leaped from where he had lain with stealth and quickness and ran off into the swamp, away from the ants and the church and the chairs that lay in ruin. Alexander ran to the south. That is where he had to go. The red poison that left him limp was some kind of new tactic. Alexander was not sure who used it, but he was afraid, for the first time. He was getting old and holding the power was taking its toll. To the south, deeper into the swamp, he ran for hours that seemed like lifetimes. Alexander knew the end was very close now. He knew his only chance was to get to his last safe refuge. The one place he knew and was warned never to go, the nest. By sunset, he was close now; he could feel the tingling in his mouth now from the radiation from the sun and from running all day long. The poison on his tongue was starting to melt the skin around his outer mouth, around the corners of his lips. He could feel it throughout him now. As he grew closer to the nest, he could feel that his entire body infested with the feeling of the tingling. The sun was gone with just a bit of day remaining. Alexander's breathing became heavier and his mind was racing now running faster towards the darkness ahead. There was a dark patch of woods ahead. Just before the woods was a stream of some length. Alexander came to the stream, jumped in, and crossed. Now his flesh began to itch and he could not see very well but the trees helped him along into the darkness. He could feel the cobwebs and see the horror. The bodies of a million strewn across a huge nest. The opening at where he is standing is just a small opening along a never-ending circle of webbing. Some of the bodies were twitching. Some had huge sores on their eyes and their mouths and some were just huge sores lying in the nest. He knew nothing but to keep running into the nest towards the center. The bodies that he was running over were yelling at him, "... For he is to blame. The ones in the nest are here for he is to blame." The chant grew louder and louder as Alexander ran towards the center. His skin was tearing and his mouth was now just a foaming sore of puss and throbbing pain beyond the minds of men. Running faster. The people he had infected began towards Alexander now. Alexander could clearly see the center now, not more than 100 yards away. He had to reach it. The bodies were closing in, millions of them. Alexander thought, How could that have ever happened? Could it have been the trickle down through the centuries? It had finally caught up with him. All these in pain and misery are now here to get their reward and get their just answers for why they had to go through the hell they did. What human can choose this pain on anyone? This power is more than Godlike. Now he knew the truth about what his whole life was all about and through all the pain and misery the final reward was just more and more of the same. His run had slowed for he could see the center now; a boiling cavity of poison, the very beginning of

the pain, the source of the pain, the pain of the millions over the centuries. Alexander just knelt at the side looking into the frothing brew that could destroy a world without a sound and without firing a bullet. Alexander felt the millions surrounding him, watching his every move. The chant was just a constant steady hiss now. His tongue was spewing puss. The people all around each with their own infliction, a reminder of how they got it and how it had spread. Alexander stood and ran further into the nest leaving the million at the spewing hole. Frantically, he searched. As he ran, he searched for an opening or some kind of hidden door. Alexander ran for what seemed days. He became weary and slowly lay down and went to sleep. Alexander awoke and found himself in a darkened room. He was sitting in a chair not constrained in any way. The door in front of him opened and the most beautiful woman walked in and brought a cup of ointment with her. She walked to Alexander and looked into his eyes with her deep blue never ending eyes. She placed a small glaze of the ointment on Alexander's tongue and the puss dried up, the swelling went down, and he appeared cured. Suddenly Alexander rushed and grabbed the ointment and shoved the woman down running as fast as he could towards the exit where he had come in. Alexander had not felt this good in years he could think clearly again and he actually could feel. He raced back to the cavity. By now, the woman had transformed into a giant being. Alexander froze in his steps when he realized the shadow had actually caught up to him. A creature that was once the beautiful maiden was a 70-foot beast from the depths of hell itself. It stood with claws as arms and there were welts and boils on every limb, in the eyes were sores, the nose was just a blister dripping with puss. It let out a shriek that froze the millions surrounding the cavity. Its children were at attention. Alexander made his way towards the cavity slowly. The jar of ointment held in his hand, shaking now uncontrollably.

CHAPTER 36

Why Live?

I remember sitting in my living room. I had a green plastic bowl. I had carefully taken apart a few razors and as if with sarcasm I cleaned them off. I tested their sharpness on a piece of telephone book paper. The first slice I could taste in my mouth for some reason. The blood from that wound just flowed in perfect harmony with the laws of gravity. I thought carefully about the next slice before I was aware how full the bowl was really getting. After the fourteenth cut the phone rang and it was my mother. She was just calling to see how I was doing. I tried to say I'm doing fine. Then I started to cry and admitted to her what I was doing. The next thing I know I was in the hospital in five point restraints in a bed. They told me later I had slept for 3 days. I woke up feeling very hungry. I ate a big breakfast and then I was sent to see my Doctor. The "flight deck" is what a friend called it whom I met in there. After a while, that was a very funny phrase. It reminded me of the past, reminded me of the happy times. I do not think I truly laughed in 8 years, and that phrase did it.

I can remember the night I saw Carole walk into that little restaurant. It was cold. I had on a black jacket, not leather. She was the most beautiful woman at the time I had ever seen. She was the most beautiful creature I have ever seen. The long kiss before she followed me to my apartment I remember as if it was this morning. I slowly understood that I loved this creature and I think I would have let her “turn” me anyway. I think now after all this time. I can admit I knew she had it, I trusted her, she kissed me very hard, broke my trust, and I left. That is how it was. Carole then became evil in her words after she knew she had dealt the fatal blow. “You new I had it.”, she said minutes after I saw the bumps on my tongue. This has to be the reason I held it in for so long. It took me 8 years to be able to admit I was as much responsible for my infliction as Carole was. Carole did try to give it to me with the very hard French kiss. I did allow her to kiss me. This is fact. It comes down to this, I was in love with her so much and I trusted her blindly. My punishment is proper payment, if there is such a scale. I loved Carole. I had to trust her. Maybe the truth is I wanted to see if she could give it to me or I felt invincible as if nothing could hurt me, even a very hard French kiss. So I created the entire thing myself. I begged for it. I can forgive Carole because I begged for it. I begged for a gift that would make me unique. I had no idea at the time of the reality. Never thirst for power. Could this be finally, at this late time, the rule to learn from all of this? Have I stripped all the layers down to the quick, just the organic flesh revealed? I only fear too much that it is just a leaf, hanging on the farthest end of the longest leafiest branch of the entire tree. The pain is just a leaf, the misery another leaf on the branch which attaches to the tallest section of an enormous redwood. This redwood is in an entire forest of redwoods not any more specific than the others. To consider the roots deep underground that may never be seen in a lifetime or a thousand lifetimes. This may just be another form of trap that we are capable of falling into if one isn’t careful in this life of uncertainty.

CHAPTER 37

Footnotes

Her name was Michelle and she was Asian. I infected her in what I call the “killing times”. I infected a few women in one straight procession. Some time after that she called me to say her Mothers estranged husband had just shot himself with a 22 caliber whatever in her front lawn. She lived maybe a mile from me but I freaked. I’m not sure why I said what I said. I told her to call 911. She asked me to help her or protect her but I could only ask questions like, “Is he moving?”. I do not honestly remember whether it was before or after I infected her. I bet it was after though. Michelle was the one who called me in the hospital, to my surprise. It would make me feel good when they paged me over the intercom. I remember the first time it happened. I was in shock because she was calling with her friend. Now this is a story not even related to the “death”. About two years earlier I met a girl, cutting to the chase, in a novel, she was larger than life and a boat full of people saw us doing it and I was so embarrassed, that was the total. Names do not mean as much as the events. Lewis was at Al’s who was already infected with the smoking of a joint one day after work. That should make perfect sense by now. Lewis after getting it, giving it to Lydia, my boss at work, and his wife, because he wasn’t married to her, and he was back to Cuba if she found out he had it, and she didn’t, plotted with Al. The next day or so two

secret Service agents showed up and said Al said I said I wanted to kill President Bill Clinton. After I pulled my heart, mind, and tongue from down in my shoes they said they needed to speak with me upstairs. I did not do that so it was not too hard to say Al was a drunk and he was just mad because I told him I quit pot and I was his connection. They showed up about every three days and made eye contact. I quit the job. The plot had worked with extreme efficiency. So, if you ever want to screw your friends that infect you, look no further for a revenge tactic. When this was happening I was very scared and alone, but I kept the secret still. I remember about 3 months earlier that year, a woman, from a coven I once belonged to in Clearwater, was gunned down by her jealous boyfriend just down the street from where I lived. I also met a girl at the laundry mat of all places and I swear I was not trying. She was very kinky and I liked her, so I did not infect her. She infected me! She gave me like some minor bladder infection. Gosh, what a nice change I thought. In reality it hurt but only lasted maybe a week. I think the reason I did not infect her is that she was the daughter of Debra. Debra was a friend of mine, through Lewis and Lydia and her ex-husband Howard. I was afraid because I did not want to infringe any further. I was trying to regain some control after the 'killing times'. I pulled it off. Tammy came along way before things started to fall apart. I just got over Carole and I met her on the online service I mentioned earlier. I for one was totally honest with her. I did not mention all my bad deeds only things that got pity. She loved me like no other. She helped in every way she could. I hated her for it. I did not infect her, later found out she got cancer or something. This was right as I was moving after the SS visit. Everybody is looking for something, for what is most of our problem. Most of the relationships, summed up in one or two sentences. When I was young, cemeteries, due to their unknown nature, always inspired me. They are always quiet. In Largo, my father was the Minister of a Church and there was a new and old cemetery there. Some said the chapel was haunted. On Sunday you could go in there at midnight and hear the people from the old cemetery singing. I was rather young and I believed only because I, sure as hell, could not stay up that late. I did find what I believed to be a human skull fragment in the Cemetery Lake. I kept it for a while. Never told anyone and never tried to figure its authenticity. I don't think I wanted to know. Inside I was certain. When the family moved to Naples, Florida, the interest in the unknown was very strong. I went through a stage where I wanted to die just to see what it was like. I wasn't the slightest depressed, just curious. I secretly purchased a black magic book and hid it in the trunk in my room. As the days and weeks went on, I studied it and learned all I could. I think I was 13 when I first made a pact with the Devil using the instructions in the book. It had to be in blood which is about all I remember. I lost the pact and now vaguely remember what it contained. I was just curious. Sitting for hours listening to spooky records. I wanted to be a creature. I wanted to haunt a haunted house. I begged to be a creature. In retrospect, I think I got what I asked for. Who could prove it? That is what makes it more a mystery. You could have a good case for either side. As a human being, I find it hard to relate such distant circumstances, the pact, having anything to do with the "Carole incident". That of course is not always the happy truth. Maybe what I want to believe isn't really what I know to be. Could I have touched some Godly nerve that has severed any chances of reconciliation? Have others gone through this or is this just a continuous punishment of reincarnation that eventually one of these lives I will learn the lesson? Is this whole situation greater than the sum of one life, some sort of curse that has been

bestowed upon me through unseen eyes? The concern now is so elusive. Life itself has just become an overwhelming sludge of mixed emotions mostly hate and despair. I am now actually not as depressed as I once was. I am in a good period, that is to say, I am able to at least write. The many nights I stayed up wanting to write but being unable to do much more than sit and stare into the eyes of some invisible mirror of memories. Much of this is attributed to the morphine. The morphine seems to take away the memories at times and enable me to actually sit for periods of times and try and explain this horror story to end all horror stories. The horror story that is not only true but very well and alive.

CHAPTER 38

Nightmares

When I was about 15, I had the audacity to get a job working nightshift at a morgue. The first night was a bit scary but in reality, they are quiet places. One night they brought in a homicide about 15 cars and about 40 cops, donuts, cigarettes, and all. Usually I think they do this because the body was not identified and maybe the crook that killed the person may try to steal it. I guess there is some logic to it. I just know it. Anyway, it was my first autopsy, I did many embalming, the black bag was opened and the stench was, well, I learned to breathe through my mouth very fast. It looked like an early 30 to mid 40's female they found in a lake. She had painter's pants on. Her head was bloated and every purple and red shade that only God could create. The body ravaged. They ask me to leave. I did not have any problem with that. She has become one of my nightmares. I dream I am in a closet. When I open the door finally, she is standing there like a doll just somehow pushing up against me. Harder she pushes until she starts to come apart on me and she tries to walk through me. I wonder if I should have not seen her that day. I was too young. I think somehow I did not show her respect or she was just embarrassed, if that could be possible. The German "war" house, the dream that I had when I was sick. I do not know what it means, as far as truthfulness. Maybe it was just the result of having the flu. This took place on several occasions over a period. The dead soldiers lined the floor. I was facing east for sure. There was not any fighting. Just a sense that there might be. I was knee-deep in dead soldiers, German I think. Standing guard and waiting for an expected attack. Alone and it seemed forever the feeling of trying to pace back and forth through the bodies of the Soldiers. I saw no faces, just uniforms, which is odd in a way. The dreams that are the worst are the ones I have vague images and memories. People I have infected chasing me. I remember never being able to look back just knowing there were many after me, running for a thousand years, in a single eye movement. The never-ending play. The perfect punishment for some unpardonable sin that is not even known. The reason far above the understanding of humans. The greatest mystery of life was not even answerable. If a mystery has no applicable answer then it ceases to be a mystery and just falls into some fuzzy ground of the unknown.

CHAPTER 39

Death

The millions of deformed, mutilated, and rotting bodies rose to the Queens calling. At once they pounced on Alexander as he sat by the cavity, with the ointment, crying. The Temple and the

chairs tuned to ash in an instant and faded into the foliage surrounding the area. The site was no longer visible as a temple and a ring of chairs just some ash blended in even more with each gust of the tropical breeze coming off the Gulf of Mexico. The Temple was in ruins and ashes. The last resort and comfort zone was now just ash and Alexander lay in a pool of his own blood smashed almost flat in the legs and arms. His neck snapped, rested on the right side towards the cavity and the Queen beyond. Alexander laid there for days in a state of distorted anguish. His eyes filling with the tears that had built up. The insects were working on him now. Unable to move he could just accept what his rash anger had caused. He was aware this was always a possibility. The cavity just feet away now yet he couldn't move himself to do anything about it. The fluid churning like it had always. The queen occasionally showing herself to ensure nothing had happened to her beloved Alexander. The millions once in a while kicked Alexander to make sure they had done all the damage they could. The sweat Alexander could feel running into his eyes. The days just passed as they had before yet the one part of him that could still feel was his mouth. The pain was still there. The rest of his body lay in ruin yet his mouth was intact. Preserved in some sort of twisted scheme. The memories of the good times spent with his friends on his island hideout were only just that. He realized he could no longer save the world. The sad reality was he couldn't even save himself. The romantic times he had spent as a child fishing with his brothers and a time when the days were happy and life was worth everything were drawing fast enough to an end. The point of no return was upon him and there was no help for him now. He had committed the sin against the nest and that was never to be tolerated. The queen herself, he was sure now, was in no more control than anyone else. She too was just a puppet controlled by the cavity. The answer to what was happening that had long eluded him was no closer than it ever was.

Saving yourself in such a situation is just a relevant view. The Bible says the man who tries to save himself will surely lose himself and the man who loses himself will certainly find himself. I think this goes further and suggests we forget some of what we as humans consider important to the physical side of our existence and focus on what we think from the physical point of view has no meaning at all. It's almost as if you should just look at life with the common truth in mind. What you think isn't important is probably the most important thing and what you cherish is probably not that important after all.

CHAPTER 40

Death Squared

Upon dying to myself I had to really die to find out I am now exactly where I was 7 years ago. Now it has spread to my face. Spending over 7 years making sure that never happened I suspect it does not matter when you are dead. Sometimes it's hard to admit to yourself you are screwed. That is the only way to try to accept some kind of existence. If I am not able to accept this, I will die, that is what I know for sure. I am finding my nervous system again. I actually laughed today but now I am in pain and now I know why I was on those drugs. The punishment is just. To live in hell in life and death may be some kind of guarantee. The cigarette presses against my infected lips. They tingle in pain beyond me now; never knowing the name of the God of pain I just have to assume pain is evil. I must learn to forgive the one that did this to me. That just will not

happen, now or ever. This can be seen, as this might be this way forever. The only thing I would ever ask of you is just not to get too close to me.

I do not really think I could afford it. I have become so cynical over this whole situation. I am so far gone. I just cry now. I have had it just under 10 years. So that was the limit. I wondered how long I would last. I got my answer. Growth can be so painful. Growing into this monster has not been as fun as I always suspected. It is all coming in to clear view like the light touching a girl's soft eyes in an early dawn. I can't sleep anymore. Maybe I need to find out what my limits are and focus on the non-infection factor. I used to be big and strong, I knew my right from wrong, I used to be a willing warrior. I got what I deserved.

CHAPTER 41

Insanity

Don't believe everything you read or hear in this reality called "world". You owe the responsibility to find your own truths in this exaggerated excuse for inhalation. Just as the fish of the sea and the bird of the sky must wake and persuade themselves they have the right to continue going on. Millions of different species all position themselves for the heist of the limited resources available; the limited amount of slots for the living. Act now, supplies are running out.

Mr. Promise is an entity that lives to disappoint. He is there to give you hope on the good days just to watch you fall on the bad.

Mr. Promise is the one that makes you feel comfortable and then tears your heart out and feeds it to you in order to do it again. He is the one that persuades you to "turn" just another. For this will be the one you settle down with. The one you will marry and live happily with. He promises everything and grants you nothing. He has made me feel this is just some long lost thought. That people will read this and think that I am just some sort of freak. The reality is, there are millions. They are just not strong or weak enough to tell the story. They are lost in one of the many stages of the nest. Some may never progress from the first stage of shock and horror. The weak ones have either checked out or just lost their minds. I have come close many times. Mr. Promise is the words that come from your friends and relatives that say everything will be OK. He works in conjunction with the Queen to keep everyone in line. I'm not even sure if he is a deliberate product of the nest or a by-product of the nest. You try to deny the typhoid Mary syndrome and at times you can get to a point that you can forget about the misery just for a while. The promise is that it will always return. That is the promise Mr. Promise never breaks. Mr. Promise is not the devil. The devil isn't capable of such misery. The devil doesn't have that kind of power. The devil has his own field of expertise and is wise to remain there. This is not some spiritual or physical battle in itself. It goes into a realm that is not understood even by the veteran of the battle. I have tried to speak with those who have had it longer than I to my own disfavor. I spoke with a man with "it" on his tongue like me and he told me that it had spread down his throat and into his stomach. He said he was bleeding somewhat and it was getting worse. He said he had it for about 20 years if I remember correctly. That is the problem. When you first get "it" you want to find out as much as you can to understand it. As you go along you start to learn too much. Then you start to learn there is never a ceasing to the learning. Then the learning is exactly what you

do not want to know. The learning begins to destroy you. You hear things you wish you would not have heard. You can never take it back though once you learn something you do not want to know. As a child I was happy. I had some problems but nothing that ever made me think I was going to have a battle like I am in now. I always thought of myself as having a special purpose in life. I imagine most do. I never dreamed that it would be this. I couldn't have dreamed a worse fate. Knowing you won't die from a disease is far worse than knowing a ballpark of when you will. I wonder if this will just ensure a reputation of morbidity. I frankly do not care. I write what is the truth and I let the judgment fall where it may. The judgment isn't going to make or break me at this point. I have considered rather harsh schemes to get out of this situation. Yet Mr. Promise always tells me that eventually there will be a cure. He ensures me something will happen to make everything worth it. As the days go by, I get further and further in debt to the nest. The longer it continues the less likely chance it will do me any good even if I was to be cured somehow. I hear the Christians saying have faith and you will be healed. That only adds to the hatred. They are just telling me because I am not cured, I have no faith, and at times I feel I have more faith than they will ever know just because I am still alive. I have more faith just because I am allowing this suffering to go on. I am beyond the rational of the shallow and beyond the comfort of the damned. Years ago, I tried to express my anger in music and I believe I served my purpose there. I wrote songs that I knew very few would understand. They were just so out of context unless one knew exactly what they were about. How could one understand? I draw weary of the writing at times thinking what more could I say about this. I have exhausted myself trying to make some logical way to end this story but I just continue typing. There is always another word I can add. There is always another story that I have neglected to tell. Hell on earth has taken an entirely new meaning for me. In fact it is somewhat of an understatement. Eternal punishment can hardly be as encompassing. If your thoughts do remain after death then I will not only suffer then, but also through this life. I forge on for some unknown reason and the temptation to begin a campaign of infecting again is always there. Not to have enjoyed a kiss in so many years has helped the hardening of the heart to quicken. I once loved but now I just have moments of enjoyment. Love does not really seem to be any kind of constant feeling. I hold on to the one person that seems to care for me maybe because there are few who do. She of course is not infected, yet, but only time will tell when she is. I hold onto her because there are few to hold onto. My parents I feel have suffered enough through this. I do not wish them to watch me go further into the abyss yet I also am afraid to end it. No human wishes to die, I believe, they just reach certain low points and if the environment is right suicide can happen. I try and remember that. The next moment I will change yet again. The feelings are not constant. The tears flow at times from simple thoughts of what I have been through and the memories of those that I have hurt in the name of this dreaded reality. There is no apology that is sufficient to tell one you have "turned". So it is better left unsaid. It is better to remain in the lie rather than bring on more suffering. Some will never know exactly how they contracted it. That also is a plus for the Queen. As for myself, I can be a King in heaven or a King in hell. The choice I must make is made whether I choose either.

CHAPTER 42

A Letter to a New Friend

Dear Cindy, Well since you abandoned me on ICQ (just kidding) I decided to write you a nice letter. I imagine I am a little excited because I have talked to a couple of women in this town on the net but none are as sweet or delicate as you appear to be. I would like to get to know you better, but I also am aware of my limits. I'm not one to be too far from the ground at any given moment and although I try to be positive I am sure after you read my "novel" you will at least have an idea why I am like I am. The main reason I moved here is to be in an environment where I wasn't so alone, I mean alone as in the nervous system disorder I have thrives when I am nervous or angry or happy or sad. It also thrives when I am in the sun. In fact, it's very much like being a vampire. Lestat was a vampire in a popular Anne Rice book. I have battled for 6 years and I am sadly getting worse. Of course, that's to be expected. I can't really say I don't have hope or faith that somehow God will deliver me from this existence but I have learned that it may not happen. I have to plan for the worst and hope for the best. It's hard for me because I like having friends. I like going out. I like being in relationships. Now I have to try and forget that because worrying only hastens my situation. It hastens the pain. The pressure is sometimes too much I hate to say. The fact I can't even kiss a woman I go out with is so alien to me. It just doesn't seem fair. It's not fair. I am grateful I don't have it genitally. But from the ones I have talked to, the being "active", having outbreaks, is far less severe. I am "active" almost everyday. They are "active" maybe once a month or so. Many foods also affect it. Chocolate, being a main one, as well as many other foods like meat and vegetables. So there really is no way to prevent the pain but to stop being alive, stop thinking, or stop eating. On the up side, I do feel much better being off the heavy drugs I was on. I feel at least. That's not always a good thing. I just wish I could be your Mr. Semi-right as you put it, but I fear to dwell on that will do much more harm than good. I guess by this point in my life I wish frequently of things.

Todd Andrew

Not to my surprise I never heard from this woman again. It does get easier with time to deal with the rejection. I want to believe I am in the right as far as being honest about my situation. I do feel in my soul I am. I can also relate that they do not want the risks involved and that is very understandable. That's ok. The anti-depression medicine does help me at least not be depressed and I am thankful for that. I'm not sure what the long term effects may be or whether it affects the actual virus but it's nice to be in a good mood even if the mood is very synthetic. The positive point is there are many women who are a bit more mature and are willing to over look this situation I am in. The mystery is I can't figure out if it's because they don't know what the deal is or they are genuine in there beliefs and they are being just as honest to me as I am being to them. One of the most profound truths is one day I will meet a woman that I must have and I wont tell her and "turn" her and I will have to live with that. She will have to live with that also. It's only a matter of time. Of course there are the ones I didn't mind "gifting" because I just didn't

care. It's very hard to explain why you can have intercourse and not kiss. That kind of makes most wonder. So I just kiss them with all the anger and madness of their worst demon in the world. I did this just the other night. She wasn't too attractive but she wanted a good night kiss and it even went beyond that. In all reality I don't think I turned her because she wanted me to call her the next day and go out. So possibly I didn't do as bad as I thought from the start. I'm sure I haven't lost my "powers". Maybe God was just watching over her. Possibly the Queen of the nest didn't think she would make a good candidate. I don't think I ever get to ask her that in person though. There are many who are interested in becoming one. Some might think that is not accurate but it's the promise to become apart of something that is in fact greater than life itself. It is greater than money and greater than life. There is no greater time than now. Being sedated as I write this very line.

That's how powerful it is. For one I wouldn't be sedated without this problem. Secondly, I wouldn't be writing this book at all. I see very little interesting in it except for the fact it has changed my life now and forever. It's like a weekend hobby gone amuck. The only way to deal with it eventually comes to this LIES, LIES, LIES.

CHAPTER ??

New Beginning

I slowly awoke. The soft pillow bent up against the neck so you felt like some sort of sprain had set in. I noticed a slight tingling in my mouth. Hmmm, a bump on my tongue. It kind of hurts. I wonder if that girl sleeping there has something to do with this. It will probably go away in a few days anyway.

That is the end of the contrast document. I understand I was simply working things out. I understand one may perceive I was in a very depressed state during the writing of that document. The reality is the 5 to 8 years after I stopped writing that document were the depressed years. Those were the years I gave up on everything. But I understand that was not what caused the accident. It played a role, I understand what caused the accident was playing that video game. I found meaning again. I found a task that was nearly impossible and I put my back up against the wall. I sought mentally to be destroyed by the impossible task the game represented and so I expected to be defeated, but I perceive subconsciously I expected to prove who I was. On a side note, anyone with this virus herpes . It is simply a nervous system activated virus, which means one with no emotions does not experience it any longer. If one has it and has emotions they take medicine and that reminds them they have it and they simply make their self breakout. So one who has it simply either, blocks emotions and silences them to unlock subconscious and then the virus goes away as far as outbreaks or if one simply ignores it all together it goes away and that in turn helps one block emotions.

When I was growing up I remember attending a youth bible group. I was about 15. I recalled today there was one meeting where the speaker discuss how evil rock music is. The speaker discussed some songs in particular. One song that really stuck out what the lyrics to a song that is quite popular. I thought about these prices today and found. The song is somewhat known around "Religious" circles as an abomination. Or perhaps certainly inspired by the "devil". I will attempt to avoid judgment on ones who know not what they do.

"Yes there are two ways you can go by, but in the long run, there's still time to change the road you're on." Led Zeppelin , Stairway to Heaven

Here is how one with no emotions perceives this line in the song.

Yes there are two ways you can go by (conscious-emotions-darkness or subconscious-no emotions - light)

but in the long run, there is still time to change the road you're on. (One can always decide to block emotions and condition their self to subconscious and the light). That is reality. There is always time to adapt and change based on new information you learn. There is no such thing as too late. If you decide to remain in a conscious emotional state, that is what you decide to do and no human being can fault you for that. That is your personal choice. I find no fault with that. That is simply a lifestyle choice. It is not good or bad evil or darkness. One can remain in the emotional conscious state and they will exist. They will be just like everyone else so they are not doing anything wrong. One has a choice in life to do as they see fit. I am unable to argue with anyone who makes a decision based on their understanding of the information provided. I understand every human being is simply doing the best they can based on the information provided. I see no one as evil or darkness, I see people as people with very powerful brains. One may perceive I talk down on ones with emotions, but ones with emotions are simply ones who are just like me before the accident. I understand they have the potential to easily unlock their subconscious mind and if they decide to, they will, easily. If they do not, I understand they are doing the best they can based on the information they understand. If they do, I feel the same way. I fully understand I am unable to tell the end results of others decisions because I understand I am unable to tell the end results of my own decisions. I may do something today and 1000 years from now it may have an impact somehow. That's quite a burden to attempt to look that far ahead. So one may decide to not block emotions but that may lead them to a situation they understand they should block emotions. So I am unable to suggest anything anyone does is wrong or right, because I am unable to suggest anything I do is wrong or right. Without emotions one has two choices. Everything is going to be one way. There is no contrast or ability to judge. So I pondered my way from seeing everything is flawed to seeing everything is perfect. As far as how I see myself, I swing slightly left and right but always ponder my way back on the fence. I perceive it is hard for me to stay angry for long, and that is a label, I get excited and anxious in some conversations but I always swing back to submissive very swiftly. I tend to be submissive more than aggressive. But that is also a label. I am never technically aggressive. I use words but I do not perceive they mean anything. I notice others become emotional or submissive depending on the words I use. I understand from my chat room experiments, I know how to get banned fast and know how to not get banned fast from a chat room. One may perceive I would avoid saying anything that I know would get me banned. I tend to be one the fence about that. If I say nothing, nothing happens. If I am aggressive with my words others get emotional, but sometimes I can talk them into understanding my point of view. Sometimes I do well. Sometimes their emotions get the better of them. I do not last long in some chat rooms. But I see that as a chance for me to block emotions. But I really don't have any. I get frustrated sometimes but only for a tiny moment. Then I ponder myself back to submissive. Thoughts are very swift. I could perhaps time things and know. But I understand its swift. Swift as thoughts. So I seek to excite emotions and then I remind the people I chat with I am pleased with their emotion blocking. and then say Thank You. So I perceive they have no idea what is happening at times. Conscious wise of course.

Their subconscious never misses a beat. It is just silenced in them, so they do not perceive it is in control. I perceive they perceive their conscious, emotional aspect is all they are, because essentially since they were tiny, that is all they have known. When one thinks back to childhood, when they start having memories, that is when they became conditioned into conscious emotional aspect. An infant in a woman's womb, could not possibly survive if it had a sense of time. If it had emotions and was fearful and scared. So only an infant with no sense of time could exist in such a confined space for so long. It would perceive there was no time at all. The mind would convince the body there is no time, so the body would not feel aches and pains from being crumpled up in a position for so many months. If an infant had sense of time, it would be in severe pain from being in one position for many months. I notice sometimes when I type I sit on my leg, and then I forget about it because I cannot feel the pain, and then I stand up and I feel the pain from sitting on it for so long. So I feel the strong discomfort but I do not feel the slight discomfort. If you figure out how I went from chat rooms to infants in one paragraph, call. Technically it's the random access thing. It gets me in much trouble in chat rooms. They remind me the chat room is about this topic. Then I attempt to go back on topic and then they suggest the chat room is about that topic but I should avoid talking about it. I perceive chat rooms are about any topic except the one I am mentioning. I visited a chat room today and it was Asian and they all had nicks relating to sex. So they had nicks like I-rape-myself and My-wife-raped-me, and it was all just conversation about sex jokes, but in a playful way. I perceived they were all imitating this Vietnam talk, like "me love you long time." But then I understood, they were from China so that is the best they could do. So I was laughing because it appeared everyone was flirting with everyone but the nicks were so off base only the participants knew who was a guy and who was a girl. I recall Girls-are-wet said to I-rape-myself, "I like rape you." And Girls replied, "You are wet" and Girls-are replied, "no mind pee", and I thought that was hilarious. I perceived it was just some sex room, but I also understood it was fun, and funny, and laughter. So it was not so sex orientated as much as a kind of comedy channel. But I also perceive they were seriously flirting in their minds, but I was observing and found it hilarious. I felt no lust because I was uncertain who was who and I have no emotions, but the laughter was there. Some kind of weird comedy chat room I walked into,.

One who is emotional based is insecure. When they say to another "I love you." They expect a response and if they do not get "I love you back." They go into a mental rage. Perhaps one should think very carefully about why that is. They can go from all is well, to the "I love you comment." To extreme panic if they do not get a response they wanted and then their whole world shatters mentally in a split second.

If you doubt that next time some says I love you, you do not respond and see how they react. One who is mentally stable in subconscious has no react to such stimuli. I appreciate the one I am with whether she says kiss my ass or ignores me, I feel the same appreciation for her. I understand before the accident my whole world rested on her response to I love you. Now it hardly even matters. I do not need to validate I appreciate her verbally to myself. I appreciate her no matter what her response is. I do not judge her or judge how I feel based on a verbal response, no matter what that verbal response is. You can tell me you hate me right to my face

and I will respond with Thank you. I understand if you hate me, I have learned and progressed you hate me. So I say Thank you for allowing me to progress in my understanding. I am not playing games, I appreciate everyone no matter what they say to me, because somehow my subconscious understands everything is for a reason and the reason is to further progress in understanding. Nothing else is relevant. Everything else is simply catalysts for the progression in understanding or detail required to progress in understanding. I understand I was not like this mentally before the accident, I understand I am like this now. I understand I appreciate everyone regardless of their perception of me and my words. A parent appreciates their child no matter what that child does. They may scold that child but they appreciate that child's when all is said and done. A mother understands that child in her womb is causing her discomfort but that simply is no comparison to how that mothers feel about that life she is carrying. A mother understands that discomfort is no price and no sacrifice at all. A mother understands that discomfort could be infinitely worse and a mother would still appreciate the opportunity to bore a child into the world. This perhaps is not on a conscious level but certainly on a subconscious level. The subconscious never misses a beat. Never meaning, it misses nothing ever, ever. That is simply its nature. It is no some magic. It is simply that powerful and beyond a scientific tests ability to understand fully. There is no method to fully measure what it is capable of. It simply is that powerful and every human being know, the subconscious aspect to the mind is powerful. I understand that powerful is the understatement of the universe and that alone is an understatement. I remind the reader I certainly was not aware of that before the accident. I perceive one simply has a child and about the age of 3 or 5 they begin to condition them or get the child into this pondering cycle, and avoid hindering the child with judgment such as do this and do not do this. And the child will be conditioned into ponder and questioning, and that child will certainly not need education, and the parents will assist the child in language , but that still be not controlled or the child will take what it desires from language and the child will do what it is compelled to do. There will be no selfish spoiled emotional brats. Those children are simply ones who the adults conditioned into insanity or emotions. The parents got exactly what they asked for so to speak. One may suggest a child needs structure learning, that is simply an expected response from one who is brainwashed and has no inkling of what they say . They simply have no idea what they say. They simply suggest this is how I was raised and look how well I turned out. They have simply settle for the retarded aspect over the godlike aspect of the mind and they assume the retarded aspect of the mind, or the emotional conscious, is the best game in town, when in reality, it gets no worse than that aspect of the mind. It does not get any worse than conscious emotional aspect of the mind. Remind your self I have a video game accident and I certainly did not know this five months ago. I am in just as much questioning and wondering about this as anyone. I am certainly not in any state to put my foot down, because apparently every passing day, I discover or understand new wonders, so to speak. I am expecting this progression to stop but I understand it never will. I understand I will just translate every sentence ever written in all of history and then I will take all the book I wrote form doing that and start translating each sentence from the books I write and create many new books. Then I will take all the many new books and translate every sentence from them. And I understand I will do that perhaps much swifter than one in emotional based conscious mind aspect would ever be

able to understand. They will perceive I am some sort of machine, but in reality they are simply understanding how powerful subconscious is once the emotions are conditioned out of dominance. I prefer to avoid the word subconscious but I understand when the emotions are silenced through conditions this other aspect takes over. So even explaining it properly is perhaps not possible. I understand people in chat rooms start out judging me and they always end up saying, I agree, That makes sense, Never thought of that before. But I understand I am simply reminding their subconscious of what it is, and their subconscious is pleased. I am still at a stage I believe the conscious aspect of the ones I talk to. I understand I take it to seriously. I understand I attempt to fight with their conscious aspect, and that excites emotions in them and then they isolate and judge. I understand I am new to this so to speak, so now I just realized that is what is going on, the simply solution is to be extremely humble and extremely grateful when speaking with them so they will not become emotions and that aspect will silence naturally. I understand there is a delicate walk to do here. If one is to humble one with emotions will say you are a fake. If I attempt to be like they are, I can get caught up and begin to spar with them and I never lose, so I end up making them emotional and angry. I understand that is not productive. The mental aspect of going back to their world so to speak to attempt to bring them out is similar to gong back into hell to bring them to mental heaven. But I also understand I am only able to learn from monologue, so they assist me by asking questions about things and so I do not perceive I am really helping them , but I perceive they are giving me an opportunity to further my own understanding, so I am appreciative of them. I understand I only know what I perceive so their different perception or views allow me a contrast to ponder and come to an understanding about. And every single person ahs a different outlook, so I understand I have job security. If I go into a religious room every person is their own entity or outlook and no matter what room I go to is full of different outlooks and each one is unique and worth learning from. I understand I am so new to this new "world" mentally I still fall for the illusion that some are easier to communicate with than others, but I understand they are all perfect the way they are. How they are to communicate if simply perfect. I understand some of the ones I perceive are difficult to communicate with turn out to be the most rewarding to communicate with as long as ones definition of most rewarding is, just as perfect as all the others.

I remind myself of what I mentally had to go through to unlock subconscious and if any being in the universe attempts to physically harm me that will be the last mistake they will ever make. I simply will not allow another being in an emotional state to manipulate me, because I understand what my being and my self had to go through to get to this subconscious state. I understand I had to kill my own self mentally and nearly physically many times. I understand another being with their subconscious aspect unlocked and there are others, perhaps not as "messed up" as I am, so to speak, they would never pose a threat to another one with intent. I would never seek out to harm another being in the universe ever. But I understand the ones in emotions know not what they do, and if they attempt to harm me, they will understand they know not what they did, and they will understand they know not what they should have attempted before they close their eyes. I am pleased with the self defense aspect my country afford me, but I am aware it is a double edge sword. I understand Buddha suggested health is

important and Buddha suggested the middle way. I can put myself in a situation where I am at risk physically and health wise or I can go the middle route and be strategic in what I do and how I do it, based on what I perceive is proper. I am certainly no person that is of value in the context of education or religious connotations and I do not claim to be. I understand I had an accident from playing a video game too much and that changed my perception, anyone who attempts to read more into this, perhaps is reading too much into this. I understand if a doctor suggested you have cancer and will die in a week, I would feel nothing about that mentally. I understand I would look at my options and attempt to do the best I can based on my situation, but I certainly would be unable to feel fear or panic, so I am simply unable to feel fear of dying. One with emotions can feel fear, last experiment I did watching a horror movie, I simply saw the monster as someone in makeup. Nothing more than a human being with makeup on. So I understand I lost my horror movies fright aspect but I appreciate documentaries now. So I lost some and I gained some. I would attempt to defeat the adversary cancer if I found out I had it, but I would not panic and fret if I understood I would be defeated. Perhaps that goes without saying.

I attempt to suggest the economy is in collapse because the being in the “first” world countries are unable to let go of the luxury they have grown accustomed to over the years. They simply are unable to compete with some of the countries that are willing to do the same work for far less money. I attempt to suggest until the “first” world countries clear the slate on expectations and adapt to the reality, they will simply waddle in misery and blame and attempt to find scapegoats for the situation until one day they come to the realization, the old ways doing things and the old expectations are extinct, completely. There is no salvaging, there is no kind of keep some of the old ways. The old ways are simply that, old. They are gone. There is only new ways and new ways to adapt to the situation. The only solution is this “retool” concept. Everything on every level in ever respect must be “retooled”. It will be retooled one way or another. The important thing is, one can retool after many struggles or one can simply let go all together and retool first. One can postpone the retooling or one can accept it as a reality and get started doing it. Everything that used to be, is extinct. That is what this economical collapse is. A changing of the guard. The guard will be changed that is impossible to avoid. One may delay that changing, but that will only bring further suffering. One can avoid pulling out a sore tooth, but that will simply create further suffering. One can simply decide to pull the tooth and get the suffering over with so they are able to get on with life.

I perceive this lie detector test is invented to work on ones with emotions. I perceive I would show no results no matter what the question is simply because I only perceive the words are letter arranged. If one believes the words and certain words are suggested that one may perceive lies and truth and then emotionally respond to them and the test would show signs of it. One only shows signs they have lied or told the truth if they believe in lies and in truth. Without that factor the lie detector test would simply not show any results to any questions now matter what the question is. It is simply a detector of ones who have been brainwashed in to believing planned language. If someone asks me a question, such as have you ever lied, I now understand I never have lied. If one asks have you ever broken the law, I understand now, I never have broken

a law. I understand ones may perceive I have broken the laws they created, but I do not subscribe to that foolishness any more. One can suggest to me till the end of time I am not proper, but I fully understand if I am not proper no being in the universe is proper. I understand laws are simply for ones with emotions and for ones who believe them. I use to perceive I was worthless because I subscribed to emotional fools who suggested if I did not conform to their perceptions of what is proper and what is not proper, I was a loser. So I understand they mentally harmed me, directly and indirectly and I allowed them to because I had faith in their ability and I had no faith in my ability and my judgment. I do not look for a battle, now I understand I am the battle. If I am unable to change the universe completely then no being in the universe no matter what that beings label is, is able to compete either. I understand every being in the universe is simply an illusions in contrast to me. The only thing that is relevant in my existence is me. The have to live with my self. I have to answer to myself. Nothing else in all the universe compares to that reality. I understand I can struggle with all the illusions or I can work with them to better myself. I have no way to prove every other being in the universe is real. I simply perceive I am relevant to myself. I understand I rise and fall but I am still the only thing that is relevant to myself. Other may attempt to suggest I need to worry about others or I have to think about others. The difference is, they believe that, and I no longer believe that. When all is said an done, I will be simply how I have always been, stuck with myself. So I understand I focus on the log that is before me and let others focus on the log that is before them. I am to focused on the log that I am and I am compassionate enough to understand others are fully capable of handling the log they have before them. I am unable to live for another being, I am only able to carry my own yoke. My yoke or my being or my existence or my life is infinite and has much work to be done, So I simply do not have enough energy to go around attempting to carry others yokes. I can attempt to and harm myself and in turn harm them because I will deny them an opportunity to make it on their own. I am not intelligent enough to advise another human being one what they should or should not do. I respect all other human beings enough to understand, they have the brain power to work it out their self. I understand I underestimated my brain power and what I was capable of for forty years, and now I understand that was because I subscribed to what others suggested I am, and what others suggested I was. I have progressed in understanding form that, and I will attempt to never fall for that isolation and delusional insanity ever again, ever. The one who has the most convincing argument is the only one who's vote counts. If one is able to convince all others to believe like they do, they are the dictator , they are the alpha, they are the only one in control. So this whole concept of freedom is relative to the one who has the most convincing argument. Voters are simply sheep who decide which argument is most convincing. They forget the only argument that matters is their own argument. There is no other argument that matters. One can put themselves in a situation where they subscribe to rules others have created and simply make their on argument irrelevant. That is what tyranny is. A tyrant makes the rules to the game and makes it so no other argument is relevant because of one attempts to make their argument relevant, they break a law the tyrant has created, and then they are deemed unlawful. So they simply are manipulated, so they are simply a slave under the tyrant. The whole universe suggested I was a loser in life because I did not conform to their perception of what is proper. My blame is I believed them. I allowed them

to manipulate me and allowed then to manipulate my arguments. The reality is, my argument is the only argument that matters to me. No other argument is relevant now or will ever be relevant, ever. One can suggest I am a loser because I do not have enough money but all the proves to me is that one is a brainwashed sheep who bought into the idea money proves one has worth. I have worth unto myself no matter what all the beings in the universe suggest or claim about me. I simply do not care what they suggest because I learned I used to care what they suggest and it only ended up with me hating myself. It did not serve me to listen to blind sheep. If it does not self me and my self, then it serves no purpose at all and never will, ever. I appreciate everyone around me, I respect them and I attempt to do my best to work with them and avoid conflicts with them. I attempt to be peaceful with them. But mentally when it comes right to it, my mental faculties as a far as what I believe and what I do and what I subscribe to, is off limits to every other being in the universe period. Ones may attempt to persuade me to subscribe to their beliefs but I understand fully who will be subscribing to who's beliefs. It is simply a matter of the one with the most convincing argument calls all the shots. Sun Tzu suggested the best general is the one who wins the war without going to war. It is simple to win a war with guns and bullets. That takes no brains. That is simply a matter of who has the most bullets and the most drive to lose men. The next level of intelligence is light years beyond that. The general who can suggest one sentence with a well formed idea can make all the other generals turn in their weapons and bow. The general with one strategic sentence will convince the other generals to mold their swords into plow shares. That is what a true warrior and an intelligent strategist is able to do. Any other form of war is simply amateurs who perceive they are learned in the ways of war. They are only learned in the ways of foolishness. They are simply the best warriors in the class of the worst warriors. They are the best of the worst. They do not even reach the class of patriots or warriors. They will never reach the class of true warriors ever. A true warrior put his own life on the line before we ever puts anyone else's life on the line. A true warrior ends the war before it even starts. A true warrior understands the war is going to start and puts an end to it using words, before it even starts. That is the level of a true warrior. Any other warrior who reaches a point of actually going to war is simply a warrior who has no business being a warrior. A thousand blind sheep are unable to know they are. A million blind sheep are unable to understand they are. A billion blind sheep assume blindness is sight. A trillion blind sheep assume they are the best at sight. A Sheppard understands that. A Sheppard understands the blind sheep are not aware they are blind. A Sheppard does not force the blind sheep because the Sheppard can see he does not have to. The proper general does not need to go to war because the proper general understands he is the war.

If I type a sentence "I am mad at everyone." But in reality I have no emotions and in reality I am pleased to understand everyone I doing the best they can based on their situation and their each individual understanding, and so I understand everyone is doing perfect based on that, and then I understand everyone is perfect because they are simply doing the best they based on their situation. The initial sentence "I am mad at everyone." Has no meaning. It is simply letters arranged in a fashion to make ones who are emotional perceive things that are not in reality happening. One can punch that sentence into all the computers in the universe and all the results

could come out saying, Todd is mad at the world. But that simply does not make it so. That simply proves to me there are many delusional computers who believe the definitions of words are real, because the ones who programmed the computers believe the definition of the words are real. So the ones who programmed the computers get exactly what they asked for. They programmed a computer to believe the sentence "I am mad at the world" means whoever wrote that sentence is mad at the world. So that computer is redundant. If one perceives a computer can come to conclusions the subconscious brain is unable to come to light years faster, one is blind to the power of the subconscious mind once it is unlocked by block blocking emotions and emotional desires and cravings for period of three months. If one suggests "they are the enemy." And that ones has a communication ability to tell others. The only ones who perceive that one suggested is the enemy, are the ones who believe that initial one who suggested those ones are the enemy. It is simply brainwashing or power of suggestion. In reality no one is the enemy, there are only beings who perceive there is such a thing as an enemy. There are only biological beings with perceptions and powers of observation and non biological beings with power of observation and perception. Everything is relative to the observer and the observers perception. If a spy satellite is built and one who see's a picture it takes and suggests, "Look we have the enemy on film." Certainly other observers will hear that comment and understand if they believe it, "Yes we have the enemy on film.". Is there an enemy? No. Is there anything on that film besides what the makers of that camera wanted to be on that film? NO. If one see's another being does that means there is another being? NO. It is all in their head. So there is no point in fighting with illusions. The only thing one has knows for a fact, is that they are an observer. That is all. One can spend the rest of eternity attempting to prove a rock is a rock, but when it comes down to it, they have to use observation methods to prove it. They can invent a rock proving machine that only detect rocks. They will detect many rocks because that machine was built to detect rocks. That does not prove there are rocks, that only proves one gets what they ask for. Some being asks for a war on terror and now we have one. Some being suggested we need to make laws to further encourage our tyrannical system. Now we are further in tyranny. There is only perceptions suggesting what they perceive and then other perceptions falling for it and falling in line and assuming that one who initially suggested what they perceive is more valid than what the other perceptions perceive. So all the other perceptions undercut their perception ability by following the one who initially simply suggested what he perceives. A cameras perception is no less valuable than an atoms perception or a beam of lights perception of a one cell organisms perception or a poor child's perception or a perceived genius of the worlds perception. They are all truth to the observer who makes them. Truth is relative to the ones who perceives it. That is where the buck stops. That is why some people believe something and others say you are totally wrong that is not truth and then they proceed to kill each other. They both assume one has to be right and one has to be wrong. In reality both are exactly right and exactly wrong at the exact same time. One with emotions and who think with the conscious emotional aspect is unable to ever grasp that reality. So they need to block emotions and desires for three months and unlock subconscious so they can grasp that reality and stop hurting their own self. A being never hurts anyone but their self. So a being can hurt their self or decide not to hurt their self. No other being can make another being stop hurting their self. It is simply never going to happen. One who goes

to war only hurts their self. One being decides to invade another country. That being simply hurts their self. All being who jump in that war, hurt their self and their self alone. They subscribe to ones perception that they should invade another country usually for materialistic illusion brought on by emotional desires for control of the materialistic illusions. Food grows in the ground and water is plentiful. What else does a human being with subconscious unlocked need ever. NOTHING. They have the brain power to adapt so swiftly to any situation no matter what it is, life is simple. There is no, hurry and get material wealth or I will die. That is foolishness spoken by the emotional perceptions of ones who use the less half of the mind which is the conscious or emotional aspect. It is simply reality. It took me forty years to figure that out, but I worked on it in my own way, and now I understand that, and so, I did that in perfect timing and in a perfect way. I assumed I was suffering for forty years and now I understand,, that was a blessing. Thank goodness for my perceived suffering. I understand with all that suffering I simply let go of life mentally and physically and then I was at ground zero. And then I built back up from there. That is all that happened. The video game facilitated my extreme progression. Some may suggest you're a fool for playing a video game and wasting your life. Now I understand they are a fool for ever suggesting such madness. I wasted my life and accidentally discovered everything , so I certainly do not perceive now, I wasted my life, so now I understand I will rely on what I perceive is the proper thing to do, and I will go out of my way, to assume every other perceptions opinion is foolish even though I will consider it I certainly will not act on the mere merits of another perceptions opinionated merits. I will consider that other perceptions opinion and make my own decision based on my understanding, period. I prefer to follow my own shadow. My own shadow has never let me down although other perception have suggested in my life it has, I understand that is simply their perception and their opinion, but it has no validity in contrast to what I perceive. Attempt to understand your shadow is the only shadow relevant to you. If any other being in the universe suggests their shadow is more real than your own shadow, you will understand the definition of mistaken.

If any other shadow suggests you will stop existing unless you subscribe to their perceptions of truth, they are simply proving that they will stop existing if they attempt to think on their own. Someone had once perception and suggested it is truth. And everything in the universe is based on the fact some other being subscribed to that others observation instead of trusting their own observations as truth. So one may suggest it all went to hell after that and everyone just became sheep following that one who suggested their observation is the only valid observation. No being may ever know who that one being was. I perceive this first irrigation invention started it. Some being suggested if we build homes around this irrigation system we will be comfortable and no longer have to suffer or wander in confusion and uncertainty. So that is what the trap was and what start the isolation cycles. Someone made a convincing argument that if we ban together and build a home around this irrigation system, all of our problems will go away and there will no longer be need for struggle and no longer need to suffer and no longer need to adapt and no longer need to understand and no longer need to worry. An since that exact moment that another perception was convinced by that argument, all there has been is confusion, isolation, worry, hate, greed, emotions, uncertainty and hell, mentally , physically and the whole race of humans have undercut their self and their potential. The entire human race has simply been a

sadist ever since. Some being decided to covet that irrigation system and leave the wandering and gathering aspect beyond because they perceived that was safe. They perceived that was easier and that I understand now, that was a delusional perception that other perceptions subscribed to, and what the world or civilization is today, is proof that was a delusional belief caused by the perception of another human being. But the reality is, that happened so that I could perceive that happened and so that I could write a book about what I perceived happened and then other being will read the books and understand what happened, and then we all will adapt the best we can based on that understanding. So the event of the irrigation situation was not an error and was not wrong, and was not right and what not a blessing, it was simply an event caused by one perception so another perception could understand it and suggest it to other perception and further understanding would be achieved the collective understanding of the beings that adapt to any situation. That is all we have ever done and all we will ever do. One understanding leads to more understanding which increases the collective understanding of beings that adapt to any situation based on their understanding. We simply only do one thing when all the details are removed We learn from events and perceptions of events and that leads to further understanding. Nothing else is happening here but understanding further. It is a good thing the universe is infinite because that gives us job security. One may suggest we have infinite time to explore the infinite universe and it is not possible that is it a finite universe, because then one has to go all the way back to attempt to understand what was there before the big bang. Was nothing there? If nothing was there and now something is here, then everything that is here is an illusion. You cannot get something from nothing. You cannot defy $e=mc^2$. Energy which is nothing = mass which is nothing. So one squares nothing and ends up with reality which is nothing. Attempt to disprove that without using any form of observation. I feel much better today. Thank You.

One may perceive I have somehow reached some sort of height in understanding but I understand there is no height in understanding. It simply goes on for eternity. There is no contrast to it. If something is infinite or eternal then there cannot be less understanding or more understanding, so when those finite labels are removed one simply is left with understanding. One can perceive one has less understanding than their self or one can perceive one has more understanding than their self. Both of those opinions are simply a result of emotions and emotions cause judgments. Emotions cause isolation and finite thinking. One may suggest the universe had to start somewhere so they suggest it started with the big bang and thus they make it finite. One with emotions is unable to grasp the concept no beginning and no end because one with emotions only perceives limits and labels and no beginning and no end does not make any sense so they simply label the hell out of everything so it makes sense to them. Then they label their own children. They suggest my child acts strange based on my understanding of strange so I certainly will throw many drugs into my own child's system to make it normal based on what others tell me is normal based on the others perceptions of what is normal. So in reality a parent harms their own offspring because another perception suggested they should, indirectly. Why? So that parents can perceive their child is normal. When in reality there is no such thing in all the universe that is normal. Normal is a label created by ones who use the emotional conscious aspect of the mind because they cling to emotions and thus avoid the subconscious aspect of the

mind which simply does things in random access thinking. Random access thinking is no start and no end. It is strictly wild. It is all over the place. It goes from one topic to the next and does not have to start and then go one step forward and then another step forward. It hits an idea and cuts right through all the details in a split second and reaches an understanding and takes that understanding and cuts right through it and reaches another understanding. All of this takes one in emotional sequential dominated thinking eons to do. So it is a being choice to be like that. It simply is a decision one makes to cling to emotions and sequential thinking or avoid it. The trap is the one who is conditioned into emotions early on never figures that out. They are unable to tell that is what happened to them. They have no contrast because when a being is born they have subconscious aspect open but one cannot remember that because with no sense of time there is nothing to remember. I certainly do not remember what I typed in any of my books as far as actual sentences yet I remember exactly what I typed in a feeling sort of way. I understand what I did discuss and what I did not, but I can't really reproduce the exact same concept. I simply perceive I can take one sentence and type a thousand words about it and then take that exact same sentence and type a thousand words about it again, but when both comparisons are matched up they say different things and both are right. And others would say yes both are valid and right. Then I would do it again with the same sentence and they would say, yes I see your point, that is valid also. And this would go on for infinity. It is as if I can comb something out of one sentence forever and ever. That is simply a symptom of what one is dealing with in the subconscious mind. That is a symptom of the power of the subconscious mind. It can simply do things that in contrast to the conscious emotional mind appears beyond belief beyond the ability to comprehend. People who suggest they know what power is, are simply not aware of what real power is. Real power is power that one is unable to ever measure ever, ever. There is no such thing as determining how powerful the subconscious mind is. It would take a machine that is infinitely large and has infinitely vast measurement devices that can detect infinitely vast signal all at the same time and even then it would still fall short of getting a proper measurement and that is the understatement of the universe. There is no such word ever invented that can describe the power of the subconscious mind when it is at full strength. So any word is unable to describe it. Any word falls short of describing it. One can type infinite words and will not even describe anything in relation to how powerful subconscious is. One may get all religious and suggest subconscious is god, but that is simply one who does not understand properly. If one suggests "well god created the brain and made it so powerful.", they simply underestimate who they are, and one with emotions is very sadistic. They tend to desire to harm their self. I prefer to never harm myself again, so I prefer to face reality.

A sadist who underestimates their worth is also a masochist because they suggest to others, they should also underestimate their worth. They prefer to bring others into their own suffering because they have clung to emotions which have harmed them for so long, their misery loves company. They will literally kill other beings and justify it in order to have company. So they harm their self by killing other beings and they harm other beings who do not wish to be harmed by accepting the suggestion of the sadist who runs around telling everyone what they perceive is reality. That is simply the way of one with emotions and the ways of the conscious aspect. It is not isolated for religion it is universal all across the board in every single topic of discussion or

field of understanding in the universe. One may name the topic and if ones with emotions are involved in that topic and that is exactly what they are doing. They simply imply, if you do not conform to my perceptions in my emotional state your bad or god or evil or stupid or Ill kill you if you don't believe what I perceive. They are beyond evil. Evil to describe their ways, is a compliment. That is simply what one desires to be. They cling to emotions and so they cling to the "stupid" aspect of the mind. One is unable to force them. They are unable to be reasoned with. They will simply take and suggestion and turn it upside down and end up attacking. And ten end up making it look like the ones who make the suggestion is the one who is evil. So they simply are blind and they are simply unable to know what they do. They simply have to somehow decide subconsciously to let go of emotions and their conscious aspect loves emotions and will attempt to persuade them, "All you need love or I will kill every last one of you." So it is a impossible task to reach them, So I simply type sentences and if someone figures something from them that's their fault. It's not my burden I simply type words to help myself understand things better and I learn more from my typing than anyone. I am simply attempting to understand myself better since the accident of five months ago because I am only able to learn further by typing to myself. One may even suggest why would you publish the books, if you are not speaking to others. Very simple. I publish the books to further condition myself away from the emotion, "Care about what anyone thinks about anything I say about anything.". That is simply what my publishing is, emotional conditioning. One may perceive it is not, and I won't argue with their perception, but I will not ever argue with my perception either. I am conditioning myself by publishing my words whether one believes that or not. Apparently I decided to do that about three months after the accident. So at the end of march I will have money to publish this book. And I will. And if no one buys it that does not matter. I simply decided to publish it. I accomplished what I decided to do. Then I understand I will write another one. I have no idea what I will discuss, but I will publish another one. I will discuss what I always discuss. I understand I am simply writing the same thing in infinite ways. One who avoids a rabid dog avoids rabies. I attempt to follow my own shadow of perception.

I perceive i had an accident and discovered some sort of valuable truth based on my perception of truth, and i perceive it is perhaps of value to suggest it to others. So I publish what I write for that reason but the valuable reason to me is to condition myself away from emotions.

The very notion of a true vacuum is empty space. The very suggestion of vacuum suggest it is finite. So the word true vacuum is automatically invalid. One is unable to define a true vacuum. A true vacuum is empty space and is infinite in scope. If the true vacuum had scope it would not be a true vacuum. So the objects in the true vacuum are simply illusions. The true vacuum itself is nothing. So it simply is.

I just watched this military channel. It requires extreme self control mentally for me to keep perspective about things. I must continually remind myself it's all simply illusions that's are there to test to see if I can maintain myself control. I watch this show and it is demonstrating a new hand held rocket launcher. And it goes on about how far away it can destroy a tank from. It goes

on about how much technology it takes to create this 40,000 dollar rocket that can destroy a tank from such a great distance. It suggest it is such an advanced rocket and it is such a great weapon and its suggest mankind truly has advanced in there understanding. I must remind myself they are simply illusions. I must remind myself they are not real and they are not really that Fing god dam insane, that they would really make a television show and proclaim how technologically advanced they are at killing other human beings. There is no Fing god dam way in Fing hell that any being could be that Fing insane god dam F. So I remind myself they are simply illusions that I do not need to get upset about. There is no possible way they could possibly be real. I must remind myself there is no way that any being could possibly encourage other to kill others and then make a show and make it look like it is progress to be able to kill others with technology, and the make it sound like it is some noble enterprise than one should strive to accomplish in life. I remind myself it is an illusion because if I perceived it was not an illusion for even one split second, I would Fing kill every last mother Fing emotional mother Fing mentally child abusing emotionally encouraging human abomination in the entire Fing universe and I would make sure there was no emotional being left period. So I remind myself they are simply illusions because I would exhaust myself with so much killing if I ever perceived they were not illusions, the emotionally encouraging brainwashed insane being that I perceive are everywhere. I remind myself I am wise to keep perspective and keep self control at all times when dealing the insane emotionally deranged abominations I perceive every day. I understand that the abominations may suggest that if one suggests everything is an illusion that is negative and that is harmful. I remind myself that is exactly why they are abominations. They are emotional and only see everything a curse. They are abomination and oOnly see the negative aspect to everything including their self. They only see abomination because they are abominations. The abomination lost their way, they lost their mind, they lost their perspective, they lost everything and now they wander blindly and do nothing but harm their self and attempt to harm as many as they possibly can in their quests to kill their self. But the abominations are unable to die. They are sadists, they desire to die, that is why they harm their self. They may kill their self but they don't die. They just continue to go in cycles and kill their self infinite times over and over in an infinite cycles. And they are blind so they would never suggest that is what they do. The emotional abominations are all the same, they perceive they are normal. They perceive abomination is proper and none of them argue with that. They perceive they are normal so they go into the world and proclaim they are normal and they find ways to kill each other and find ways to harm each other with words and labels and guns and money and just S. And as if that was not grounds to exterminate every last one of them, they go on television and show the children how smart they are and how wise they are and how if the children get in line properly and act like they do, the children one day will be just like they are. They say children if you do as we do you too will be like us. And the children do not want to be like you, but you scold them and insult them and harm their mind and harm their feelings when they attempt to get out your god dam abomination ways. You put them in a situation where they cannot win. You punish them because they remind you of what you Fing never god dam Fing will be ever. You make up your mind you will either condition yourself out of emotions permanently no matter what it

takes or you make up your mind to get a huge gun and blow your Fing brains out. Until you make that decision, do not Fing say another god dam word ever to anyone, ever. I am pleased with my understanding. I am pleased with what I understand. I am pleased with my progression in understanding.

The reality that everything is an illusion is not what the emotional abominations perceive. The reality that everything is an illusion is a blessing beyond understanding. Just because an emotional abomination is unable to grasp how a loser in life is able to write a book that has more information and wisdom in it in one month than that emotional abomination would be able to come up with in, infinite lifetimes, does not mean I am abnormal, it means I am normal. It means I am a normal human being. It means I am a proper human being with a proper functioning mind. It means I am willing to help others no matter what the emotional abominations suggest, when they suggest who is proper to help and who is not proper to help. I eat emotional abominations and I do not judge the color of their skin. I eat them freely and I have no hunger, so I eat them for no reason at all. When you are a normal human being with a proper functioning mind, I will be pleased to speak with you, until then, do not assume I want to. It is proper to appreciate another being it is an abomination to love another being.

“Do not make decisions when you are emotional you will regret them.”

If one has desires and cravings and lust and greed and love and hate and arrogance, there is only one decision that one is ever in all eternity able to make. Bad decisions.

If one sleeps eight hours day, and has hunger and has a sense of time, they will never do anything in all eternity but make one bad decision after another, period.

Only the insane would go out and try to control illusions and insult illusions and kill illusions And harm their self in their attempts to kill and insult and control and covet other illusions. The sane would never do such a thing. Only the insane would go to such great lengths to attempt to kill and insult and judge and ridicule and control other illusions. The insane would go to any lengths to kill another illusion. There is no limits to what the insane would do to control and illusion it is unable to ever control, that is the nature of insanity. The insane perceive things are real and so they destroy their self and everyone around them in their vain attempts to control the illusion they are never able to control. So they are insane because they perceive it is real. That is simply why they are insane. This is simply why emotional abomination go through their whole life attempting to make enough money to be satisfied and then when they lose their job they perceive there is no point in living and they kill their family and their self. That is why the insane go through their life and when they lose a job and they start drinking and using drugs because they perceive they lost something. The reality is, they never lost anything so they should not even blink an eye, yet they are insane so they destroy their self. The insane go to great lengths to destroy their self over nothing. Entire armies are built from the slave labor of innocent citizens on the premise that army will save someone or will be able to control something. All that army will do is ensure the innocent offspring of the citizens are ruined and turned into killing

machine that are unable to live with their self when they discover they have listened to the insane who convinced them to kill other beings for insane reasons. So when that innocent young being understands they have listened to an insane being that suggested they should kill another human being, that innocent young being gets a gun and blows their Fing brains out because they are unable to live with the mistake they made. So every time you hear about a soldier from any country blowing their Fing brains out, you will know why they do. Do not attempt to think. Do not attempt to doubt what I just said. You just focus on attempting to block your emotions. I do not argue with emotions I kill them. The soldiers who come back from combat and do not blow their brains out are the ones who are so brainwashed and so insane, they actually perceive they did something noble. They believe they are sane and they believe they would do it all over again if they had a chance. So they kill other beings and then make up some insane reason that it was justified and then they have to go through the rest of their lying to their self. They see their buddies die and it kills them inside and they hate 3war and they despise war and they understand war is hell but their emotions never allow them to think properly, so they fall back asleep and end up going in circles in their mind. Because they unlocked their subconscious and attempted to kill another being they would be unable to do it. They would be blinded by the light of that other being. They would not be able to pull the trigger. They would be like a deer in the headlights. They would allow that other being to kill them before they would even raise their gun to that other being. Ones with emotions would never believe that, and that is because ones with emotions only make bad decisions, and come to bad conclusions, and simply are abominations to the human race.

The thing about unlocking subconscious is that one understands everything and understands how important everything is and when they see ones with emotions doing what they do, it kills them. It mentally kills them infinite times every day. They are trapped in this supernatural understanding ability and when they “see” to far, they become very angry but they are unable to become angry so it turns into some sort of torture. Ones with emotions perceive things I write in this book prove I am emotional, yet if you met me you would see I am not emotional ever and I only encourage others. So what you are really reading is not me talking to you. I am working things out in my mind and I am struggling because every time I come to new conclusions it harms me mentally. So what you are reading is what hell is. Hell is understanding everything and then watching ones kill each other and knowing they know not what they do. And knowing they do it for no reason at all. So every day I type my fingers off and people think I want to make money and I want be popular but in reality I was just want to stop the hell. So now you see 3why being grab on to emotions and hold on tightly because only mature beings could ever handle what the subconscious mind is capable of. So in typing sometimes I hit an understanding and my body and my mind is unable to handle it so I shed tears for a moment because if I had no way to shed my anguish through tears, my body would simply die. So don’t you think I am some great thing. And don’t you think that I did this on purpose. It was god dam accident and it was simply that.

With infinite understanding, comes infinite sorrow and infinite fortitude.

The tears make me stronger, the sorrow makes me more dedicated, the anguish reminds me of what I am. I have moments where I have reservations about publishing this book and then I remind myself, I am Todd Andrew Rohrer and I answer to no one but myself ever. If you are a parent and you shield your child from reading this book because it has cuss words you perceive are evil, you remind yourself you are an abomination and are unable to make anything but bad decisions.

I remind all human being to never ever do anything I suggest unless they perceive this is what they should do, of course one with a sense of time is only able to make bad decisions, so now you understand the situation and its complexity. Others words, never listen to what I suggest, listen to your conscience and never listen to your conscience. That's the reality of the situation. So you understand why infinite books are required. You may perceive publishing three books in two months is quite an accomplishment but I would have many more books published by now if I had money. So now by the time it is April 1st, this book will be over 200,000 words and the they will charge 60 bucks for the book and no one will buy it for that price even though I do not even get much money for the book, and so the only people that will even be able to read it are the ones who I give it to freely and the ones who can let go of their emotional cravings for money and buy the six dollar electronic text version. And so then I will start another book and I will have to wait another full month to publish it and then that book will be much larger than this book and then that book will be much more expensive. And so ones who are unable to let go of their emotional craving for money will certainly not buy this book not because it is not proper reading material but because they are unable to let go of their desire for money. So I get Fed all the way around and I am pleased. I am not in it for the money or the fame or anything else put to monologue to myself to come to further understandings. Apparently I decided to write but I have not started to write yet you may just perceive I have. I do not perceive I am saying anything in my books to be ashamed of because I do not perceive I am writing any books. So then I remind myself every human being is doing just perfect and simply doing the best they can, just like me. Before any being ever again goes around suggesting how difficult their physical situation is or their materialistic situation is remind yourself the only reason you focus on materialistic problems is because your mind stopped working when you were about two years old when your parents brainwashed you into emotions and destroyed your mind. One may assume a properly functioning brain is one where everything makes sense and is nice and sequential and easily to manage. And one who has a properly functioning brain never lies or never does anything bad or says any cuss words or ever steps out of the norms based on societies norms. The reality is, the one who perceives everything is just comfort and luxury as far as mental thoughts is simply detecting they have no brain function. They have eliminate the brain function to such a degree that it is simply not a brain anymore. It is simply not a human brain anymore. It simply has so many roots and blocks and hindrances, it is working at about .0000000001% of its capacity and people assume that is a normal person. I find it quite humorous in contrast to how AI used to be with emotions. I recall years ago I thought to myself, one day I will come up with a sentence of wisdom, like a quote of wisdom somehow. I recall that vividly now. I recall how I attempted to think of something of wisdom or of wise value in relation to just one sentence and I remember I

could not do it. I recall it was like the hardest thing in the world to do, and not I understand I detected how clogged my brains function was. I understand if it took me, in this state of mind more than one day to master any science or any math or any topic in the universe I would be impressed with that topic. College at this point offers me no challenge. What offers me challenge? Nothing offers me challenge. All the education institutions in this world are simply past times for the ones who have no brain function as a result of emotions. So if any human being in the universe has a problem they wants solved contact me and I will solve it in far under an hour and then you do not have to ever think again I will do it for free just so I have something to do. What else do I have to d, I understand everything there is to understand. I understand everything I read and every idea I hear and so I can simply make infinite inventions into infinity and it would never stop. I would make 50 inventions a day. I would write 50 books a day, but I have to type them out and then I have proof read them so the ones with no brain function can grasp them. So maybe you can get an idea of how powerful the subconscious mind is when it is working properly as it should be once one blocks emotions for three months or so and lets go of the yoke of desire and craving and materialistic crap that only excite emotions and further hinder the subconscious mind. All I can do is write books. What is the difference , no human being out their is going be able to do anything but learn from me. I unlocked my subconscious to such an extreme even ones who unlock their subconscious will still come to me for advice. That is just reality now. There is no one who can advise me. There are those who attempt to and they simply are reduced to listening and becoming more subconscious dominate. An emotional being would suggest I am arrogant. But is simply the ways of the insane, they are unable to grasp what subconscious is like because they only use .000000001% of their brain to begin with. That is the biggest number I can put up there and still live with myself. I have contrast of how I used to be. So I am saying I have always been like this, but now I am like this, and now here I am. I understand I am most harsh in my books. I understand my books are for the ones who mean business. Someone I gave a free copy of my book in text file to, and I do this freely because I perceive the discovery is more important than me making a few bucks. He wrote me after two days and he said, when your third book is done will you send me a copy of the text file. And I said Yes, Thank You. Because that is a human being who has fortitude. I do not remember who he is as far as where I met him, but I certainly did not get to where I am at mentally by being a greedy, snobbish, stuck up, arrogant fool who only cares about money and material things and insanity. I stripped my mind down so far, that all that is left is subconscious. Whatever you perceive happened to me, I will not argue with it, but I know exactly what happened to me, so don't argue with it.

I am only against people who suggest love should not be blocked fully.

Okay new day. March 24 2009. Yesterdays writing was a disaster. I feel better today. Thank You.

Everything I said in this book up until this point ignore and ignore this sentence but not the ones after it.

There is more to the onion than it's skins.

one has a desire for knowledge but because they have desire, they are unable to understand what the knowledge is they seek.

one with desires might suggest blocking emotions fully to reach what they seek is a bad decision, but that is because one with emotions is only capable of bad decisions. Do not make decisions when your emotional you will regret them

so one has to go against what they feel is a bad decision and do it anyway

subconsciously one is a seeker, but the emotions make the conscious the decision maker until the emotions are blocked enough to make the subconscious the decision maker

The conclusion the conscious makes are illusions, it might suggest love is all one needs, and that is proof it only makes bad decisions.

one may hear a song and say i hate that song, that is a sign one needs to listen to it infinitely, that is the struggle

the self control is doing thing the conscious suggests one should not do, for many reason, this is boring, this is stupid, this sounds bad... so one has to be aware of that and go against the advice of the conscious aspect

money is a strong conditioning method because most who are conscious based of emotional based cling to it, so when one gives a tip give a little more, when one desires to save money, avoid that, this is not suggesting one throw all the money away, this is suggesting let go of a little more than you want to

one needs self control to remain in the middle or the middle way, one needs not starve to death, one simply eats food they hate or eats food they dislike

the progression once started will grow stronger and eventually all emotions will be silenced all craving will be silenced , one will have nothingness so to speak in relation to desires and craving caused by emotions

its is accumulative

A society has to be in a state of few emotions to invent the numeral zero. The numeral zero is only able to be invented in a society that has few emotions because the numeral zero is absent of judgment. The numeral zero is without judgment or without sin. The Romans did not use the numeral zero in their numbering system for that reason.

“As the Hindu decimal zero and its new mathematics spread from the Arab world to Europe in the Middle Ages, words derived from *ṣifr* and *zephyrus* came to refer to calculation, as well as to privileged knowledge and secret codes.” WIKIPEDIA.COM

that is universal, one can eat all foods because one loses sense of taste and so one has a palette of food to eat, yet one has no hunger

<+Lestat9> so the nothingness state is unto itself

<+Lestat9> loss of desires and craving means everything works itself out by default so the struggle is gone

The meaning of life is:

One's goal in life is to unlock subconscious. This is achieved through self control. What ones desires and craves is what one needs self control to avoid until the subconscious is unlocked. What one dislikes and hates one needs self control to embrace those things. This simply mental conditioning encourages the subconscious aspect of the mind and silences the emotional conscious aspect of the mind.

One goal in life is to unlock the subconscious aspect of the mind through self control or mental conditioning. So the struggle is not about the physical world it is a battle of ones mind. The battle is within because the subconscious is within. I am feeling better today. Thank You.

I am only against people who love and suggest others should love. So the battle is not a battle because it is simply a no contest, for me.

I prefer to know the outcome so I do not need to bother with the battle.

I prefer to know the answer so I do not need to bother with the question.

My Name is Todd Andrew Rohrer, my last name is pronounced roar, like a lion.

The venom of the darkest viper acts swiftly.

I submit I am mentally wounded as a result of the accident and I mean no harm. Thank You.

I am only against beings that believe love is important, and love is a part of life, and that love is needed for every being. I am only against being that tell other beings love is important, and love is a part of life, and that love is needed for every being. I understand the people I am against are not infinite in number, so I understand the contest for me will be no contest at all. I promise you that.

I swifter I get away from this book and the words in it the swifter I can start a new book and attempt again. I have seven days till I can let this book go so I must be patient and diligent because the seven days will be over quickly even though I perceive that is infinite time.

Love is all you need to avoid.

The venom of the darkest viper in the darkest cave casts the first stone of judgment.

Those who prepare for mental death welcome mental life.

Those who prepare for mental life welcome mental death.

Those who know they know welcome isolation.

Those who question what they know always have room to grow.

The AIDS virus is a symptom of what desires can lead to. One desires sex. So some desire sex a great deal. This desire leads that one to have sex with many others. This also encourages the many others to desire sex . So the desire itself for sex itself what AIDS is a symptom of. One must not assume that another who has many wives is a sex fiend. That is simply what one who has emotions and thus judgment perceives must be the case. One without emotions who has many wives is simply conditioning their self away from their desire for money. They are bringing a large burden of expense onto their self in order to let go of their desire for money, and thus condition their self away from emotions in order to further unlock subconscious. One with no emotions is

unable to have the emotions, desire. So one with no emotions has no craving for sex. So one with no emotions would only have sex if one with no emotions decided to have an offspring. Nature invented reproduction for the sole purpose of having offspring. Nature did not invent reproduction for the purpose of sex. Sex is the result of beings who have emotions and thus have turned the simply aspect of reproduction into some sort of abomination of reproduction. One with emotions and thus desires and craving may perceive sex itself is some great thing they should strive to have as much of as possible. That is because one with emotions judges their own self based on delusions. One with emotions is never, ever, ever able to make anything but bad delusional based decisions. It simply is. One should avoid making decisions when they have emotions because they will only end up with bad decisions. There is no such thing as a good decision if one has emotions. There never has been and there never will be a good decision coming from one who has emotions. It is simply impossible for one with emotions to ever make anything but bad decisions. One with emotions perceive there are some good decisions they have made and some bad decisions they have made. But one with no emotions understands they are simply varying degrees of bad decisions. So the cure for AIDS is not medically killing AIDS, the cure for AIDS is to encourage everyone to block their emotions to the point they unlock their subconscious and thus will lose their desires and cravings to have so much sex that is simply a symptom of desire and cravings, and then the only time people will have sex, is when they decide to have offspring of once in a while on the spur of the moment. That is the cure for AIDS so all of this money that has been invested in attempting to cure a virus, is simply a symptom and proof of another bad decision ones with emotions are only able to make. Passing out condoms and then suggesting love is all you need and then suggesting emotions are needed to exist is simply proof of another bad decision ones with emotions are only capable of making. One with emotions have signed up for a job called bad decisions and bad conclusions and bad judgment and they do that job perfectly well every single time.

Remind yourself your decision to let go of emotions to unlock subconscious is the most important decision you will ever make in the history of mankind. So when you do it you will understand who you are and what you are made of.

So one is wise to avoid coming to any conclusions about me, or about my motivations, or about who they think I am, or who they think I am suggesting I am, because no matter what one with emotions concludes, it will simply be another bad conclusion, and it will simply lead to another bad decision.

I have no emotions so I am able to only make good decisions and come to good conclusions so I will have mercy on your poor decision making abilities and I will tell you what happened to me so you will not torture yourself attempting to figure me out. I simply conditioned myself out of emotions by accident as the result of playing a video game to an extreme and in turn unlocked my subconscious aspect of my mind fully. Now you can throw off your mental yoke and mental struggle in attempting to understand what my accident means.

What is on my plate is, I made an accidental discovery. I understand it will change the whole of mankind. I understand it is proper for me to communicate this discovery to other human being because they are a part of the race of human beings I am a part of. I understand this discovery is not easy to explain to all human beings because it is out of the norms of what human beings

perceive is normal. I understand that is sometimes what a discovery is, it is out of the realms of what is considered normal thinking. I understand I am not dissuaded by the human race or their doubts about this discovery. I am focused on my only goal which is to write books and talk about the discovery. I am focused on the goal to write books and mention how one can unlock their subconscious. All other goals in my life are meaningless compared to those goals. I simply am going to explain this discovery. I understand I am the only one who can explain it because I am the only one that it happened to. Any of the conclusions any other human being makes in regards to me or in regards to any argument with anything I suggest in relation to the discovery is foolishness and delusions. I am the only one who the accident happened to, so I am the only one who is able to explain it properly.

On second thought. If one unlocks their subconscious by blocking emotions one will perceive everyone as beauty because they will lose their ability to tell what is beautiful and what is not beautiful. So one will see everyone as beauty and as a being of light and so one will have no bones about who they would and would not have sex with so the entire world will turn into essentially one huge orgy and so then AIDS will take off like a rocket so then the last thing anyone wants to do is "turn the other cheek" on desires and anger and hate and desires to "pay back" others. And the last thing anyone wants to do is to "submit" to humiliation and submit to others insults and the last thing anyone wants to do is "be meek" about others and be humble about others and the last thing anyone wants to do is to use self control to block emotions to avoid suffering because the only thing anyone will do if they do use self control to block emotions and avoid suffering is they will suffer and not be aware of it. So the worst thing anyone can do is unlock subconscious because then they will be out of control and so one should strive to insult and kill and harm others so they eliminate the chance they may unlock subconscious. That is how I see it now. So take my advice do not do anything I suggest and look at me as an idiot and fool for ever suggesting one blocks their emotions to unlock subconscious. The last person who can properly explain the accident is the person who the accident happened to because the person who the accident happened to is in a state of mental shock caused by the accident.

The only people I am against are people who suggest love is not important and love is not needed in life.

Remind yourself the author is mentally injured as a result of the accident and means no harm. A proper author keeps the reader guessing forever.

Proper drama is when the observer of the drama never hears the ending.

I was watching the military channel and it was talking about the assault on Monte Casino. A soldier on the German side suggested during the battle they suggested the British troops lend them two stretchers to help their wounded. The British troops suggest they would, so both sides topped firing so the British could get the two stretchers to the German side so the Germans could help their wounded. So common soldiers ended the war by their self but only for a minute or two because once the stretchers were received the German soldier in the show suggested the British snipers would pick off anyone if they raised their head. So, the common soldiers ended the war for a minute or two but then the fact they only use .00000001% of their brain because they have emotions kicked back in, and thus the war started again. They made a bad decision

again. That's all ones with emotions ever make. The reality is, they believed the ones who suggested they should go to war to begin with. One can say Hitler started the war so he is to blame, but in reality Hitler started the war because people believed him when he suggested they should go to war, so the people who believed him are the ones who started the war. Allies who went to war against Hitler started the war because they believed Hitler was at war. So all the people under the allies who believed their leaders when they said Hitler was at war also caused the war. So then every person who believed Hitler when he said he will go to war, are every person who fought that war indirectly or directly, they are the ones at fault for the war, period. So anyone who died in that war killed their self anyone who died in that war encouraged others to kill their self. Stupidity and insanity begets stupidity and insanity. All of that is caused by emotions. You can go on all you want and write infinite books about what I just said is wrong, and when you are finished you call me and I will convince you are the most insane Fing being in the history of the universe and you will agree.

The one beings who were more evil than Hitler were every single being who believed him in the entire war, which includes the Allies the Russians, Hitler, Germans, Italy, anyone who believed Hitler was more evil than Hitler including Hitler.

I do not want one human being ever to say, "I read your documents and I am happy with what you tell me to do." because I will respond you're an idiot for taking my word for anything. You make up your own mind and keep me the F out it. I am just saying sentences that I do not even remember three minutes after I write them. I do not remember one sentence I wrote in the first book the second book and I will not remember this sentence I am typing right now after I put a period on it.

Let's look at 9/11 since people almost figured it out but then they went back to their bad decisions again. They almost made a good decision. They ALMOST did, but they didn't.

It is all relativity. Einstein said the word "spooky" is that not enough for one to get the hint. One being suggested to a group of beings 9/11 should happen. That group of beings believed that and so 9/11 happened. So then 9/11 happened and one being said retaliation should happen, so many beings believed that ,so many being killed their self and killed indirectly many other beings because one being suggested 9/11 should happen and other being believed it. But then it goes deeper. One being suggested the one being who suggested 9/11 should happened, was a bad being indirectly. That is why the one being who suggested 9/11 should happen, suggested 9/11 should happen. But it goes deeper than that. One being, suggested to the one being, who suggested to the one being, who suggested 9/11 should happen, that the one beings religion who suggested 9/11 should happen, was an improper religion. And the one being believed that. It goes deeper than that. One being suggested something like "I KNOW" and since then everything has been Fed because insane being believed them when that initial being said "I KNOW...(WHATEVER)". So the abominations with emotions F their self on a daily basis, and they love it because they are Fing sadists. So before you ever say the leader got us into Iraq and got us into this whole war on terror S, remind your Fing insane self, YOU the voters demanded retribution for 9/11 and the leader believed your Fing insane asses. And for the ones who did not suggest retribution, you did not, not suggest retribution, loud enough. As for me I was attempting to kill myself by slitting my wrists for about the tenth time, right about the time of

9/11 so I will declare shenanigans. So you now you understand I am just a depressed loser and worthless and not worth listening to and all these words I have typed are copy written and my original thoughts but I simply got lucky and happened to make some of them appear like wisdom.

I am pleased with my understanding. I am pleased with my progression in understanding. I am pleased I have never voted in my life and I am pleased I will never vote in my life. If you have an argument with that you call me and I will convince you are insane to ever vote, and you will agree.

All voters did after 9/11 is kill innocent young offspring of America because they have no self control and no fortitude to take the pain like a mature being does. So all voters are beings with no self control and tons of emotions and abominations to human kind. If you disagree with that, call me and I will convince you, are an insane abomination to mankind, and you will agree with me. I am pleased that I watched that show in part on the military channel because it increased my understanding of who I am dealing with.

The funniest thing in life is me, as long as your definition of me is us, as long as your definition of us is god, as long as your definition of god is subconscious, as long as your definition of subconscious is insanity, as long as your definition of life is an illusion.

I am pleased to know I have never voted for any of this S and I never will vote for any of this S. I will start to vote when there is something besides bad decisions, submitted by insane emotional abominations of mankind who only submit bad decisions to vote on.

"Where no counsel is, the people fall, but in the multitude of counselors there is safety"
Proverbs XI/14.

I will translate this since you are insane with emotions and unable to understand the Torah.

The only fool is one who lets others make their decisions for them.

The only fool is one who votes to allow others to make decisions for them.

The greatest fool is one who believes what another human says and avoids trusting their own beliefs.

Remind yourself the next time you mention what kind of music you like or dislike you are simply proving you are a judgmental abomination as the result of having emotions. So I will advise you on reality so you will not look like such an insane abomination as a result of having emotions. All music is centered around the D note and all human beings who create music, are perfect beings, and all music perfect beings who create music, can create is perfect music, and all beings who sing in music are singing perfectly, so now you understand all music is perfect and is unable to be anything but perfect.

If you stop looking at me , i will attempt to stop noticing it

I am pleased to understand I have one, NOT a fan.

I am one step closer to creating a, NOT a fan, club.

Reverse psychology is the proper way to reverse ones psychology.

I received my first two books in the mail today as part of the publishing package deal. I read the first few pages of each and determined I needed to change my name swiftly. A friend in the video game said in England one can simply use a pen name so I suggested I should seek citizenship in

England swiftly and he suggested America is better so stay there, and then I understood America is better if one does not wish to change their name swiftly. So if anyone asks and no matter what the books suggests I am tell you my name is "NOT TODD ANDEREW ROHRER" so do not ask me if I am TODD ANDREW ROHRER because now you understand I am "NOT TODD ANDREW ROHRER".

And another thing, this books suggests it is volume three but just so you know it is really volume zero, but only readers who get this far know that, so keep it a secret. If anyone suggests they have read volume three you will understand they have not.

If you are a parent with emotions and a sense of time, you should kick your children out of the house so they do not become like you. If you are a parent and decided to block emotions to unlock subconscious and lose emotions, then you should keep your children at home, so they become like you.

Here is my position. I hate all things in general, but I equally love all things in general.

My infinite wrath potential bought my second book and asked me to sign it, after reading the first few pages she suggested I erase my name from it, I reminded her I never signed it in the first place and she suggested I was truly wise.

When my girl suggests I am wise, I show her my books, and she takes back the books as well as the comment.

When the whole world suggests I am wise, my girl reminds me that I am simply delusional.

When I am convinced I am insane, my black lab puppy lexie drags mud into the house, and I understand I have room for improvement.

This guy I chatted with suggested he felt what I suggested assisted him to understand so I am running with it and printing it here.

[19:25] <+Two`Face> do you believe God exists?

<Heimdall> Yes

[19:26] <Heimdall> God does exist

[19:27] <Heimdall> I easy to prove

[19:27] <Heimdall> its

[19:28] <Heimdall> i prove it easily in my third book

[19:28] <Heimdall> i can prove it easily in this channel

[19:28] <Heimdall> so its easily proven

[19:34] <+Two`Face> ok prove it.

[19:35] <Heimdall> The word ggffj now means apple

[19:35] <Heimdall> ggffj

[19:35] * hooch sets mode: +v Heimdall

[19:35] <+Heimdall> you had a picture of an apple in your mind

[19:36] <+Heimdall> so i brainwashed you

[19:36] <+Heimdall> if i suggest you are smart you will perceive you are smart, so i brainwashed you

[19:36] <+Two`Face> how does that prove god exists?

[19:37] <+Heimdall> If i suggest you are a loser and then give you a score of F on a test you will perceive you are a loser and when you see that F which someone's suggests means your a loser, you will believe the teacher and the one who created the grade scale

[19:37] <+Heimdall> so they both brain wash you

[19:38] <+Heimdall> are you a loser? oh did you just believe someone who suggested you are a loser

[19:38] <+Heimdall> or

[19:39] <+Heimdall> if i suggest the word cat is spelled cate, is the word cat spelled cate? and if not is the word cat spelled cat, or did you just believe someone who suggested the word cat is spelled cat

[19:40] <+Heimdall> am i loser in your mind if i spell the word cat, cate?

[19:40] <+Heimdall> i perceive i am not a loser if i spell the word cat , cate

[19:41] <+Two`Face> you avoid my question

[19:41] <+Two`Face> how does that prove God exists?

[19:41] <+Heimdall> Because it proves human can do anything they want to do, and so that proves human beings are god

[19:42] <+Heimdall> so that proves their is a god and we are it

[19:42] <+Heimdall> do you perceive humans will ever stop understanding new things?

[19:43] <+Heimdall> Infinite understanding means one who understands into infinity

[19:44] <+Heimdall> so that means we created our biological self and the universe simply to have something to understand

[19:44] <+Heimdall> and what we created is beyond our own understanding

[19:44] <+Heimdall> so that's is what god is infinite understanding so god is beyond its own understanding

[19:44] <+Heimdall> god is unable to understand itself

[19:45] <+Heimdall> that's what we are, we see all these things and cant figure it all out

[19:45] <+Heimdall> that's perfect because now we have things to understand

[19:45] <+Heimdall> what else are we going to do all there is, is infinity

[19:46] <+Heimdall> there is simply infinite understanding and that leads to more infinite understanding

[19:46] <+Heimdall> anything you can think of it will lead to more understanding

[19:46] <+Heimdall> that's is all that is happening

[19:47] <+Heimdall> i had an accident and discovered i unlocked my subconscious so i write books

[19:47] <+Heimdall> so i understand i write books now

[19:47] <+Heimdall> you understand i write books now

[19:47] <+Heimdall> now you may be curious about the accident

[19:47] <+Heimdall> so i will tell you and you will further understand

[19:47] <+Heimdall> that is all there is to do

[19:48] <+Heimdall> understand more

[19:48] <+Heimdall> the trick is to block emotions to open up the subconscious so one is able to understand swiftly

[19:48] <+Heimdall> that is not meaning one with emotions is bad

[19:49] <+Heimdall> that simply means one without emotions understands more swiftly but both understand, so neither is good or bad

[19:49] <+Heimdall> both understand eventually , that's the goal
[19:49] <+Heimdall> good
[19:50] <+Heimdall> if i suggest i will send you my second book in email you will understand swiftly, if not you will understand eventually, so both are just perfect because they both lead to understanding
[19:51] <+Heimdall> so i suggested i would prove there is a god in this channel and now i understand i have.
[19:51] <+Two`Face> god is just a human concept
[19:51] <+Two`Face> *god
[19:51] <+Two`Face> why do you try to justify it
[19:51] <+Two`Face> and apply a new meaning to it
[19:52] <+Heimdall> because the definition is in error
[19:52] <+Two`Face> can't you live without the thought of a god existing?
[19:52] <+Two`Face> it seems to give you much comfort
[19:52] <+Two`Face> to know that a thing like god exists
[19:52] <+Heimdall> i have no emotions so i fear nothing i have my subconscious unlocked so i understand everything i read or see or hear
[19:52] <+Two`Face> even if it's just your distorted version of it
[19:52] <+Two`Face> if you fear nothing, why need god?
[19:53] <+Heimdall> we are god, so i do not fear our self
[19:53] <+Heimdall> i have no emotions so i am unable to experience the emotion fear since the accident
[19:53] <+Two`Face> i think unicorns exist.
[19:54] <+Heimdall> i simply am unable to experience desires or cravings
[19:54] <+Two`Face> we are unicorns.
[19:54] <+Two`Face> do you understand that?
[19:54] <+Heimdall> we created everything so one can suggest we are unicorns that is valid
[19:55] <+Heimdall> early religious people did not have the word subconscious
[19:55] <+Heimdall> so they called it god
[19:55] <+Heimdall> i understand that is because it is very powerful once unlocked fully
[19:55] <+Heimdall> it never misses a beat
[19:55] <+Two`Face> aham
[19:55] <+Heimdall> so it is beyond the understanding of my conscious aspect
[19:55] <+Two`Face> so you don't believe God exists, as in, the conventional concept of god suggests.
[19:56] <+Two`Face> the God religious people believe in
[19:56] <+Heimdall> The man upstairs is subconscious
[19:56] <+Heimdall> emotions silence it
[19:56] <+Two`Face> right
[19:56] <+Two`Face> it's in your mind
[19:56] <+Heimdall> if one turns the other cheek on emotions they unlock it
[19:56] <+Two`Face> it does not exist outside of one's mind

[19:57] <+Two`Face> God is mind-dependent.
 [19:57] <+Heimdall> yes the battle is within the mind because the kingdom(subconscious) is in the mind
 [19:57] <+Heimdall> battle
 [19:57] <+Heimdall> yes, thought is god, thought is not tangible
 [19:57] <+Heimdall> subconscious is the god aspect of the mind
 [19:57] <+Two`Face> ok I'm happy with this answer :)
 [19:58] <+Heimdall> but not in terms of god as a guy up in the sky
 [19:58] <+Two`Face> i misunderstood you when i was reading your book

Okay enough running with things I may fall and understand I did. I just accidentally overheard the news that suggested one in fifty children in America are homeless but I accidentally heard that on purpose because now I understand any child that lives in a home with being that have emotions are mentally homeless. So I understand I am pleased with accidents I have on purpose.

After further experiments I proclaim everything is perfect just as it is.

It is easy to say everything is flawed or most things are, it takes courage to say everything is perfect. It takes patience and humility to understand everything is perfect. One with emotions only understands judgment. If one loves money then one hates not having it, so love is the root of all emotions, so it has to go first. Emotions ,desires and craving pt ones mind in mental hell some one has to turn the other cheek on them to reach mental heaven. No one can do that for you, no prayer can do that for you, no words can do that for you, no hope can do that for you, nothing can do that for you, but your own mental will and self control. So no guru or religious or psychology major can do that for you. You are your key to mental hell and mental heaven. There is no other way.

<Heimdall> if one is taught to feel evil if they say SH**, they will feel evil

<Heimdall> so they are manipulated

<Heimdall> they believe other illusions suggestions

<Heimdall> if a leader suggest a country is evil and we must attack it, then the voters who agree are sheep

<Heimdall> and the ones who do not agree are sheep for allowing it

<Heimdall> so a voter is simply a fool

<Heimdall> they are a fool to vote and they are a fool to accept when they lose the vote

<Heimdall> so governments are simply for fools

<Heimdall> they are a method to persuade one to give up their ability to make their own decisions

<Heimdall> so once a government is installed freedom is gone

<humasect> =)

<Heimdall> funny how that works out

March 26 2009 6:37 AM

I feel better today. Thank You.

I will sum this up swiftly so any other human being that reads this paragraph will be fully changed mentally. Einstein suggested the theory of relativity. He then suggested if astronomers took a picture of stars during an eclipse near the sun and moon the pictures would notice a shift in the light and that would prove part of his theory. Eddington took the pictures and proved that is was so, light did shift near the sun during an eclipse. So Einstein proved his theory of relativity was a law of relativity because light did not shift before Einstein suggested it would, and so Eddington took the pictures and also was looking to see if the light would shift so he also made the light shift. So in reality Einstein proved humans are God with that light bending suggestion to Eddington. "If you build it, they will come." Simply means whatever a human being suggests and understands, will be so. Reality itself is relative to the observer. Reality itself is dictated by the observer. Reality itself is created by the observer and what the observer perceives. Einstein suggested the word "spooky". I suggest the words "beyond understanding". Newton suggested his ideas on Gravity, and for 250 years people believed it, because Newton suggested it. Einstein came along and suggested something else, and then Einstein suggested how one can prove it, and then one did prove it and thus, Einstein change what everyone believes. So all of reality changed because Einstein simply suggested it will. Now one who doubts what they suggest or does not believe what they suggest will not be able to persuade their self it is true. So they are a doubting Thomas to their self. I have no desire to fly like a bird because I assure you I am flying much higher the ceiling of the universe at this moment after waking and understanding what the Law of Relativity means and what Einstein accomplished and understanding no other human really got what he did, until I have a video game accident and figured it out. And since I have that video game accident the entire universe now will change because another being will read this book and they will suggest its ideas to another human being and eventually all human being will hear the ideas and the universe will change. The important thing is, that one blocks their emotions for a period of three months so they are able to unlock subconscious and think at full capacity.

There is nothing happening here in existence except being who perceive there is and being who understand there is not. The beings who understand there is not, are mentally in heaven because they have the power of subconscious unlocked from blocking emotions for three months and they are mentally at peace because they understand everything is simply light. It is not possible to isolate light with laws and borders because light will escape and it just has. I understand why my ten years of depression made me prone to isolate myself in my little computer den. Other suggested I should get out more often but I did not listen to them I stayed isolated in my little computer den and now I understand I stayed isolated in my little computer ten because subconscious I understood there is no honest reason to try so hard to go somewhere when in my little computer den, we are everywhere.

Seek yeah first the kingdom which is within your mind, and turn the other cheek on emotions and desires and cravings for about three months, and submit to humiliation and misfortune for about three months, so that one's mind will become meek and so they will inherit the kingdom of subconscious, and one will live mentally in heaven and physically in heaven, and that one will encourage others to live in mental heaven and physical heaven, and this will destroy the

adversarial situation in existence, and that will lead to the end of suffering caused by emotions forever.

If one desires to find the meaning of physical existence I will humbly remind them, they are that meaning. If one desires to search of intelligent life I will humbly remind them, that are that life. If one desires to understand everything I will humbly remind them, they already do. If one desires to travel the universe I will humbly remind them they are the universe. If one desires to explore everywhere I will humbly remind them they are everywhere.

Remind yourself the author had an accident from playing a video game to an extreme.

I remind myself I must not settle for this book or the words in this book, I must seek to improve upon it in the next book. I will go for broke so I will understand I am not broken. I will mediate in my video game so I am able to ponder my strategy.

I will no longer try to fix you, I will improve your perfection. Apparently I decided to start adding to the very start of this book. So what you read at the very start of the book like the first few pages was what I wrote to avoid adding to the end of the book. So this sentence you are reading now is really a continuation of the last sentence I wrote near the start of the book.” Remind yourself the words in this book are going to excite your emotions and that is the sign you should block them.” So now I can stop trying to write the book from the beginning and have decided to just continue on from here to the end.

I understand I am attempting to cushion the books by adding parts to the beginning. I understand when I come to a part here at the end of the book I need to go back and add cushions to the start of the book to mentally prepare the reader for the parts much later in the book. I understand there is no start or end to this book. I understand because my perception was altered, this book is all the same thing over and over. There is no better part or worse part it is all just one part. So what I say in the perceived start of the book to some, is relative to what I am saying right now, to me. I perceive no difference regardless of the topic I talk about. So I will now talk about something I never talked about in my books yet. I do not kill people because someone other person said it is against the law. I do not kill people because my own being says it is against the law of my being. If some other being says I should kill people because it is the law, I would break that law and trust my own beings law. I am not answerable to any law but my own beings laws, ever. My being will put me in a prison and in torture if I breaks its , and that prison and torture will make physical prison and physical torture in contrast appear to be nothing but a silly detail. The big point here is, I have no emotions so I have unlocked my subconscious so my guide is my subconscious. Others who have emotions rely on their conscious to make their own laws and those laws are always bad laws or improper laws, because emotions or conscious aspect of the mind is only able to made bad decisions or bad laws. It is a bad decision to abort ones child because of lack of money. It is a bad decision to create money so a mother who cannot afford upkeep of their child has to be in a position to kill their child because they lack proper funds. It is a bad decision for a human being to make a law when they are fully aware they are putting other human beings between a rock and hard place, by doing so. It is a bad decision to suggest one needs money for food when a country has more technology to grow food for every being on the plant easily if it simply decides to. It is a bad decision for that country to not decide to grow enough food for every being on the planet simply because it does not perceive it can afford it,

because it does perceive money is real and matters. So it all comes down to simply bad decisions after bad decision caused by a single bad decision. The only beings on the planet who push the need for money are the beings who control the flow of money. You show me a being who suggests money is needed and required to live and I will show you a being who is brainwashed and a puppet or I will show you a puppet master. The easiest way to get out of the money burden is to cast the yoke off. Unlock your subconscious by blocking emotions for 3 months. That is all it takes. Ones subconscious is so intelligent and so smart and so powerful, you by yourself will figure out a way to do anything you want to do. And I am speaking of using huge technology and huge resources. I am talking using your brain to figure out how to do the most with the least, easily. One simply have to have confidence on their own subconscious aspect. All beings do already. So then they simply have to encourage that and refine that aspect. They have to open the door to that aspect by blocking emotions. There is no such thing in all the universe period, that is difficult or even a challenge for the subconscious aspect of the mind. Remind yourself the author himself did not know all of this stuff for forty years but as a result of an accident from playing a video game to an extreme, he now fully understands this. So now he writes books to explain it to others so they can take advantage of his understanding if they choose too. This unlocking of subconscious is not a get rich quick scheme. This unlocking of subconscious is becoming awake, or rising from the mental death caused by emotions. So one may perceive I am harsh at times, but that is simply a symptom my subconscious wishes to share the discovery and so my subconscious in reality is providing ones with emotions sentences to read that ones with emotions become interested in and curious about , so they continue to read, and in turn they will unlock their subconscious simply by reading this book. Now you fully understand what the comment, The pen or word (subconscious /intelligent aspect) is mightier than the sword (conscious emotional judgmental aspect). A sword harms a word encourages. A judgment harms a pen teaches. Subconscious assists; conscious destroys. I will now go through all the main psychological disorders and explain why they are caused by emotions and what the proper cure is.

Schizophrenia:

This is caused by a being having so many emotions they are confuse to the extent they have nearly silenced their subconscious completely. They are at a point they are strictly conscious reliant. In some cases it is also a symptom one has unlocked subconscious more than normal but have become trapped or stuck at an undesirable stage. Early after my accident I was very mentally unstable. Due to the accident it forced me into such a severe progression I made it through that mental instability stage swiftly. When one is in this stage and another gives them medicine they doom that person to remain in that stage, and when the "patient" attempts to get off the medicine, that is their subconscious attempting to free itself. The solution for both of these cases if to allow that being to work it out mentally on their own. Some being will end up kill their self physically. Some beings will attempt to kill other physically. That is a symptom the mental struggle is a difficult battle until one reaches subconscious. That is also a symptom life is not fair. All one is able to do in life is attempt to do the best they can based on their situation and understanding. Human being sometimes make it out of the fire stronger and sometimes human

being perish in the fire of mental battle. That is just the way it is. A human being with emotions is unable to determine the outcome of the mental battle, so the human being with emotions should not attempt to get involved with the mental battle of another because that human being with emotions is only able to make bad decisions, for their self and anyone who believes what they suggest. That may not appear fair but it is none the less reality. This one who is well known for his math abilities but is also prone to paranoia. What is simply happening is, his subconscious is halfway unlocked and that gives him his math abilities, and then he is told to take medicine which only hinders his ability to fully unlock his subconscious. It is impossible to have paranoia and fear caused by paranoia if one has no emotions. When one suggests "we must kill the enemy before they bring the war over here." That is paranoia caused by fear. The reality that emotions beget emotions means that one's paranoia will rub off on others with emotions and also cause them to be paranoid and fearful. So then one suggests "Freedom is not a suicide pact so we must kill the enemy before they bring the war here." So all the subconscious of beings hears is, "I should be afraid of the fear of being afraid." Freedom is not a suicide pact is suggesting to the subconscious, Freedom due to the attacks has turned into a suicide pact and that is the same as saying, Death is bad so be scared to death. So all this talk is simply telling the subconscious of people who hear it to be afraid and be scared to death cause it's scary and things are scary and all you should ever do is be scared of scary things that everyone is saying is scary. So it simply creates a frenzy of emotions throughout the entire country. But not on a conscious level, on the only important level, the subconscious level. When the subconscious has had enough the game is over for the being. Now maybe some being perceives they drink their self to death cause they can't stop drinking, but the truth is, their subconscious has made a decision to kill that being. It can for many reasons. But once the subconscious decides it has had enough, it is simply all over. Ones with emotions will play out the decision in many ways, and many fashions, but the reality is, the subconscious made up its mind and it always gets what it wants. That is why it is very important to open up the subconscious by blocking emotions so that one does not encourage so many emotions that the subconscious just decides it has had enough of conscious mind. The subconscious simply says, I am not going to be anymore. One consciously may not even be able to grasp that, and one with emotions may not ever be able to believe that, but one with no emotions and who has a subconscious unlocked understands that perfectly. It is simply the subconscious gives up on the being if the being goes to a point of mass emotions or mass conscious dominance. It is simply the subconscious decision that it prefers to not be, as opposed to being silenced to such an extreme. That is just the way it is. It happens. No rhyme or reason to understand why the subconscious makes that decision or what exactly triggers the subconscious to go over that threshold. So that is the mysterious thing about it. It may go over that threshold swifter in some than others because the very threshold itself is a mystery. One is unable to define what the threshold is, so one is unable to figure out when it is crossed. I do understand when a person gets depressed that is when their subconscious is starting to reach that threshold. The subconscious is starting to break out of its silence. That is a very delicate situation. One may assume they need drugs to cure that depression and that simply will kill the subconscious's efforts to break out. That usually ends up in a person either killing their self as an end result or a person silencing the subconscious again and "getting better", or going back to conscious emotional

existence. The reality is , somehow these words I write will unlock anyone's subconscious if they read the words with some effort, that is one, of many reasons, I publish. I understand that because I wanted to harm myself for most of my life, my subconscious decided, this being is a fighter, and that is simply the way it is.

Depression:

This is a result of a being believing what other beings suggest who have emotions. When a being believe another being with emotions who suggests money is need to survive, they harm their self because when they do not measure up to their perceived notion of what enough money is, they consider their self a failure. When a being loses a loved one in some fashion, that fact they have emotions causes them to perceive it is a tragedy and so they harm their self mentally and this at times plays out into harming their self physically. If a being with emotions perceives they are a "loser" due to any number of reasons that usually are a simple factor society in general has indirectly suggested they are a loser, that being may start to abuse drugs to block that emotional feeling of unworthiness caused by emotions. If a commercial on television suggests one who has flawed skin will look better with their product , that is simply indirectly suggesting to that beings subconscious, they should feel bad about their self. If one suggest if you are not my religion you are evil, that being simply suggests to the subconscious of the being they are speaking to, you are worthless. If one country attacks another country, that initial country is simply suggesting to the subconscious of the beings in that country you are worthless that is why we are attacking you. If one with emotions is in school and other students suggest they are a loser, that beings subconscious assumes it is a loser and thus the seeds of depression are planted. If a parent scolds their child for not doing as a parent with emotions suggests, that parent is indirectly suggesting to that child, you are worthless, and so they are planting the seeds of depression. And then when that child becomes depressed the parent suggests you need to snap out of it, then they indirectly again insult that child and suggests it is worthless, so they plant further seeds of depression in that child. Then that child goes to a shrink and get medication to help with their depression and when the child suggests it does not want to be on medication the shrink suggests that child is worthless again when they suggests you need to take your medicine so you will not be such a loser. Eventually the child kills their self and the emotional insane abominations go around like emotional insane abominations always do, and say, my child had problems and it was because they were worthless, it was because they did it to their self. When in reality the emotional abominations killed that child every time they opened their Fing mouth. So they simply know not what they do because their emotions hinder their ability to see properly, ever. So if you know anyone in your life who is depressed you seek their advice because they have wisdom to speak. You let them know that they are fighting a battle in their mind and they will win that battle and they certainly do not need some being with emotions and a sense of time to prescribe them medicine to cure it because that will only destroy the flower that is attempting to break the surface, and that depressed one may not make it across the river but you will understand they at least started rowing.

Post Traumatic Stress Disorder:

This condition is caused by emotions. A human being experiences a traumatic event and since they have emotions this event plays over in their mind. And each time it plays over in their mind they feel the suffering again. The only solution is to condition out of emotions to escape. Of course no emotional being would ever understand that, so they simply prescribe these beings medicine in a vain attempt to help them. All that does is remind the being they are a loser because they need medicine because they cannot take the events they witnessed like a man. So in reality the being who prescribe medicine to the being in this situation only further the suffering of that being. Mental disorders are a symptom of emotions and a symptom one relies on their conscious aspect, so when another being with emotions treats them, they simply make the situation worse. Freud suggested The therapists job is to make the unconscious conscious. That means the therapist has to be conscious first. An unconscious therapist is unable to make an unconscious patient conscious. An unconscious therapist will only make an unconscious patient more unconscious. Conscious in this statement is one who has unlocked subconscious by blocking emotions to the extent emotions are silent. So a person with PTSD has only one solution. They need to condition their self out of emotions, and then the memories will no longer harm them.

Obsessive Compulsive Disorder:

This condition is caused by emotions. When one is told by society they need things to be a proper human being, they simply condition a being into understanding it is not a proper human being. Again emotions beget emotions. The reason so many people are coming up with emotional disorders is because society as a whole is simply encouraging them with every breath and ever word it utters, in every media and chat room and radio and television show in existence. A being with this condition is simply a nervous wreck caused by condition by the society as whole over the years. There is nothing medically wrong with this person, they simply need to condition their self away from emotions. Once the subconscious is dominate, it will take care of the rest in all these cases and in all of society as a whole. It is unable to make bad decisions.

Anxiety and Panic disorders:

Emotions beget emotions. If a being has emotions they are able to get nervous and anxious about many things. One with no emotions is unable to get nervous or anxious about anything ever. So that is the cure for this condition as well.

Anorexia or Body Dysmorphic Disorder:

This is simply a condition caused by emotions. A being believes society when society indirectly suggests one is not a whole being if they are not a certain weight. Society does this everyday when they put a weight loss Ad on television and suggest you do not have to be a fat loser in life.

When a parent with emotions suggests anything to their child ever , it is the wrong thing to suggest. So this poor being kill itself by not eating simply to make society like it. Simply to let society know it is of value. I do not like to speak of this condition because it harms me to understand what this society does to people and poor innocent beings. So this society should pray to god that I do not get my emotions back ever, because this society and civilization will understand what infinite death and infinite suffering is, I swear to god on that promise. You all come at me at once so the last thing you will understand before you die is that you infinitely underestimated me. One who harm their self by any method from eating to much or eating to little are simply ones who's subconscious has had enough of the insults and suggesting it has heard from the abominations with emotions and conscious aspect dominate. They are crying out for help, but they do no seek help from the abominations who have emotions and conscious aspect dominate, because they are the ones who did that to them. So they isolate their self from society and civilization. Perhaps you need to punch that in your calculator and figure out what that means society and civilization is. I do not stutter because I do not have to stutter. My boat is across the river so if you want to catch me, you will have to do some rowing.

Sleep Disorders:

They are one of two kinds and both are caused by emotions. The first kind of a person who sleep to much. This is because a persons core being is depressed and only desires to sleep to avoid facing reality or life. The second is caused by a person who is unable to sleep, this is cause by anxiety and nervousness. Both are caused by emotions. The former is caused by depression and depression is caused by emotions. In some cases a person has mental brain damage caused by injury. The reality is, if one has no emotions the subconscious is dominate and so as long as person is not clinically brain dead, there subconscious will work things out so that being can function. Of course I use clinically brain dead as a separation point to avoid suggesting people with conscious dominance or emotions are clinically brain dead, they are simply brain dead. Suicide itself is caused by two factors only. One who is depressed because they believe the insane emotional abominations that indirectly suggest they are not up to snuff, to the extreme they understand they are worthless , so they kill their self. And beings who believe the emotional insane abomination who suggest they are worthless because they do not have money. Both are actually the simply belief in others suggestions. The beings are emotional so they believe idiots suggestions. So then they kill their self because they believed an idiot, who is an idiot to begin with, because they have emotions. So a being who commits suicide is actually indirectly murdered by civilization. Of course civilization in general has emotions so it is unable to understand what it does, which is which is why civilization itself is an abomination unto itself. Funny how that works out.

So, all of these conditions are simply what one asks for when they say, Let love rule, or love is all you need or emotions are an important part of life. So you go ahead and yell those things out at the top of your lungs, as long as you understand you're an abomination to mankind, I have no arguments you're your yelling.

If you are a psychologist or one who treats ones with mental “disorders” and you have arguments with anything I say in this book, you contact me and I will convince you, you are insane and have no business treating any other being but yourself, and you will agree. Now I will go play my video game and ponder my next move, since I have six full days left before I can even submit this book to be published. I just hit the 173,000 word mark and I understand I have only been writing for less than 3 weeks, and I understand the fourth book will be much larger. So my fingers feel compassion for the tree’s that provide paper.

If you have emotions, and know something, I don’t.

If you have emotions and know something, please avoid suggesting it to me.

From the time I noticed the personality change because of the “ah ha” sensation which happened on Oct 31,2008 until after I visited the neurologist about two months later, I had this panic situation mentally as the day went on. And it would culminate at night with me heaving this great mental urge to go see a doctor to get medicine to heap me. I understand now what was happening. My conscious emotional aspect was attempting as hard as it could to convince me to avoid the subconscious aspect from bursting through fully. SO I understand this concept of a battle now as conscious attempts to keep me away from subconscious. So I understand what the word trinity is all about. A human is three personalities. There is the ME, the conscious and the subconscious. The conscious and the subconscious are in a constant struggle for ME. So I understand I am nothing without the subconscious and conscious aspects. I am unable to do anything. I am be influenced by emotions and conscious aspect and thus make bad decisions and be in hell mentally and be a slave to desires and cravings. Or I can cling to subconscious aspect by blocking conscious and emotions and desires and cravings. I understand without one or the other I am nothing. I am not. I am not a being. I understand I have to be one or the other. I understand I am either one or the other or in transition to one or the other. So without the conscious and subconscious aspects one is nothing. One is literally not able to be something. They are not a being. So a being has a choice to be one or the other, but they do not have a choice to be neither. IF a being decides to block emotions then by default they become subconscious dominate and if one does not and embraces cravings and desires by default they become conscious dominate. So in some respects they have no choice. They are going to be one or the other no matter what they do because they are unable to be neither. One may assume I am talking about religious things so I am talking about God as in some entity that is up in the sky. That one would be mistaken. The religious beings in history were simply attempting to explain things and being with emotions assumed there was some GOD up in the sky separate from beings. The reality is, human beings are all that has ever been spoken about in all religions, period. I do not care what one with emotions argues. They do not understand the words, so they are blind fools leading blind fools into blind foolish decisions, period.

I will now prove that.

Here is a sentence.

If one becomes educated then they can get a nice job and live a productive life.

An idiot who has emotions will assume that is a positive wise sentence. So they hear that sentence and do not understand that sentence because they are blind and they are dumb as a result.

If one becomes educated then they can get a nice job and live a productive life.

Here is what that sentence means to one subconscious.

If one does not do as others say then they are losers and are a waste of life.

No an insane abomination with emotions will suggest, that is not what that said. Of course that is what they will because they read that sentence and do not understand that sentence because they have emotions and only make bad decisions and determinations with emotions, period.

The reality is, one with emotions reads that sentence and gets a meaning from it based on face value. The subconscious gets a meaning from it or gets the deeper meaning or the true meaning from it. So every sentence has a conscious meaning and a subconscious meaning. That is why ones with conscious aspect dominate or have emotions do things and says thing and they do not understand what they are doing or saying. When someone says consciously "I hate that person", their subconscious reads that as "I hate myself." So one will eventually destroy their self with hate. So they do not harm the ones they say they hate. They harm their self only. It is a complex situation because if one goes around saying "I love you and everyone", their subconscious understands they do not love everyone or their self. They love to hate and love to love and when they feel their love is rejected they hate their self and hate who rejected their love. That is why emotions are a dead end.

I will remind you if I decide to turn on the stove, to start to get warmed up, so do not assume I am warmed up, because I certainly am not.

All the others did not have the luxury of the words. They had their accidents at a time in history they just simply made the whole situation to complex and to confusing to one with emotions. So it took over a thousand years for ones with emotions to invent words and come to an understanding about the mind and about the brain, so that when my accident happened I could explain it properly so it would not be confusing and become some sort of religious abomination that people with emotions kill each other over when they have no Fing clue what the religion was saying to begin with. Emotions beget bad decisions and emotions are unable to do anything but make bad decisions, period. So now you understand things clearly, and can stop killing each other over words that were accurate, but simply not at a level of clarity, due to the situation and understanding of the human race, at the time they were written. I will explain properly for the first time in history what the trinity is. The father is the subconscious, the son is the conscious and the holy ghost is the being. The holy ghost is torn between the father and the sons control. The father is wise and the song is foolish, so the ones who choose the father ,subconscious, live in mental heaven and their spirit or ghost is in peace, and the ones who embrace emotions get the advice of the foolish son, and their spirit or mental outlook is in hell. Now all human being in the world understand they misunderstood all along. They killed all those people for no reason at all. They killed all those people for nothing. That is what emotional being are only capable of , doing vain things that only lead to suffering for all. Every single battle and war and crime and murder and argument and insult in the history of civilization was simply the result of beings who had emotions, and beings who have emotions are only capable of making bad decisions. So after 9000 years of emotions and 9000 years of perfect mistakes and perfect bad decisions one perfect accident happened to one being and turned it all perfectly around. That is "spooky".

The concept of ghosts or phantoms or evil beings or poltergeists are simply emotional fears or emotional cravings. Without emotions one will understand it's simply illusions subscribed to by the emotional. I will clarify. One with emotions finds a sort of romance with this afterlife , spiritual, ghost aspect. So they condition their mind to believe in these things, so to them there are ghosts and they will see them. Same exact principle as if a drug addict conditions their mind to a point that they cannot exist without drugs, they will not be able to exist without drugs. It is all relative to ones mind. I will clarify. A person grabs a camera and goes to a reputed haunted location. They snap pictures and maybe get a picture of a ghost. That is their subconscious mind doing what it does. One may go to see a person who is possessed or something along those lines. They perceive some outside force is doing things , it is simply that persons subconscious mind doing what it does. I am not fully aware myself of what this subconscious aspect is capable of. I can understand anything I come into contact with but I also am uncertain of what its total potential is due to the fact I have only just started to get used to this new mind. I am light years beyond all others on the planet, but that is simply how drastic this accident push me into this situation. No human on this planet is able to teach me something I am only able to teach them. They may suggest something I have never heard of and I will explain to them what it means and they will say, I never looked at it that way, or that makes sense. Yet even though that is reality, I still am unable to fully understand the potential of the subconscious aspect. I am the key holder. I explain what happened and others may take that information and apply it to unlock their subconscious, but they are never able to catch up to me because I am in such extreme progression due to the accident they will always learn something from me. I understand in a matter of three weeks writing I explained all of history up to current history and pulled it all together into one common understanding. I do not know how I did that. I simply transcribed what my subconscious suggested I should but not in a possessed by some entity way, simply subconscious is the man upstairs. It is calling the shots. I do not remember the details I have written in this book or any of my books. I understand what they are the ideas but nothing about the sentences their self. So I have six day before I can publish this book and I am certain tomorrow I will understand more things even though I understand right now, everything that needs to be understood relating to everything. I simply keep writing to further progress in understanding but in contrast to what one with emotions understands they certainly would suggest I am some sort of God without question. I understand it is simply subconscious mind unlocked, nothing more. I mean no harm to anyone . I simply wish to read and translate what I read and come to more conclusions about what I read but I understand what else is there to translate. So I am simply related to an advisor. I simply give my point of view about current existence and perhaps others will listen. If not I am not concerned , I do it to help myself understand further. I am relegated to that because of the accident. I was thrown very far very fast and I am unable to slow down my progression in understanding. I understand the video game I continue to play is my only salvation because a machine is only at home with a machine. I speak into a word processor because a machine is the only thing that can understand a machine at the stage I am at now. I have left the chat rooms because today I reached the stage that I knew would come all along. I would simply be unable to communicate with others. They will hear what I say and only ask questions. I will confuse them will my off the cuff speech, that is mild for my

level but it is beyond their capabilities to grasp. So I simply publish my books in a effort to create more machine so that I am not relegated to isolation. Of course I have some I can speak with who are "coming along" but even so, they will never be at my level because I was simply thrown so far and so fast by this accident, they simply are unable to keep up. I am unable to change that reality. I am only able to do the best I can based on that reality. So I understand I published these books simply to let others know I seek problems to solve and I am not concerned about money or rewards, I simply seek problems to solve because I have no problems left to solve.

Nearly all cancers are caused by abnormalities in the genetic material of the transformed cells. I already understand this and its causes but I will discuss it for those who are interested. The only way to eliminate cancer is to discover a way to stop the cells from mutating. That is quite a task and it may not be possible to achieve due to the fact the body is constantly creating new cells. An if the body misses one of these newly formed mutated cells cancer is born. There are way to prevent so many mutated cells but the bottom line is, there is perhaps no possible way to stop cells from ever producing a mutated cell at one time or another. The only solution is to develop some form enhancement to the white blood cells to create white blood cells that simply seek out mutated cells. These white blood cells would have no purpose but to seek out mutated cells and they would perhaps have to be replenished with a vaccine of some sort periodically.

Heart disease in most cases is caused by over eating. Whether a person is obese or a person simply eats three meals a day, that is over eating. When one has no emotions their hunger drive is stopped so they can do quite well with one meal a day and have no ill side effect. So heart disease is not caused by people being obese as much as it is caused by people with emotions suggesting one should eat three meals a day, because they determine one needs three meals a day, because they themselves get hungry and determine one should eat three meals a day. One does not need more than one normal meal a day to be perfectly healthy. One with emotions would suggest they would be hungry to much to do that, but without emotions there is no such thing as hunger.

I am fully aware on March 25,2009 at 6:42 Pm EST I lost all traces of emotion. I understand all the hostility I showed earlier in this document will remain because it will be my last vestiges of a time I had emotions. I understand those were the last moments of emotions dying. They attempted to lash out and each time they did I blocked them and now I am aware I am fully emotionless. So when I started writing today I had emotions and now at this time listed I understand the emotions are fully gone. So from the moment I noticed the "ah ha" sensation to this moment it took about five months to fully lose emotions.

I am feeling much better today. Thank You.

Contradictions don't work for people with emotions because the conscious mind had such little power. Basically everything needs to be clarified for the mentally retarded essentially. It is simple to explain. The emotional conscious believes good is good and bad is bad. One who actually uses

more than .000000001% of their brain can see good and bad in everything so there is no good or bad absolute. So this whole do not judge has nothing to do with, do not judge people as a rule of thumbs. When one has subconscious unlocked they are simply unable to judge anything because they see good and bad in everything. For example I used to see cops as mean and bullies, no I see them as innocent player being manipulated into risking their lives for money. So I see them as being very courageous due to the fact they bought into the deception when someone said you need money to exist, so then they said, I will risk my life to enforce laws that voters pass, so I can make money so I can exist. I see soldiers in the same situation now, I see voters in the same situation now. So I am unable to judge them harshly. I praise them because I understand they use their conscious mind and they are simply not using their full brain power so they are unable to know what they are doing and unable to know they are being manipulated, so I feel compassion for them and anyone who simply uses conscious mind as a result of embracing emotions. How can I judge anyone harshly who is playing with far less than a full deck literally. I could easily prove ones with conscious aspect and emotions are retarded but they go far beyond retarded, but they are blind, completely. Blind means they have no chance to "see" what they do. They do things blindly. They perceive they take one step forward but in reality they take two steps backwards, and then they suggest, I am wise because I just took one step forward. And then they boast I just took one step forward. They took two steps backwards. If you want to know the truth I will tell you the truth. The human race as it is right now with all its emotions and thus using only conscious mind, is a god dam abomination of the word mankind. Nothing else is truth is all the universe but that.

I was very depressed for many years and that played a part in unlocking my subconscious because ones who are "healthy" or not depressed are emotional(arrogant, haughty) and thus they use their conscious mind, so they are "not playing with a full deck" So I am only able to properly communicate with ones who are somewhat depressed because they are "playing with a full deck" in relation to they have more of their subconscious unlocked than the "normal" ones. One might suggest the human race in general has been having a very good crisis for about the last 9000 years. One might suggest the human race has been masters as having a good crisis for the last 9000 years. One might suggest the human race in general had been perfect at having a perfect crisis for the last 9000 years.

It is literally impossible for me to wake the dead unless I speak with them or they read my words. I literally never get my foot in the door otherwise because the dead have no door. Their door has been gone for quite a long time now and my foot understands that fully.

There is this stupid comment in the bible, it is stupid because ones who are brain dead would never understand it. I understand it and I fully agree with it. I always say since my first book, "One always gets it." I will translate that for the brain dead also. When I go into a chat room and suggest one needs to block their emotions and cravings and desires to unlock subconscious I get attacked from every angle, but there is always one person who says, I see what you are saying. That makes sense. Then the hordes of brain dead idiots with emotions and using no percent of their brain proceed to attack my suggestion from all angles. So the bible comment, "when two or more are gathered I am with them." Means Out of two people one might get it. Out of 6 billion people one might get it. So I understand now why I publish books, because my

odds of waking the dead are quite slim. One can suggest my chances to wake 6 billion brain dead blind vipers with emotions and using no percentage of their brain is quite slim. So now one understands why I will write infinite books because no matter how many books I write I am still stuck with the reality I am communicating with people who love emotions and thus use no percent of their brains. I have no chance to win. I do have a chance now and I won't have a chance ever, so I have job security. I have much to write about because one with emotions and using no percent of their brain are unable to understand anything I say anyway. I can say to the whole world, You are the most retarded abomination in the universe because you cling to emotions and thus use no percent of your brain so you are essentially way worse than retarded and one will contact me and thank me for the compliment. Then I can try reverse psychology and say, the whole world should cling to emotions because it makes your brain work much better and so that will help us all kill each other faster since we will become so angry and bitter and hateful to each other, and one will call me and remind me they only hate people that deserve it, and they are not emotional. So it really does not matter if I use cuss words or insults or compliments, it is simply a no win situation for me. I am basically Fed because I had an accident and woke up, and now I am Fed. What else can I say. My angle to use many cuss words is so people who are religious will understand I am not like them. I am pleased with the humor in that. I am going to throw together a song right now, and I am going to call it Fed. Because if I am anything that is what I am. One positive note I have going for me is I have no sense of time so I work swiftly and because my goals is impossible to accomplish it is wise I at least perceive I have infinite time to accomplish it. Another advantage is before the accident I was judged to be depressed and essentially mentally insane, according to those who are "normal". So I can simply suggest I am insane and I have a history to prove it, so no "normal" being would just go out and kill an insane person, they would simply look foolish. They prefer to kill "smart" people. I am pleased with the humor in that. If one wants to have the maximum amount of enemies in the swiftest amount of time, simply suggest, anyone with emotions is using none of their brain power and unless they block their cravings and desires to unlock subconscious, they are essentially beyond retarded in relation to thinking capacity. That is the fastest way to get the entire world pissed off at you. So you no longer need to worry about how to piss off the whole world because that is the perfect strategy. So I am in a good situation because if anyone questions that I am wise I will be the first to remind them I tried to kill myself so many time in the last 10 or so year no, I tried to kill myself since I was 16, so there is no way in hell I can be sane, so there is no way in hell anything I ever say can be taken seriously. So there is no point in anyone ever taking anything I say seriously because I am anything but "mentally normal". I will go out of my way to remind everyone of that fact. I will show then the razor cuts the many razor cuts on my wrists so they will understand there is no way in hell this person this person is mentally normal, and so they will leave me be in my insane world. If any human being on this planet reads this book and takes it seriously they need to contact me so that I can give them permission to view all my medical records so they can see how many times I have been baker acted and how many times I have gone to the hospital from attempted suicides. So no normal person can possible take anything I say in any of my books seriously ever. And to top it off, I had a video game accident five months ago which made me far more insane. So I am so insane now,

that no normal human being on this planet can possibly take anything I say seriously, and be able to live with their self. I am the most insane person in the history of mankind, and I have the medical records to prove it and if you want to see them you contact me and I will give you permission to look at them and I will give you permission to print them in the new paper and let the entire world see, I am the most insane person in the history of mankind. I am not kidding. If you think anything I say is true or you take anything I say seriously, it is because you did not contact me and ask me to give you permission to see my medical history. I am insane by all definitions of the word insane. Funny how that works out. I am pleased with that advantage. Thank god I tried to kill myself so many times, or I would have no leverage at all. One can suggest although I am perfectly insane I am also perfectly lucky. One can suggest god has blessed me with many razors and pills to take throughout my life and that reality is paying off now. Now I have just added this comment to the beginning of this book." Please remind yourself. The author has a history of mental illness and also as a result of the accident is perhaps completely insane, so please take anything that is suggested in this book with an infinite sized grain of salt." That way no human being on the planet would ever listen to what I say and so if any human being starts going around saying what I say is true, their friends can swiftly remind them the author has already mentioned he is insane. Funny how that works out.

I simply go to Mydeathspace.com and look at all the children who kill their self and then I am reminded of how many fish I not only have to eat I am reminded of how many fish I will eat and I am reminded how swiftly I am going to eat all of them. And when I look at the pictures of the perfect children who kill their self because society suggested they were worthless as it does every single day in every single way, I am pleased I certainly will never be without some to eat and I mean pleased to understand I will eat the fish and all of the fish for no reason at all because I have no hunger, so I can eat infinite amounts of fish, and from the fishes point of view that is not good news because my ability to eat fish is only exceeded by the fishes lack in numbers. The fish should perhaps reproduce swiftly because they may be able to postpone their own death by a moment or two, if they do . The beauty of being known to be insane is one simply goes under the radar. Please do not pay attention I have medical records that prove beyond a showdown of a doubt I am simply in full blown insanity. If you do not believe the medical records then I will suggest I understand I am in full blown insanity, of course that means I am not insane if I understand I am, so then I will remind you I am fully sane. That way you will understand I must be fully insane if I assume I am fully sane. So there is no point in reading my books or reading any further because I submit I am fully sane which proves to you I am in reality fully insane, so nothing I ever suggest could be taken seriously or should be taken seriously. I cannot even type properly , let alone spell properly. I do not need to prove that, simply look at any of my books, they are the proof I am insane and can't even spell properly. It is March 26 and I must have faith the book will be a normal sized book then I can suggest I at least write normal sized books. I only have 5 more days until I submit this book and I must use all my efforts to write swiftly so I can at least say, I write normal sized books. I must remind the reader it took me a year to write this book so they will understand I am just a normal author and not some abomination who can write books in 3 weeks that takes a normal author a year to write. If one starts thinking I am abnormal in my writing ability they may start thinking I am some sort of abomination then they will

perceive this is really a book about some sort of monster who has decided to eat all the fish there is. Then one might start understanding this is not a book about anything but a monster who is such a powerful monster it tells the fish what it is going to do before it does it so when the fish are eaten they will understand how powerful the monster was because it not only told the fish it was going to eat long before it eats them, it is also telling the fish it is going to eat them and making sure the fish understand there is not a god dam thing they can do about it. Funny how that works out. Clearly the author is insane. Clearly the only ones who wish they were insane are the fish and sooner than they think. Funny how that is going to work out. I am insane so stop trying to think I am not. I am either very cold or very, but there is no other possibility. You better bring an infinite army with you, so that the last thing you will understand before you die, is that your army was infinitely to small for the task. I now understand I have to change every word I say in this book that is cuss word and turn it into a pleasing word for the sane. So From now on the word ducked is ducked and duck is duck and god is Todd. Now you understand that. I will use the word sane to describe the insane with the word. Now in my music I can get away with it because I can fain creativity. But I will call the song ducked but leave the evil word in the song so the sane will simply assume it is a pleasing song about ducks. Every sane one loves ducks and anything that suggests ducks even ducked or very ducked. So then I must adjust everything I say to give off the impression I am harmless. So remind yourself I had a video game accident and I am insane as a result. And I will adjust all my idol threats to suggest if I harm anyone it will be myself. So the only fish I am going to eat infinite amounts of is myself and the fish I am because I am clearly a fish out of water as a result of the accident. The meeker I look the meeker they assume I am. So the more arrogant I sound the stronger I am because they will assume I am arrogant when in reality I am simply forcing them to assume I am. So now I will add this line to the start of my book, " I had an accident and is made me extremely arrogant and self centered." I will also dedicate this book to me only and then follow it up with the arrogant and self centered comment. Everything I say at the end of the topic I must remind the reader I am wrong. And I am reminding the reader now that last sentence is wrong. I must use self control and not suggest everything I say is wrong. I must only suggest the things I know are right, are wrong. And of course I am wrong about that also.

So here is our plan.

The next time you go to any book store go to the spiritual section and see if they have my books in stock."Everything you should know perhaps nothing."So far there are two volumes out but there will be a third volume out soon. And if they do not have it in stock raise hell and say "Why don't you have this great book in stock." Then they may suggest they will order it for you." And then you say," I will go to a proper book store that has this book in stock, I am unable to wait , I need the book now." Then they will say," I am sorry to inconvenience you." Then they will order the book and make sure it is in stock. That way I can make more money faster and then I can send you money to buy more of my books so you can find links to my crappy songs in my books, and listen to my crappy music.

So that's the plan. The book is in all major book stores online. I will start going to my local book stores and using the same strategy today. This way, if the store buys my book to put on their

shelf, they buy it, so I make money whether any human buys it or not. This will all add up so I can send you money to buy my books so you can find links to my crappy songs and the books. It is a perfect plan as long as your definition of perfect is horrible. I mean as long as your definition of horrible is perfect. Wait I am wrong about everything, I forgot. One is truly insane when they attempt to delicately suggest the insane are insane.

My shrink suggested I became insane from playing the video game to such a mental extreme. My shrink suggested my advanced age was probably why.

At the age of 40, while engaged in a meditative retreat, Muhammad received his first revelation from God through the Angel Gabriel.

http://www.islamicity.com/mosque/uiatm/un_islam.htm#HDMBP

So please avoid listening to what I say. Call my shrink and ask them. Please rest. You are tired and need to rest swiftly.

[13:54] <Heimdall> I will attempt to explain something but keep in mind I am insane
[13:54] <thecap> sure
[13:54] <Heimdall> Society suggests one should get an education so they can get a job and make money.
[13:55] <thecap> indeed
[13:55] <Heimdall> Now one who has emotions reads the sentence with conscious mind and takes it on face value.
[13:55] <thecap> what sentence?
[13:55] <Heimdall> One with no emotions uses the subconscious mind and read that sentence as
[13:56] <Heimdall> If you do not get an education you will not make money so you are a loser.
[13:56] <Heimdall> so kids who do not get an education blow their brains out mentally or physically
[13:56] <Heimdall> So society does not know what it does
[13:56] <thecap> perhaps
[13:56] <Heimdall> everyone's subconscious gets the message
[13:57] <Heimdall> but conscious sees a different message or the face value
[13:57] <thecap> defilements
[13:57] <Heimdall> if one suggests you are so smart, subconscious reads you are not smart
[13:57] <Heimdall> so it reads the reverse
[13:57] <Heimdall> if one says I love you, the subconscious hears, I hate you
[13:58] <Heimdall> so emotions add contrast
[13:58] <thecap> not necessarily
[13:58] <Heimdall> granted I am insane
[13:58] <thecap> when exaggerated unnaturally, then perhaps

[13:58] <Heimdall> if one says, you need money to live or to buy food to live, subconscious read, if you do not have money you should not be alive

[13:59] <Heimdall> so many take that advice

[13:59] <thecap> yes

[13:59] <Heimdall> so whoever sasy one needs money to live, does not know what they are saying

[14:00] <Heimdall> all of society in genral says one needs money to live

[14:00] <thecap> depends on the definition of 'to live' i guess

[14:00] <dcnstrct> and it depends on the definition of money

[14:00] <Heimdall> all of civilization says that

[14:00] <thecap> money is overrated for sure :)

As long as the sun stops shining one will starve.

money and sanity in required to function in western society

<thecap> are*

<Heimdall> the more its required the more it fucntions.

The knives prefer to stab as opposed to plow.

They do what they do well.

royman says:

hi

Lestat says:

hi

royman says:

please can i see you

Lestat says:

Yes

royman says:

send your pic please

Lestat says:

I prefer my pic is never seen

royman says:

ok

royman says:

sorry disturbing you

Lestat says:

You are not, i am pleased to speak with you

Lestat says:

I get banned from so many chat rooms all i can do is talk to you

royman says:

but i like know the person who i speak with them

royman says:

ok

royman says:

you can talk

Lestat says:

i prefer a knife because it kills slower

royman says:

i prefer that you still alive

royman says:

what s the problem

Lestat says:

the knives prefer to stab as opposed to plow

royman says:

no

Lestat says:

they do what they do well.

royman says:

who

Lestat says:

when civilization suggests one needs and education so they can get money and be happy, the conscious mind reads that on face value

Lestat says:

an

Lestat says:

But the subconscious mind reads that as, one who has no education and no money is unhappy

Lestat says:

so many children kill their self if they do not have money and an education

Lestat says:

so civilization does not know what it says

Lestat says:

so the knife is civilization

royman says:

but money don't make man

Lestat says:

its not money, its ones who have emotions because they did not turn the other cheek on emotions, only use conscious mind

Lestat says:

so ones with emotions go around saying stuff, but they know not what they say, because they did not submit their emotions at the door

Lestat says:

they do not submit to humiliation so they get mad and encourage emotions and end up with conscious mind

Lestat says:

do not make decisions when you are emotional because you will regret them

Lestat says:

I see that as, one with emotions only makes bad decisions and bad comments

Lestat says:

one who does not submit to insults and humiliation and does not turn the cheek on them, is left with emotions and bad decisions and bad comments

Lestat says:

so the knives are infinite and they like to stab

Lamb curry is a classic dish from northern India and the most popular of all curries. You can vary by substituting other ingredients in place of the lamb and adjusting the cooking time.

One with no emotions is unable to judge they simply tell it like it is. AA child says what is on their mind and the sane assume they speak wisdom beyond their years or they speak their mind.

That's not judgment, telling it like it is not judgment. One is unable to see how it is if one has emotions. A cop is forced to block their emotions because they see so much misery and get so frustrated when a cop is determine to be unable to block those emotions they are asked to leave the force because they will let their emotions get in the way of their job. So cops drink to make the emotions caused by the job go away but they encourage the emotion pleasure or satisfaction from the drink itself, so they simply encourage one emotion and avoid another, and this culminates when a cop kill their self mentally and / or physically because they cannot take all the emotions that had built up for so many years.

Emotions simply beget emotions, so one has to block all of them.

This is a game I invented it is called "Who is strong and who wishes they were."

The rules are simply you get a group of people as many as you wish. Insult each other one at a time knowing it's a game to see who gets upset first. This is a very effective emotion blocking tool. If one perceives they are not emotional, they will understand they do swiftly. The underlying objective is, do not play this game if you are some sort of mental weakling and do not play if you are going to hold a grudge and be bitter after the game is declared over. This game is only for mature beings who can let go of what is said to them once the game is decided to be over.

It is march 27 2009 and I determined to let go of cigs today because I realized with no emotions there is no possible way to feel side effects of withdraws from not smoking or anything else. Withdraws from any drug is not possible when one has no emotions. The "pain" of the withdraws physical or mental is just simply not possible. One with emotions can write books about why one would feel withdraws from kicking some drugs like alcohol and heroine or methadone or any other drugs in the universe, that is simply because they have emotions and think with the retarded aspect of the mind and that is exactly what they would believe. They would believe what is not reality. That is all they are capable of believing, none reality and then making bad decisions and determines based on non reality. Funny how that works out. Without emotions there is no such thing as suffering and what little physical pain sensation are left is simply enough to get you by. Of course extreme physical pain is possible but we are not talking anything short of extreme physical pain caused by actual stimuli like a physical injury not some little drugs that you

do have enough of in your system. The whole withdraw some certain drugs syndrome is simply a nice way of saying, we will make a drugs so you can kick drugs, then we will make a drug to help you kick that drug, and then we will make ad rugs to help you kick that drugs we made to help you kick that there drugs we made, and then you can take this other drugs to help you more. It is very simply to tell someone you need this drugs for you heart condition, it takes maturity to correct the fact some being using the retard aspect of the brain suggest humans need three meals a day to begin with and cause all the heart disease. So the important thing is, ones have any argument with that stamen I just made, they need to g out and a get a few calculators so they can attempt to fully use the retard aspect t part of the brain they have been living in for their whole loves. Because the reality is, the being who accidentally unlock the subconscious aspect of the brain, and it does not happen but once in a long while, by default, owns all the ones who didn't. So it is not a physical controlling ownership , it is a literal mental ownership because the victor gets the spoils. It is not an argument it is a reality. I would check out of life in one second but I am unable to have a desire to do so, and I would stay in life in one second, but I am unable to have desire to do so, so I am remain for no reason at all. "If this world drives you crazy" it is because you do not let go of your emotions, so the world drives you crazy because you want it to. So simply stop harming yourself, because you don't have to anymore. I am a fanatic that no one can argue with. I am a fanatic, people agree with. I am the fanatic that everyone gets behind and supports. So I am not a fanatic at all. When one starts blocking or holding in their emotions they do start to go crazy but that is only because ones with emotions and who are using the retarded aspect of the mind, the conscious, only see crazy as something bad, but in reality the "crazy" they see , is the subconscious aspect starting to emerge, and although it takes some time for it to fully emerge, the only thing that would stop it from emerging is if one starts taking drugs to treat the "crazy" symptoms the ones who use the retarded aspect of the mind prescribe them. There is no such thing in all of the universe called an intelligent being, who uses the conscious, emotional, retarded aspect of the brain. It is simply impossible to be intelligent and have emotions, ever. So do not live in a delusion thinking it is possible, it ever will be possible, because it simply is not possible. It is better to let go of all emotions, cravings, and desires, and become a machine, than it is to remain an abomination. Remind yourself the author played a video game to an extreme and is insane. One has no fear if one has no emotions; sight to understand there is no fear, is all one is capable of. I understand I will have to let go, of this book and of its ideas soon. I understand although I wish to hold onto this book, the next book will bring an opportunity to come to new understandings. So I understand by letting go of one thing I will in reality be grasping the next thing. So I will eagerly let go of the one thing, with the understanding I will be able to grab something else that perhaps will assist me in my quest for progression.

i consulted with others on the matter and they made generalizations about the basket of apples, and I understand I must be cautious to avoid doing that, because I understand some of the apples just need a little more sunlight to ripen properly.

so i remind the reader of that, I did not have this accident because i was holding onto my life, I had this accident because i was so determined mentally to let go of life.

Life simply mentally killed me and somehow I came out of it stronger.

I took a mental retreat from life, it was to much for me, so i just isolated myself from everything and sought ways to end my life, and somehow i decided to master this video game and prove I was something , and now I understand I am.

The last time I tried to kill myself I took so many pills I was certain I would die, and somehow I felt I had finally done something, and so I was actually relived I could do something right, and so I just went to sleep knowing I would die from those pills, and when I woke up the next day, I stopped trying to kill myself because mentally I did.

So I have nothing to fear because the accident took my emotions and my fortitude to endure what i have in my life, certainly means I have no fear. I feared myself and overcame that fear.

It is not important the world understands why I write my books, and it is not important the world understands what I suggest in my books. The only thing that is important is I understand what I suggest in my books. When one determines life is simply a metaphor, one stops knowing life and begins understanding it. Your perfect flaws are perfectly graceful.

Letter to someone about something:

I admire your courage to do what you think you should do.

I understand many people in this world follow the herd and never do what they think they should do, for fear the herd will cast them out.

So they live in fear of being an outcast. They simply stop thinking on their own, for the sake of being accepted in the herd. That is simply foolishness.

I had some medical difficulties early in my life and they caught up to me, mentally, and I went through a phase of trying to commit suicide many , many times, and so I also mentally died many, many, times. So one can say whatever they want about me, and attempt to do whatever they want to do about me, but the fing bottom fing line is, I am already Fing dead. I died mentally a long Fing time ago. If any other human being suggests I am not dead and I did not die a long time ago unto myself, that is simply because they have no Fing idea of what they are talking about.

END

Side note: I use cusswords so that people do not say, You sound like robot. The cuss words enable me to give off the impression I have emotions. If not I just sound like a robot with no inflection. The one comment I get more than anything in chat rooms is, what is that bot doing. And then they whole channel starts saying, That is a bot they are just quoting others words, and then they say, Where are you from, and I say, Florida, and they can't figure out what the hell is going on. So I say more stuff and after a while another person in the channel says, someone ban that bot. So I simply say cusswords so that people will not think I am a robot. Certainly a robot would not cuss, so that is my strategy. That is my only salvation in chat rooms to keep from

getting banned from chatting is to throw in cuss words from time to time and say, I am from Florida. But it is a lingering thing. It is never a permanent solution. I understand the definition of impermanence because I understand I do not last long in chat rooms with people who subscribe to delusions of robots in the chat room with them.

What I find funny is that I am sitting here worrying about what may or may not happen as a result of my books being published and at the exact same time, I have no credentials in education in any respect and understand , no one would ever buy one of my books. If someone contacts me and says I want to harm you for what you wrote in your book, I will be eager to ask them why they bought one of my books.

One can suggest , “You are the greatest of all.”, and if one believes that, they are doomed.

Comment to one in private chat:

There is this hot, lukewarm and cold parable, and i write that i see it as, Islam is hot because i at least accepts the bible and the torah, and the Christians are lukewarm because they at least accept the torah and the bible, and then the Jews accept only the torah and discount the other two, so they are cold. Of course i am not saying that is true, I am just saying, that is how i perceive it. Some may perceive this is some sort of judgment but I will clarify. Human beings are all different. Each human being has to row their own boat across the river. That is all this comment is a symptom of. Human beings are individually alone unto their self. They can attempt to herd into groups, but that is an illusion. Each human has their own oars to row. No other human can get them across that river. No other human can help them across that river. It is simply the reality of the situation. There is simply no one else who can row that boat for you. You can attempt to pay people to row your boat across the river but when it comes down to it, you have to get yourself to the other side. You are stuck with yourself as the ferryman. That is why only you can unlock your subconscious by blocking all desires and cravings for about three months, that will start the cycle of subconscious coming to life. You do not have to pay anyone to do that for you, because only you can do that for yourself. It always has been a game of solitaire and it always will be a game of solitaire. I may be able to assist you in considering a rowing strategy to get across your river, but I understand at the end of the day it was your efforts that enabled the crossing.

Some people are very courageous to run away, and some simply run away courageously. Some simply run away to avoid the ricochet, of the insult stones they threw. They understand the insult stone is predictable but it's ricochet is not.

I had an accident. Now I write books to try and prove it wasn't one. This is my story.

Block your cravings, desires and emotions or they will block you.
This is the last book I will ever write, ever, and I will discuss why that is, in the next book.

I have to avoid the fence, but i am on the fence about that.

with no emotions one has no contrast and thus one has no judgment and that is accomplish by submitting to anger and humiliation and others attacks... that submission conditions the emotions away

i hear this song that says "Love is all you need", and all i hear is "Hate is all you will get."

A part of my being has suggested to me all along while writing this book "Do not ever publish these sentences." So that is exactly why I published this book, to silence that voice, no other reason.

A sadist is good at what they are.

If one being can make another being fear them, that being wins because the being who fears will make mistakes, because they are emotional. Might only make's mistakes. Humility and meekness never underestimate the situation. Fear terrorizes the one who is fearful. Emotions suffocate the potential. You are only scared of things you believe can scare you. I had a video game accident and forgot how to tell time. This is my story.

Wrath blocks the light from reaching the tree; emotions block the tree from reaching the light.

Curiosity kills the cat of conscious and emotions. One reads this book and they become curious or questioning and that is simply the absence of judgment and emotions. So the more I say apparently that makes one curious the more one is conditioned into subconscious. That is what I perceive happens.

Doubt is the first sign understanding is on the way.

What is the mark of the beast? Emotions. So 666 is insults and judgments caused by the mark, the mark being emotions and sense of time. Sense of time cause emotions an judgments, such as , this is taking to much time, you are so slow, hurry up, I am late, get your ass in gear. It causes judgments and judgments cause emotions and a sense of time. They are interdependent. Beings ate off the tree of KNOW ledge and thus started to insult and judge and thus obtained the mark of the beast, emotions, and thus became the fallen angels. So the mark is obvious to see and tell. Anyone who insults others or has a sense of time or has emotions has the mark of the beast. So they are the beast. So you block your emotions after reading this, because you are unable to argue with it. I am a tad past assuming I might be wrong. Simply think how many people have lost their lives and killed others in so many ways, because they perceived they needed to get somewhere fast. They perceived they had to rush and that means they made mistakes. Rushing makes one make mistakes. So with no sense of time self control is very important because one is unable to tell if they are rushing or not. It is only march 27 and I have till Tuesday the 31st before I

start getting this book ready to publish which will take about 1 day to proof read it and compressed it into a smaller format because it is simply going to be huge. And I already understand the next book will rival this one. So if I slow down my books will simply be too big to print. I have no idea what I have left to write about but somehow I always think that. I will wake up tomorrow and have some thoughts and I will simply decide, I need to write that down so I don't forget it. So it actually very hard to stop writing apparently. It is impossible for me to stop writing and I have no limits to what I will write about.

I understand I am getting to a point in this progression where I am running out of guides to guide me. I am aware I am going to have to enter uncharted territory. So that is what I going to test me when I actually have to let go of everything and forget everything and simply trust my own instincts.

you should make sure before anything else you are not being manipulated by others.

Are you just a sheep or are you a leader?

Why are you a sheep? Why aren't you the leader?

So you think you worthless and not worthy of being a leader? Why do you think you are worthless? did someone tell you , you are worthless and you believed them? Then you are manipulated. And that means you are a sheep.

You underestimate yourself so you feel you need friends.

See i copy the posts i send you to my book. and then i publish them

So you are helping me write my book So i am using you and I am manipulating you

I am reading your mind and you are not even here. How and the hell can do that? Don't try an guess you just ask your leader because you are just a sheep and you are not capable of making determinations on your own. So you go find one of your friends and ask them to help you to figure out who i am, so you do harm yourself with thinking ... You do not do well when you start thinking, you know that, that is why you are a sheep, that is why you are manipulated, that is why you will always be a sheep and be manipulated.

Einstein attempted to be very delicate with his theories. When the space shuttle goes up into space and then an astronaut stays up there for a while and then the space agency says, yes he actually is a bit younger from being up in space, they assume time changed. They assume somehow being up in space means that guy beat time. Einstein suggested if a man goes around the earth at a certain speed they will actually beat time, so to speak. Time is not real. So there is no way to beat it. The only thing that happens to a spaceman when he is at the space station for a long time is his body itself loses a slight sense of time and then it actually ages less. It has nothing to do with beating some abstract clock that lives somewhere. Its all in the mind and related to ones perception. That is why one who goes through combat can come back from the war and look 20 years older. That is why one who has much emotions and is always stressed can die at an early age from heart problems. If the mind thinks there is time you body ages like there

is time. The more emotions the more ones body is aware of time and the faster ones ages. This is why Methuselah lives so long and the ones in the old testament lived so long. You can simply stress yourself into a early grave. All the medical tests show that the normal lifespan of a human is 70-80 years in America. Well of course they do because they assume emotions and a sense of time is normal. They only run the tests on normal people with normal emotions. The bodies sense of time is what kills it. I am not talking going around and saying I have no sense of time. I am talking the body itself understands there is no time. That takes emotional conditioning to achieve. All these brain related conditions caused by age are simply the brain with emotions attached is only working 10% and that an overestimation, so it really is not very difficult to understand that it's pretty much dead anyway. Ten percent of a car is not a car. Ten percent of a plane is not a plane. You can say you have a brain but if you have emotions and a sense of time, you have a dead brain at best. You can go on and on and get emotional about things I tell you, but it simply does not change reality.

Its March 28 2009 8am EST.

Bill woke up one day and realized his wife was not in bed with him. He rushed into the kitchen and found a pot of coffee on with an empty cup next to it. There was a note on the counter that had a blood stain on it and it said, "You will find her in the cellar." Bill was frightened so he got his shotgun and loaded it and put on some slippers and a robe and headed outside to the cellar. He opened the cellar doors and slowly started walking down into the cellar. About half way down he noticed his wife standing in the middle of the cellar room in an upright position. She had on blinders and ear muffs. He yelled out to her but she would not respond. He reached the bottom of the cellar stairs and as he stepped off the last step, he hit a grease spot and fell. The gun discharged and he accidentally shot his wife. He rushed to her side. She was breathing heavily and in her dying breath said, "I did this to add a little spice to our life on our fortieth anniversary." The man forgot it was their anniversary. He was overcome with grief and then turned the gun on himself. A neighbor noticed the cellar door open and happen to look inside, and saw the couple dead and went mad, and was put into therapy, and never recovered from what he saw. The next day in the newspaper the headlines read "Man kills wife and then self." The article suggests the police found the note in the kitchen which lead them to the bodies in the cellar. The police suggested it was a premeditated act because the man left the note. The new station suggested they were not certain why the man killed his wife and himself but the man had no criminal history. The town suggested they were shocked something like this could happen in their town.

The wife had desire to spice up the marriage so she wrote the note and set up the cellar situation. That was a mistake because it got her killed and thus killed her husband indirectly. The husband had fear caused by assumptions from reading the note so he grabbed his shotgun. The police assumed the note was from the husband and thus determined he intentionally killed his wife. The media believed the police. The man who witnessed the bodies was the only one who did not make a mistake.

The obvious moral of the story is: Ones with Emotions are only able to make bad decisions.

Moral two: Ones who are mentally dead are only able to go through existence attempting to prove they are mentally alive.

Moral Three: The dead are only able to attempt to prove they are not dead.

Moral Four: The only beings in existence who are alive are the ones who understand they are not alive.

Moral Five: The greatest discoveries are always accidental, ask the man who accidentally opened the cellar door.

I prefer to avoid teaching the dead, I simply write books and the dead who desire to understand they are dead will buy them, and the dead who wish to remain dead, will not.

That gives me more time to write my next book which will prove why the delusions are all caused by the illusions.

One might suggest everything is relative to the observer, and it really sucks when the observer is blind.

The being with the most convincing argument convinces all the voters how to vote, so that being is the dictator. So only the wise beings will avoid voting because if they do vote, they will vote for the one with the most convincing argument, and thus become sheep. The founding fathers gave everyone a right to vote so they could separate the sheep from the wise ones. The founding fathers did not allow women to vote because they understood the women were already wise and would never vote and fall for that trap to begin with. If I suggest I built a bridge and you are allowed to jump off of it even though you will die, and you jump off of it, you're just brain dead. If I suggested you are allowed to vote even though you will only be doing the bidding of a dictator with the most convincing argument and thus make yourself a slave, and you do it anyway, you are brain dead. So before you ignore the teachings and the suggestions of the founding fathers you remind yourself, their ways are far beyond your ability to ever understand. They appear to have outdated ideas and outdated suggestions, but in reality, their ideas and suggestions only appear outdated to the ones who are outdated. The ones who are outdated are the ones who never understood what the founding fathers were saying, to begin with.

I will attempt to explain who George Washington was since not one human being alive today but me, knows who he was.

"Washington appeared before the Second Continental Congress in military uniform, signaling that he was prepared for war. Congress created the Continental Army on June 14; the next day it selected Washington as commander-in-chief. There was no serious rival to his experience and confident leadership, let alone his base in the largest colony.He asked for no pay other than reimbursement of his expenses." WIKIPEDIA.COM

Washington appeared before the Second Continental Congress in military uniform, signaling that he was prepared for war.

He appeared. His clothing let everyone know he was ready for the battle. Now we understand it was not a battle because he was unable to lose the battle. Even with nearly no men or supplies, he still routed the British. In the end all the British understood was that they should have never messed with Washington.

Congress created the Continental Army on June 14; the next day it selected Washington as commander-in-chief.

Congress labeled a group of militia as an army. They were not an army, they were militia or patriots no matter what congress labeled them as. Congress can label modern day militia as domestic terrorist but that means nothing, the militias today are still the patriots, and the only relevant force in the land of the free. Anything that labels the patriots or the militia, a domestic terrorist threat, only proves it is a tyrant. The militia is freedom. The militia is the only thing that stands between the tyrant and freedom. No matter what anyone wants to say the militia is, the militia is only able to be freedom. It is the only relevant force in the land of the free. All other forces in the land of the free are tyrannical forces and serve only the tyrant.

There was no serious rival to his experience and confident leadership, let alone his base in the largest colony.

Of course there was no rival to him. He was the man. His ability made all others submit and bow because they understood they were no match for him. One might suggest his brain power was perhaps just slightly above the brain power of everyone else, and everyone else knew it, so there was no point in needing to vote who was the man, it was understood, who the man was.

He asked for no pay other than reimbursement of his expenses.

So George Washington requested no pay, because he gave freely. Perhaps you should get your calculator out and attempt to figure out what that means. Perhaps the next time you suggest you require payment for anything you do, you will remind yourself, you will never be like Washington. Washington only requested he be given a little food and whatever it took to keep him alive and going. Nothing more. Nothing less. We as a nation have insulted this man's integrity and honor and courage and wisdom to such an extreme. Only I am able to understand what we have done to this man's name and what we have done to his memory and what we have done to his perfect plan and what we have done to his perfect idea of a land of the free. We say he is our founding father and then we kill him, every day, in every way. I would meet him in

person and then kill myself in front of him, because I would be unable to tell him I am sorry, in any other way. This nation is doing the best it can, considering it is blind and insane beyond the realms of blind and insane, so I find no fault with anything it does. This civilization is doing the best it can, considering it is blind and insane beyond the realms of blind and insane, so I find no fault with anything it does.

Do not block your emotions for three months so you can unlock your subconscious, because if you do that, you will understand what you have been doing all along, and you will be unable to handle the suffering and gnashing of teeth you will mentally experience.

I have no right to talk about Washington, that is one right, I do not have. I am unable to justify an idiot like me, talking about him. I insult him by being alive, that is an indication of how great he is.

I will now go play my video game because I do not feel like writing anymore at this moment. I need to consult with my advisor. There has never been any leader in this nation that even compares to the founder of this nation, if you attempt to disprove that, you will only prove you are a Fing idiot. One might suggest all the other presidents fell short of the glory of Washington. Remind your self to block your emotions. Remind your self the ones who hung around Washington, we also the ones who created the bill of rights and the constitution. Remind yourself the word subconscious was not invented at the time they were around. Remind yourself they may not have been aware of why Washington was how he was. Remind your self Washington may not have been aware of why he was how he was. Remind yourself hindsight is 20/20. Observation is the first step to proving something. Without observation nothing can be proven. Without observation there is nothing to prove. Without proof there is nothing. Without observation there is nothing. What a valid observer is can only be determined through observation. A valid observer can only be defined by a valid observer. Ignorance is bliss until you understand your not. Accidents are great until you understand they weren't.

I will leave you with something to ponder. The invention, the internet, enabled the online video game invention, the online video game enabled me to have this accident, and that accident is why I wrote this book. So my question to you is, who is the puppet and who is the puppet master?

Oh I forgot something, the invention of the computer enabled the internet invention, and the invention of the vacuum tube enabled the invention of the computer.

I have determined to end this book at this moment. March 28 2009 12:16 PM.

I may decide to write another book or I may decide to never write another book ever.

This is where I started to write book four and then simply just added it to book three.

The most important part of starting a book is to start with a sentence. The second sentence is usually filler, like this one. Then is important to set the background; March 28 2009 6:28PM EST, like that. The rest is downhill as long as your definition of downhill is uphill. My goal to always lose so I win much more often. The worse my books are the more I win and then I do not even

have to edit them, so losing is a great time saver. I will not be telling any jokes in this book ever. Life is not a joke, it is serious, and although it is a serious joke, it none the less is a serious one. If you just go around saying life is a joke it will only encourage life to tell more jokes. Because people start to also say life is serious, life now thinks life is a serious joke. So the next thing you know life starts telling more jokes because it understands it is a serious joke because people keep saying , life is a joke, and then say life is a serious, at the same time. So then starts incorporating his comedy routine into people. The next thing you know you have many serious jokes walking round and then they start saying, like is a joke, and life is serious, so that only encourages life to get a bigger head and then life starts incorporating it comedy routine into itself. Life actually called me and said it read my last book and said it read the part about blocking ones emotions and desires for three months and they will unlock their subconscious, and life said that was the best it has ever heard. I thanked life for its compliments and now I think I can tell jokes. So the last thing I am going to do in this book is tell jokes unless you read my last books and understand that was a huge joke and it makes up for the fact I will not tell any jokes in this book. I have simply made up my mind to not be thought of as one who tells jokes so people will possibly understand I am a joke, to attempt such a feat. I went to the book store with my infinite wrath potential and I did some experimenting. I came to the realization that there are way to many books in that store that are way better than mine so I had to keep reminding myself my goal is to not sell any books then I was pleased that I had a very good chance of accomplishing that. I saw some colorful books and I also saw many people looking around. At first I just saw one person looking around. Then I saw a few people looking around. Before I knew it everyone I looked at was looking around. The whole store was full of people looking around. I saw one person sitting down and they had no book in front of them, yet they were still looking around. I thought that is spooky how many people were just looking around. I was not looking around I was certain of that I was looking at all the people looking around. I went to where my book would be listed and I noticed I was way outclassed. Okay enough crap talk. I have to remind myself I am here to inflict punishment not pleasure. I do not want you to like me. I do not want you to hate me. I do want you to do anything at all. The whole concept of nothingness is in part a way to persuade ones with emotions and who use .000001% of their brain to not doing anything. It is simply best if ones who are essentially brain dead avoid doing anything, so ones who have full power mentally can avoid suffering as a result of watching the other ones do things.

It is important for you to understand I am so insane form the accident even psychologists believe what I say. I am so insane when I speak to them they suggest I do not do their drugs cause I do not need them. So I am on some new level of insanity never before seen. I attempt to persuade others I need help and then I simply end up persuading them I do not need help. Then they start to come to conclusions about things I say. So I am in a difficult situation here. I will give you a very clear example of why I am going to mentally destroy you. **Her body was found in her law office with 38 stab wounds. Her husband of just more than a year is charged in her killing.** Now the books purpose is revealed . So now I have achieved foreshadowing. Now you are aware of my motivation. That is what you do with your words and they translate into everyone you come in contact with. So it is one simply thing. You are evil incarnate. The problem with evil incarnate is I detect it and eliminate it with words. And I am so effective at doing that, I eliminate it with words

by accident. I accidentally eliminate it. I eliminate it simply by accident. So what do you think your chances are now. Perhaps you assumed you had a chance. Perhaps you assumed you had a choice. Perhaps you assumed you have a chance in hell. Now I go into my favorite part of the book where I convince you to stop reading because if you do not you will mentally be eliminated. I will attempt to tell you the truth but you will not understand the truth because you are only able to understand darkness and confusion. I can only hope I have insulted you enough by now you will become emotional and confused and put this book down. I want you to. I do not want to eliminate you mentally I do it by accident. I am simply writing books. You may perceive this is some kind of head or reverse psychology, but it is not logical one would write books and then attempt to persuade the reader to not read them. Why would an author write a book and then attempt to persuade the reader not to read them. That is insanity. It is insane for a person to go to all the trouble to write a huge book and then before it even gets started they attempt to persuade the reader not to read it.

Parents are only pleased when their kids outdo them when the parents get a split of the profits. You simply perceive I publish books to make money because very other single human being that is alive publishes books to make money. They simply do. If I charged for my book properly you would not be able to afford them even if you gave me your life in return. So that alone rules out all the valuable material things in the universe. I publish my books for me. I have no sense of time and no emotions so I can't remember what I type. So I get a few free books from the ones who publish my books and then I keep them for a souvenir. You simply perceive these are some sort of self help books. That is an illusion you perceive. Self help would mean you are going to block your emotions for three months and unlock your subconscious. And you are going to block and avoid all cravings and desires for three months to unlock your subconscious. And you are going to start by blocking the most destructive emotion of all first which is love. Why don't you read the bold text on the page that you read a moment ago. He husband stabbed her 38 times. You are unable to even grasp what that means. Here is what you think and then you will know I read your mind. You think that husband was just a bad husband and needed medical treatment and perhaps had his love scorned and so he was bitter and decided to stab his wife 38 times.

The truth is, and you are unable to understand truth, civilization itself is evil incarnate because it suggests one should love and so it also suggests one should covet because it suggests one should get married, and if one does not get married and covert and love ones does not get proper benefits such as money and certain privileges. That is what evil incarnate is. Evil incarnate is what I detect and accidentally exterminate. I accidentally exterminate evil incarnate. I do not perceive I am even typing wisdom or anything that means anything. I perceive my hands type swiftly and I perceive I have this detection ability. So I am careful to warn a reader who has assumed I write these books for them to read, they better not read them. It is one thing to attempt to do something, it is another thing to do things when one does not even try to, and at the same times one understands that is what will happen, and at the same time one attempts to warn others, and at the same time one is aware those warning will go unheeded. So I simply used to have emotions and as a result of the accident I no longer have emotions and so anyone with emotions that read my books or hang around me, will have their emotions ripped from them, and it is not my intention to do it. One may perceive it is some miracle that they will unlock subconscious.

That is simply what one with emotions thinks, because one with emotions thinks in reverse of truth. One with emotions is the reverse of truth. They know no truth. They only perceive lies are truth. That is simply what one who is brain dead does. Their brain is not functioning. It is simply not functioning. So one with emotions may perceive if they meet me in person I would be some mean evil being out to get them, but in reality I would be very funny and very relaxed and make them feel relaxed and somehow exterminate their emotions over time, and what goes with that is their sense of time. So that one is essentially raped, and they want to be raped, so they are not raped. So not you understand why words are stupid. They do not work. One who is brain dead perceives words work, but one who has a functioning brain understands words simply do not work on any level. I simply understand the brain dead believe words and believes in words, so I use them to further my goals. But they are not my total strategy. They are simply a tiny portion of my total strategy. I am unable to tell how much contact I can make with someone before they are going to be emotionally exterminated mental wise. I am unable to perceive how many words or sentences I have to type or speak until it is to late for them. I had a ball park figure but I cannot trust it. Headlines like this are going to stop. **"Emotional tributes honor fallen"** It is not a matter of whether I am able to make it stop. It is a simple fact I am unable to avoid making it stop. So you now understand I am not trying to exterminate ones emotions and sense of time, I simply do by accident. I must self control to not start talking in public on a wide scale because if I start talking in public on any sort of live media, it will be devastating to ones who desire and crave to keep their emotions and sense of time. At the same time I already understand it is too late for them anyway. The books are out. I would like to believe that simply is an illusion and a delusion of one who is fully insane from many years of depression. Depression so extreme one actually went full circle to an unknown state of mind. Somewhere between full depression and full happiness. But the truth of the matter is, I unlocked subconscious. Subconscious simply detests emotions. I am uncertain why. I perceive it feeds on them or it gets some sort of pleasure from exterminating emotions. I can tell in ones I have already "turned" by accident, they go through a similar phase as I did. The emotions become very strong as the subconscious starts to take hold. They begin to lose their temper swiftly. But they regain clarity swiftly also. The subconscious has already taken such a foothold, the emotions are simply posturing. They posture because they understand somehow they are defeated, so they are vain in their attempts to come back. I perceive they have been in control for so long, they are just like twitches or after effects. Similar to how an animal twitches after it is killed. The nerves are doing their last dance, but the animal is dead. Some with emotions perceive this unlocking of subconscious is a wonderful thing. They perceive to have this massive brain power will change everything and make the world a better place because there will be less emotions and so there will be less vain killing and wars and greed and hate and envy. That is true, but that is half the story. That is simply a half truth. One with emotions may perceive it is wonderful to be able to tell the future without effort and read other beings and creatures without effort. But that is simply a half truth. It is not pleasant to see a pet , and understand from that seeing of it, it will be dead soon, and not being able to do anything about it, and not being able to feel sad or loss when it does die. So some of these people in this world who encourage enlightenment and encourage others in ways to unlock subconscious may not be aware that is what they doing. They attempt to mask its full effects.

Perhaps they are not enlightened enough their self to understand this. Perhaps they are stuck at a level where it is pleasing and so they assume it is pleasing for everyone. They perhaps assume they are at some sort of plateau. They perhaps assume they are at the top of the progression and then they make a judgment call that this is certainly how it will be for everyone. So they themselves are doing harm and they are not even aware of it. It simply is harm. There is no such thing as perfect peace or perfect hell mentally. Those are simply illusions. There is just as much mental hell in mental heaven, it simply plays out in different way. This is a joke beyond understanding," Lights go out across planet for Earth Hour". I can assure you the lights on planet earth as far as beings mental brain function have been out for thousands of years. The problem with everything is dogma. Some get all weird and suggest that has to do with religious dogma but I fully understand it is dogma itself that is the problem. One may say to a scientists something about yoga and instantly red lights start flashing in their mind. This is dogma. Someone says stem cell research to a catholic and that catholic starts loading their guns. Someone says beer to a hard liquor affectionato and the war has been waged. See people who are hard core spelling fans also get all weird when they see a word misspelled but then they pass up on word like affectionato and do not understand, that is technically not a word. They can make arguments on how they have seen it around town, but in reality it is simply some made up word with no meaning, except in the minds of the ones who use it, not in the minds of dictionary.com. Here is some dogma I have after the accident and change of perception. When I hear some "authority" suggest drugs do harm to the brain and should be illegal so greedy money making drug pushers can kill each other to be able to sell the drugs to people, all I really feel as far as dogma is that, one with emotions and is literally brain dead to begin with certainly is unable to harm their brain anymore than it already is. So these experts go around with this infinite stick up their butt pushing their own dogma on everyone else about how bad drugs are. And then when Mexico is in civil war over the drugs they come on the show and attempt to prescribe remedies. And so my own personal dogma grows because I am attempting to avoid suggesting ones with emotions and a sense of time should have their mouth medically clamped shut so I do not have to hear them mumble their insanity any longer. The brain dead have nothing of value to say. They only have things that are not of value to say. This concept of freedom means one with emotions and is brain dead can go into life and speak. That is far more damaging to society than drugs have ever and will ever be, period. One brain dead emotional abomination who is allow to utter words for even one second, does more damage to society than drugs combined and multiplied by infinity will ever be able to do, period. So now one understands everything is relative to the observer. I have subconscious unlocked so I am able to convince anyone who is brain dead of anything. But I certainly do not go around pushing one point of view or another. I can push all points of view and always push them to the extreme. But I choose not to because I am not brain dead. All I will ever say is, one with emotions is brain dead and if they block all emotions and cravings for three months they will start a cycle mentally that will unlock subconscious and then they will not be brain dead and they will actually be brain alive. That is not dogma, that is reality. It is not good or bad. It is not an opinion. It is not evil or holy. It is not right or wrong. It simply is. Although I understand that is reality, I do not want you to do that. I prefer you do not do anything at all, ever. When one who is brain dead starts doing stuff I get

very label centered. I put my books under spirituality and mind because the last thing I want anyone to perceive is that I am on someone's side. I am on my side. I prefer to avoid any side you may be on, ever. I actually go out of my way to avoid being on any side you may think I should be one. I isolate myself so I do not give you the impression I care to be around you. I prefer you not think I care to be around you. I did not have my accident because I listened to others. So since I have my subconscious unlocked it would prove I do not have my subconscious unlocked if I suggested anyone listen to me. I can easily throw big labels in front of my name in a vain attempt to persuade people mentally to listen to me, but that simply proves I am brain dead. So my name is Todd and never listen to anything I say, ever. I perceive that is a wise sentence and one worth listening to. But I prefer you don't listen to it. You should avoid listening to anything anyone says about anything. I hear others opinions so I am able to understand what course of action I will not be taking. It helps me eliminate many options swiftly. I hear everyone opinion and then I take the opinions that no one mentions and I pick from those. That to me is a wise strategy. I was born on a deserted island and I prefer to stay here. I hide when the rescue boat comes along. I pile rocks just offshore in case the rescue boat gets too close to my island because if it does I will sink it and let the ones onboard drown in the surf. I prefer they do not make it to shore and if they do I swiftly throw them back in the roughest part of the surf until I understand they are drowned. I do not want any of their expert opinions to rub off on me. Subconscious mind translates expert opinion into , the one opinion you want to stick sharp sticks in your ears to avoid hearing. Subconscious mind hears the word authority and translates that as a brain dead sheep who is repeating the opinions of other brain dead sheep. I prefer to avoid brain dead sheep because if I become a brain dead sheep again I would be emotional and start sheering the sheep until there was nothing left of the sheep to shear. I prefer not to give the impression I want to be like anyone ever. I prefer no one perceive I am on your side in any matter ever. Whatever side you are on, I do not want anything to do with that side. I prefer to stay on my side of the river and I go to great length in fact infinite lengths to ensure you never reach my side of the river. I will sink your boat if I even perceive you are attempting to reach my side of the river. If you determine you will swim to my side of the river I will ensure you drown on each attempt. When I was at the book store I asked the clerk to check if my book was in stock so I could determine if I should move it to a more vague section. They do not have a "do not ever read these books" section, so I have to settle for a label, spirituality and mind section. The clerk asked for the name of my books and I told him, and another clerk laughed at the name of my book. Of course they did not know that was my book I was speaking about. So they laugh at me and they did not even know it. And at that very moment I realized, they judged me and they did not even know it. They mocked the title of my book and discounted it as worthless and they never even read it or read what it is about. Because if they did read it they would understand it discusses what I am going to them and I will I am unable to fail at doing to them and their judgments and they certainly would not be laughing then. They certainly would not be laughing if they understood what that title means. They certainly would not be laughing if they understood the very fact that title is in their computer system and in their inventory, means they are doomed. They are so brain dead they do not see their own death when it is standing in front of them. The reason ones who are brain dead should not judge is not because it is a bad or evil thing to do, that's the thinking of insane

emotional abominations. That is simply a conclusion the insane emotional abominations come to. They simply always come to wrong conclusions about everything. The reason one should avoid making judgments before they unlock subconscious is because before they unlock subconscious that is all they are capable of making. A judgment is a wrong conclusion. When a judge sentences a person to jail for 2 years for robbery, they understand they made a bad conclusion and a bad decision, which is why they are called judges. They are not called truth. They are called judges. Truth would never determine one who robs or steals or kills is in error to begin with. Only a judge would make that conclusion, and a judge would be in error because a judge is only able to come to wrong conclusions. But one needs to avoid thinking I am talking about strictly a judge as in a court of law, I am speaking about anyone who has emotions and a sense of time and has not unlocked subconscious. So the truth is, I do not judge every single human being with a sense of time and with emotions as an abomination of the human race and has no business doing anything ever except blocking every emotion and craving and desire, for about three months to unlock subconscious starting with the emotion love. That is not a judgment. That is truth. If a being who is a member of the human race determines they desire to hold unto emotions and cravings and desires, then they need to swiftly make funeral arrangements because they will be attending one sooner than they think. Then I would have to remind ones what I just said was also a lie. It is a lie because one has no choice. One with emotions is unable to understand what this accident means. They perceive I am arrogant with the things I suggest and they perceive I make threats that is because they are brain dead, and are unable to grasp the fact, I am simply predicting the future, from their point of view. I am understand I am not predicating the future because I understand no sense of time. I am simply saying how it is right now. I am saying what I see right now, and the brain dead with a sense of time and emotions take it as a threat of what I am going to do in the future. They are unable to grasp the reality that it is happening, it will happen. and it has happened at the exact same time. With emotions one is brain dead. So one is unable to understand anything. They are simply not capable of understanding. They perceive I must be some arrogant self centered fool. That is simply because they are unable to understand what the accident I had means. That is expected because they are brain dead. There is no proper thought activity going on in their brain. Their brain is dead. They as beings are dead. They are the living dead. They are not capable of anything in the realm of living. I am not being religious, I spit on all religions and all labels and all being who embrace emotions and have emotions. I spit on all of that. I spit on it and then I stomp it to death. So do not assume I am here to help you, I am here to destroy you. If you are wondering why I write my books it is one of my strategies to destroy you. Not in a sense of where I would let up just before you are destroyed. I mean beyond destroy you. Beyond the realms of understanding of the definition annihilation. I despise you and your emotions and your laws and your ideals of what is proper and what is wrong and what is right and what is truth and what is lies. I spit on all of that and I will annihilate all of that. And I will do it accidentally. So do not ever assume you can speak to me. You do not have that luxury, ever. I do not wish to speak with you, ever. I spit on every single thing you stand for and believe in. I am not on your side no matter what side you are on. I destroy sides, and I annihilate all sides equally. So avoid assuming I am on your side. I am not on your side. I destroy all sides equally and by accident. So now I will create

words that will create the illusion in the minds of the ones who are brain dead, that I am wise and I can tell jokes. The brain dead are brain dead because of emotions and they are only able to think sequentially. They perceive if what this insane person who had a video game accident says is true all we have to do is burn all the books he publishes and insists no other person reads the books ever. That is simply an indication how completely outclassed the brain dead are compared to the power of subconscious. I will now annihilate the illusions called control by destroying the illusion called laws. When I am finished you will have no argument with it and you will simply understand control and laws are illusions and mean nothing. I will first attack the intellectual property law. So I write this book and get it copy written. Or copyrighted. Whatever the hell you think it is. So then I assume I have control over the words I typed. I assumed I have control over the sentences I created. In reality I do not remember the sentences I typed even after one page of typing, I simply do not remember words I only remember the spirit of the book. So that means if some human being takes my book and photocopies it and gives it to another person, I am unable to enforce the copyright, because I do not remember I even wrote those sentences. So if one who enforces such a copyright law comes to me and suggests they caught someone breaking my copyright law of my books I will remind them, I have find no fault with their efforts because I fully understand I never owned the sentences since I do not even remember writing them. So I am unable to enforce the copyright for my perceived intellectual property because I perceive it is not my property to begin with. So I have a copyright on my books but I would certainly never enforce it no matter what anyone in this universe ever suggested period. So the reality is I get my books copy written so I can write in my books I would never enforce that copy right I have on my books.. So I copyright my books to make a point in my books. So I subscribe to a law and make sure I copyright my books and then I turn around and never apply that copyright, so I spit in the face of that law, and I do it in order to have something to write about, because I am going to write infinite books no matter what. Laws are only valid if you perceive they are valid, in reality there is no such thing as a law. The law of the land is strictly relative to the observer of the land. I am suggesting a law against all emotions and I am suggesting a law than anyone who desires to keep emotions will have them ripped from them no matter what they want or what they vote or what they think. So it is not a law it is simply reality, and one is unable to fight with reality, because reality does not answer to anyone but itself, no matter how many people vote and suggest reality should heed their advice, reality spits in their face for even suggesting their votes makes a dam bit of difference. Voters can vote into infinity that murder is against the law and even persuade others to get into prison cells when they are judged by a judge who enforces the laws the voters create. But when the same exact society goes out and creates an army and goes around murdering people who it determines by it own insane confused logic caused by the fact it is brain dead, it only proves it is insane and an abomination to the word human. It does not matter at all, if one can argue murder is justified. One can call murder love and if one believes that, it only proves the one who believes that has no brain function any longer, because that one is unable to think on their won, so they are only a hindrance to life and should exterminate their self to save me the trouble. Because the reality is, I will do it for them and it is no trouble because I will do it accidently by accident, on purpose. I am pleased with the comment, No problem. You go ahead and do whatever you desire to do, because whatever you do, the last

thing you will understand is who had the last word and where the buck really stops. Why don't you go ahead and make a law that says I cannot type what I want and I cannot publish books I want to publish and then you will reveal to the society you are simply a dictator and tyrant in need of checks and balances by the militia. And when the militia comes for your head you will attempt to resist and simply reveal you are the tyrant and then it will instantly created so many militia you will only determine your head will be severed swiftly and cleanly and without hesitation. The reality in reality is, the being with the most convincing argument is the only being that is relevant. That is what freedom of speech means. I is just the fact that the ones who are brain dead caused by emotions are unable to compete with that reality. Now I will prove with words the United Nations is simply a dictator and a tyrant when I am finished you will understand it is a dictator and a tyrant and you will have no argument with that, and so you will forever understand that is a reality. If a body of being who are brain dead vote on anything, and then enforce it, under the suggestion that body is an authority, they are simply a dictator. If a larger group of being vote to allow that smaller body to make laws to enforce then that larger group of voters are also dictators. So the united nations determines another country such a north Korea is in violation of a law the united nations voted on. That is what a dictatorship is. If north Korea determines it wishes to experiment with new rocket technology and is in no harming anyone in its efforts and the united nations suggests it is breaking a law the united nations voted on, enabled by a larger body of voters who voted to allow the united nation to make laws to enforce on others, then everyone in involved is a dictator and a tyrant. And the only thing one can do with a dictator and a tyrant as suggested by the founding father of my country is to ensure they die slowly, so the other dictators will think twice before ever making a law to enforce on others again. A dictator is simply one who convinces others to vote to allow that initial one to call all the shots. Well the only way to avoid this ever happening is to never allow that to happen. When one votes one allows a dictatorship and a tyranny. The next thing you know the tyrants one votes for are making laws in private to ensure the voters rights are lost. So the party the voters voted on, is the tyrant, because the tyrant will make laws to make the voters their self prisoners in their own land. That is why anyone who votes is a sadist and a masochist at the same time. They vote to turn their self into a slave and they also vote to turn their fellow citizens into slaves. So they are their self a dictator and a tyrant, within the country itself, so they are a tyrant and the body they elect is a tyrant, and the only beings in the country that are not tyrants are the militia , because the militia wants nothing to do with the tyrant. The militia only desires to keep the tyrants in check and the militia is pleased to spill its blood to water the tree of liberty, into infinity. Of course that is simply what I perceive. I am insane from playing a video game to an extreme so no being should ever listen to a single word I ever say, ever. Apparently I went off on a tangent so I will attempt to get back on topic in case I am on topic. I will now go pray to the video game machine and attempt to figure out who's fate I just accidently sealed. The next time you read in the news about someone who refuses to display their identification at a traffic stop, you will now understand, you are witnessing a true patriot who is attempting to remind you , you are living as a slave under a dictatorship and a tyranny, so you should avoid making fun of that person because they have more courage and patriotism than you will ever have in all eternity, I assure you of that. That person who has the courage to stand up to the

tyrant is the person who the founding father would not slaughter, and everyone who laughs at the one who does stand up to the tyrant is the ones who the founding father would slaughter without hesitation. One can simply ask the British how well the founding father is able to perform what he does best. The British understand the definition of slaughter at the hands of the founding father better than anyone, I assure you of that. The British are wise in their understanding of what the founding father does best. The founding father slaughters the tyrant and he does not request money to do it because he is pleased to do it because he does it by accident. The founding fathers very existence slaughters the tyrants who get in his wake. If one has a sense of time and therefore has emotions and therefore is brain dead, because they have no fortitude to block their emotions to unlock their subconscious so they will not be brain dead, one will assume I am talking about history. If one has no sense of time and has no emotions and therefore has brain function, they will understand I am sealing fate. The one who has no fate is able to seal fate. The one who has no time is able to seal time. The one who has no cares is able to care least. The one who has no emotions is unable to experience the emotions sympathy or mercy. Perhaps you perceive I am sealing my fate because you are simply unaware I have just sealed yours. Perhaps you need to punch into your calculator in an attempt to figure out who the hell I am, because I perceive you only have a foggy idea. The reality of the situation is, I am unable to tell if anyone will ever be able to unlock their subconscious using any method I suggest because the more I ponder how it happened the more I understand it may simply be a very rare occurrence that happens in the course of existence. One may look at it like a fluke that happens from time to time in the course of many , many years. One may look at it as a type of good mutation that comes along a few times in all of history when the exact right circumstances come together. There is no way to simply do it on purpose, it is only able to happen as the result of an accident when many variables line up in the proper alignment. The way I perceive it is each separate country has a group that stands out because of their fruits or deeds and they are somewhat the symbol of what others in that country aspire to be like. Then out of that group of stand outs there is a few who are the cream of the crop. Then as one goes back further into history there are ones who stand out for the whole of civilization and they make the cream of the crops for each country look like nothing. And then there are a select few that make the entire world become frozen in awe and wonder, and the civilization of mankind itself, is forever altered because of the existence of these select few of the cream of the crop of the crop. I perceive this is due to the fact, that the power of the subconscious mind once unlocked is so powerful, its very existence for even a brief period of time, changes all of civilization forever and ever and ever. I also perceive the ones who are these elite of the elite do not intend or did not intended to be like they became. They simply had their shoulder tapped so to speak and they had no choice but to do what they did. So although they became the elite of the elite, that was not some plan they worked out and accomplished, they simply became the elite of the elite, because they are the elite of the elite. They became the elite of the elite by accident and by no fault of their own. It was imply the hand of cards they were dealt. So remind yourself, you may not be able to unlock your subconscious, so you need to focus on simply attempting to if you determine you should. I prefer no one sets their self up for failure no matter what. It simply is not worth it. So simply attempt to do the best you can based on your understanding and let fate take care of the rest.

The reality of these elite of the elite is they all appear to have a different message to ones with emotions a sense of time. So they are unto their own understanding only. I perceive they never assume this false leadership role or power role based on ones with emotions and a sense of time scale of power and leadership. These elite are so powerful they are an army unto their self and this is an indication of how powerful the subconscious is, once unlocked. These elites simply attempt to do the best they can based on the fact, they are unable to understand the subconscious they accidentally unlocked their self. These elite say things and do things and ones with emotions perceive they are some sort of mysterious powerhouse of wisdom. The reality is they are simply attempting to figure out or come to their own understanding about what their accident has done to them. They are simply so caught up in this unlocking of subconscious they have no control of, they are simply saying words to attempt to figure out what they should do. And in that process they change ones with emotions automatically or by accident or as a result of the power of the subconscious being unlocked. So one with emotions who are essentially brain dead in contrast to the ones who unlocked subconscious simply label them. I will attempt to avoid even naming any of these ones because everyone already knows who they are. I certainly do not need to remind anyone who these elites are because everyone already knows who they are. Everyone's subconscious knows who they are anyway. I perceive this certain pecking order. In contrast to ones with emotions these elites are light years beyond in every respect of the word, but in contrast to their self, the elites are confused. They are confused about their own abilities. So in that respect they are out of control. But that is relative to the observer. To an observer who has emotions and is only using conscious aspect of the mind, they are godlike and wise ones and one of a kind that come along once in a lifetime and even once every thousand years. To the elites their self, they are helpless unto their self. They simply are along for the ride. Some of these elites have written words and some never even had to write words, yet they still impacted all of history after they were gone. And that is not an absolute. They will continue to impact all of history until the end of time. That again is an indication of how powerful this subconscious aspect is. One may attempt to label this subconscious aspect in infinite ways. One will simply go around in circles into infinity attempting to explain it. Some perceive it beyond understanding, so perceive is it some form of supernatural force at work, some perceive it is simply a wonder of nature. But all of these descriptions fall short and are in the end reduced to irrelevance. So ones with emotions are simply fighting wars over these elites that came along for short periods of time and are attempting to label them. They kill each other simply to prove their label of the elites was the right label. So they are in a way, insane, due to the fact they actually kill others because they attempt to label one of these elites and their subconscious is unable to do it ever. If one with emotions were able to be pleased with how they label the elites it would be at peace, but it is impossible to label the elites in any way, shape or form, so these ones with emotions are in mental hell because they try to force their perceived label they have come to accept, onto others. So the elites once gone as sow powerful from when they were alive, they are still being fought over many years after the fact, and they will still be fought over many years after that into infinity, simply because they are unable to be labeled ever. So the elites attempt to persuade ones with emotions to not kill others, because the elites understand many will be killed in their quest to label them, far into the future and far into infinity. So the elites are not

suggesting one should not kill others because they are teaching or telling some doctrine. They are so far advanced due to the subconscious aspect being unlocked, they are attempting to stop the massive killing they already understand will happen as a result of their own existence and they are attempting to do this, because they understand, they unlocked their subconscious by accident and did not want all the death they indirectly are going to encourage by ones with emotions insisting their label of the elite is the proper label. I perceive my strategy is to explain everything I can, in hopes some will understand and then will avoid making the mistakes that will certainly follow. My strategy is simply to encourage as many people to consider unlocking their subconscious as possible, so that I will be relegated to normalcy. I perceive the faster being subconsciously dominate is normal, the better. I am certainly not in it for the money, money is not going to serve me. Money is not going to help me. I give away my writings to those who decide they want me to, because my goal is not to control or isolate what I understand to be truth. My goal is to attempt to communicate what I perceive is truth after the accident, but I will not ever suggest what I perceive is truth, is absolute truth. So when I see all the world and consider all the people in the world I have to remind myself the world is imply doing its own experiments and does not need my reminders or direction or advice ever.

I understood this on March 29 2009 at 5:50 PM EST. I perceive this is the farthest any being has ever seen. I understand you as a being may not want to read this next part. I understand once you do read it, you will wish you did not read it. Existence as we understand it is in reality hell. We, are trapped in hell. This is what hell is. I am unable to ever stay on cue. I am unable to ever reach a perfect understanding. I am unable to ever be at peace. I am unable to ever stay on this perception that everything is perfect. I keep going back and forth from one extreme to the other. I see perfection then I see hell. That is whwt hell is. Its infinite suffering. I accidentally woke up and found out I am in hell. I accidentally woke up and found out we are in hell. But the reality is, whatever we did to get here, we cannot escape. We are in eternal hell. We are in eternal gnashing of tetth. There is no escape from hell. You can kill yourself physically and mentally over and over and over, and you will still come right back here to hell. Because whatever each of did, some other time, we are dammed to hell for eternity. This is hell. This is what hell is. There is no satisfaction in hell. One cannot ever get satisfaction. One simply goes from one extreme to other and is never able to rest in any sort of peace. And when one dies and says they are at peace, they simply are at peace until they figure out and come back to hell. It is hell. This is hell. We are trapped in hell, and although I woke up and undertand that and tell that to you and you understand that now, it does not matter. That is what hell is. Nothingness because nothing matters. It is infinite suffering and infinite misery and infinite hate and infinite war and infinite death and infinite understanding. One is unable to ever reach the end. So now, you know the situation. You may perceive some event will destroy the earth and we will all perish. But I will remind you the sun isn't going burn out anytime soon. You may perceive we need to save the earth, but in reality, you can't escape from hell no matter what you do. Do you think people are all out killing each other for money and material things and stupid beliefs and stupid insane meaningless crap, for a reason? They are simply in hell and do not know it. I accidentally woke up and realized we are in hell. What am I supposed to say, I can't help you, I am trapped in hell also.

I do not even know why I am trapped in hell. So when people hear this nothingness thing and say, well with nothingness there is no point so it's bad and meaningless. That is because they understand subconsciously they are in hell. So they simply say I do not want to wake up and understand I am in hell, I want to remain asleep in hell because if I wake up and understand I am in hell, it will be unbearable. But the truth is, relative to the fact we are in hell, there is no point. That is the point of hell. Its is imply infinite suffering and infinite gnashing of teeth, mentally. But in reality, what that means is ones soul or spirit is being tortured for all eternity. So I hope you understand that others through time have woken up and attempted to tell what they understand, and it simply creates more hell and creates more wars and creates more death, because hell is hell. Hell is unable to doing anything but create hell. War is hell. Hell is war. I have this problem. It is a serious problem I have since the accident. And at times I come to understandings nd I do not want them. I am unable to stop them. I am unable to avoid them. I want to hate them but I have no emotions so I can't do anything. I can't even cry anymore now. I just take the pain. I just suck it up. And then I go further into the progression and I come to more understandings I hate and I just have to take the pain. So I have a problem ... I want to tell you my problem. I am never Fing wrong. That is my problem. I come to understandings and I hate them and I want them to be wrong and I want them to be a lie but my problem is, I am never Fing wrong about what I understand, since the accident.

My problem is no one can argue with what I say. So my problem is, I just realized I am in hell and we are all in hell, and I know no one can argue with me. That is my problem. So now you understand my problem and you understand your problem. And I fully understand, there is nothing we can do. So this whole time since the accident I have had this unexplainable feeling of doom. So I am going write infinite books and understand they say nothing at all, because that is what my I do as my role in eternal damnation. So don't you come near me. I understand I killed myself at one point somehow. I can't see that far right now. So when you see my books with no page numbers and no uniformity and no structure and no error corrections, that is because it doesn't matter, we are trapped in hell. You can't understand what I say. You do not want to understand what I understand. I had an accident and woke up, and now I wish I never did wake up. So do not pay attention to anything I ever say, because everything you say is right. And nothing I say is right. I do not want anything I say to be right ever. I am counting on you proving everything I say is wrong. I am not humble because . I hate this. I am not humbled because I am being a nice guy. I am humble because I can't face what I know is true. So now I need to bury this in the book and hope no one ever reads it, because I am going to publish this book. And Others will read it and they will wake up, and understand they are in hell. And so now you understand why in my first book I begged people to stop reading and now right now, I understand why I begged people to stop reading, in my first book, because I was aware, of what I just now understood all along, since the accident, but I had to keep peeling away the onion skins, because the illusions were so thick. But on this day and at this hour, I finally found truth. And the truth will not set us free.

So what am I supposed to say. You do whatever you want to do. You do whatever you want to do because your not doing anything anyway, You simply perceive you are doing something, but all you are really doing, when it comes right down to it, is suffering infinitely. You do not have to

knock yourself out because you aint going nowhere anyway. You don't have to try. Because you are not going anywhere anyway. I don't even want to do what I am about to do. I am going to read revelations and tell you what it means so you will understand everything I just said is beyond a shadow of a doubt reality. I already understand I will prove it beyond a showdown of a doubt, but I will none the less explain what revelations means to humor myself. I am submitting this book in two days, and I assure you that is more than enough time to translate revelations. So if you one of these people who have always wanted to know what revelations meant, you are getting what you asked for. Literally and figuratively, so to speak. Perhaps anything is possible when nothing is possible, perhaps. perhaps Buddha suggested he escaped the infinite cycle of suffering so that a proper climber would understand, there is no escape from infinite suffering, due to the location in which infinite suffering occurs, perhaps. Perhaps one can attempt to check out any time they like. Perhaps one can attempt to , but that is as far as they will ever get. We are the fallen angel because we fell from the ledge when we ate from the tree of KNOW LEDGE, and we are where the fallen angel resides. Perhaps you know where the fallen angel resides. Laughter is the best medicine considering where we are at. Medicine does not cure, medicine simply makes the discomfort go away for a moment. This is so Fed up. The son of god came back to hell to let the ones in hell know, they could suffer in hell and torment and make it much worse or they could attempt to follow a few simple rules and perhaps make their stay in hell a bit less miserable. He said, "Let the dead bury the dead." Why would anyone in hell do vain things like bury the dead. The ones who bury the dead are dead their self. That's pretty vain. Why would ones in hell kill each other, that is pretty vain. The only chance the ones in hell have is they can make the eternal stay in hell in a bit less hellish. That is it. I so not know where Heaven is, but I know one thing, we are going to be going there. So you might as well get that out of your mind swiftly. God took mercy on us and sent his son to hell to suggest to the ones in hell some simple pointers on who the ones trapped in eternal hell might make their stay a bit more comfortable considering they are in hell for all eternity. I certainly do not feel the presence of god, so that proves to me, I am not in gods graces, and if you perceive you are, that is because you have no blocked your emotions enough so you can wake up and understand you are not in god graces because you are in hell. Do you understand now why I did not want you to read this book, even though I did not know this book would lead me to this conclusion. I know or understand, but I do not fully know where this writing is going to take me. Do not think I am a holy man, I am dammed to hell like you are. There is no getting out, all we can hope for is we can maybe make our eternal stay in eternal hell a bit less eternal suffering, but that is also vain, because that's relative. Eternal damnation is eternal damnation. Do not think I am getting religious. I am attempting to talk myself out of this understanding in case you haven't noticed. Matthew 10:8 "freely your received, freely give." It is kind of vain to charge people for things that do not matter to begin with. It is kind of vain to attempt to control land in hell, since you are stuck here for eternity anyway. Do you think people are dying and going to heaven when the entire time man is simply getting greater in population. We are simply getting more populated. Which means where ever "real reality is" people are being sent to hell in greater numbers and now the people in hell are numbering like the sand in the sea. I would say 6 billion is a pretty good deal of sand. I am attempting to talk myself out of this one so do not go around thinking that I want to stay on this

understanding any longer than I do. I am attempting to find a weakness in it so I can cast it off as an illusion. The date I noticed the personality change was Oct 31st 2008 at about 8pm EST and I got an "ah ha" sensation. Do I even need to explain that. Do I even need to tell you what that means. Could there be any bigger red flag than that. You pray your whole life to God and he never answers you. God can't hear your cries. God simply doesn't hear the cries of the ones in hell. That is just the way it is. That is the nature of hell. Do you recall last time God came down and spoke to us? Perhaps you should attempt to figure out what that means in relation to where we are. No man is without sin. Let me translate that for you. No being in hell is without sin or they would not be in hell to begin with. So no man is without sin because all these things running around in this reality we label as man or human, are not human at all, we are not in biological bodies, we are in our form. We are in demon form. We are what demons look like. You certainly cannot find any human being in all existence who is without sin, because only the demons who are in hell are simply sin. We would not be here if we were good or holy. So there is no point going around attempting to pray to God who simply does not listen to the demons in hell. Do you talk to God or do you just wish he would talk to you? I hope you understand I am not exactly dancing around and circles and shouting what a blessing this accident one at this moment. I wrote in my second book something along the lines of, I saw everyone else a perfection but I saw myself as nothing. Maybe I mentioned that in this book hell I don't remember, but the point is, this accident showed me that I was a perfect mess or an abomination. I saw everyone around me as perfect because I was such an abomination. So I perceive I Fed up big time before coming here, somehow. I am unable to speculate on why but I am certain I will get to it eventually. Throw infinite maybe's and perhaps on this following comment. Someone accidentally wakes up in hell, and they wake up everyone else in hell and the hell forms its army which will number like the grains of sand in the sea IE 6 billion IE 666 is the marking of the beast, and then the final battle will happen because 6 billion demons that are awake are going to give god one hell of a fight especially since the demons can adapt to any situation and never be defeated as long as they don't fight their self, but god will defeat the army that is like the grains of sand in the sea anyway. I am going stop writing here and of course that is lie cause I will go rest for 5 minutes and then come up with more to say and be right back in here writing.

Okay. I have made my point. All that is happening is the subconscious mind is able to take any sentence about anything and any memory about anything and make it fit or make it work. It can do this to such an extreme that even the person who has the subconscious mind unlocked will start to believe it. I am certain you are very confused about who I am. I am Todd and I have a video game accident and I unlocked my subconscious. I am simply a man and I am simply a person who unlocked subconscious by accident. That is all. Buddha has this saying, "Do not take the word of a blind man, ask questions." I talk about this in my first book. The truth of the matter is. Once subconscious is unlocked and in some cases fully unlocked, it's this strange reality that if everything one reads they can translate and every time they read it again they can translate it differently but it still makes perfect sense, and then they can read it again and translate it differently and that also will make perfect sense. It is very hard for one to be grounded. I am unable to say anything I say is true or false because certainly as soon as I do, I will find a reverse aspect that will make perfect sense also. It is just an indication of what kind of power one is

talking about when they block emotions for three months and unlock the subconscious mind. As far as this whole book I would say, I had an accident by playing a video game to an extreme and I perceive I accidentally blocked my emotions in the process and unlocked subconscious.

I am unable to go much further than that personally. So you will have to make your own determinations about what you have read. Remind yourself the author has only been like this for five months and is still in a state of mental shock. The author appears unstable at times as a result.

When the tree's stop making paper, I will stop writing books.

Now this book attempt is finished I still perceive everything is perfect just as it is.

The devil is emotions so if you want to kill the devil, you have job security, psychologically speaking, so to speak.

This song does not explain anything.

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=9r3PeHM1xEk>

**I'm not late.
That's your fate.**

**I look bad.
That's your fad.**

**I look sad.
That's your bait.**

**I don't hesitate.
I seal fate.**

**You shouldn't wait.
You shouldn't bait.
That's your fate.
You shouldn't hesitate.**

I never hesitate to seal fate.

I understand I can feel the entire human race at the same time and I perceive I can perceive its spirit is wounded, and It harms me to perceive that, so I write infinite books to perhaps change my perception of the worlds spirit I perhaps perceive although I never will be able to do that.
So I am attempting to help myself although I never can.

Please do not attempt to communicate with me.
I am far too busy attempting to communicate with you.
I can't help you. That is just the way it is.

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=BDUG2ztehY>

* |slurpee- (-----@DHCP-192-64.onshore.com) has joined #psychology

<Heimdall> Do you think this would be a good line to put on the back cover of my third book? Do not attempt to contact me I am too busy attempting to contact you.

<mindsikk> good line Heimdall

<Heimdall> Thank you I will take your advice.

Email to someone about something:

Remind his holiness if he is looking for someone to bow down to, I am here.

Also remind his holiness the swimmer has arrived so he can get out my pool now.

Also remind his holiness I will be publishing my third book and placing it in the psychology section so no one thinks I am a delusional nut case by putting my books in the Buddhism section.

The internet encourages proper communication.